BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 756 8

No. CS 71.S499 1939
Vol. 3

PURCHASED FROM
Knapp Fund

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT: BEING THE ANCESTRY AND KINDRED OF

- HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH -

*CS71
.S499
1937
Vol.3

15D

ried and had issue.
308. Merwin, born 5 September, 1834. Married and had issue.
309. Emily, born 25 March, 1837.
310. Wilbur Fisk, born 13 March, 1839. Married and had issue.

142. Nathaniel Wright Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt)Gildersleeve, was born 29 November, 1805 and died 9 September, 1829. He married at Norwalk, Connecticut. 15 March 1827 to Nancy or Ann Eells, born at Norwalk 31 March, 1808, died 19 October, 1864, daughter of Beard and Martha (Taylor) Eells, and who after his death married to Jonathan Ader Weller. Issue:
311. Angeline, born 13 December, 1827, baptised Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York, 13 July, 1828, died single 15 April, 1912 at Brooklyn, New York.
312. Infant daughter, buried in the yard of the Presbyterian church at Hempstead, New York.

143. Sarah Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 27 July, 1810, and was living in 1863. She married in Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 8 October, 1829, William R. Finney, born in 1807, died in 1842, Issue (FINNEY):
313. Alfred, born in July, 1835, died 1 March, 1855.
314. Mary Esther.

144. Frances Gildersleeve, dau. of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 29 July, 1812 and died at Jacksonville, Florida, 10 January 1892. She married in Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 1 September, 1836 to Samuel Mills Pine, born at Hempstead 26 November, 1814, died there 14 March, 1880, son of Nicholas Ludlow and Rhoda (Seaman) Pine. Issue (PINE):
315. Nicholas Ludlow, born 19 July, 1837.
316. Frances Gertrude, born 4 March, 1839.
317. Albert Burt, born 8 September 1840, died San Diego, California, 13 March, 1922. Married and had issue.
318. Mary Elizabeth, born 5 July, 1843.
319. Franklin Merrill, born 20 July, 1849, died 3 October of 1849.
320. Lois Alma, born 19 March, 1851, married A[illegible]il of San Diego, California.

150. Jason Gildersleeve, son of John and Rebecca (Raynor) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1804 and died in 1837 at his residence, 350 Madison street, New York city, N. Y. He married Mary Ann Walton who after his death married second to John Hayden of Montclair, New Jersey. Issue:
+321. John, married Elizabeth Kellum.

D. Ruth, married James Burnet of Bottle Hill, now Madison, New Jersey.

E. Zebulon, born at Southampton, New York about [illegible] ied at Wickapogue. He married [illegible]yre, who [illegible] January, [illegible] Wickapogue. Is- [illegible]

[illegible] Jonathan, born about 1697/8 [illegible] and b. [illegible] born after 1696 and before 1732 [illegible]

[illegible] born at Southampton, New York 29 October, 1658, [illegible]

5. Isaac, born at Southampton, New York 29 August, 1660, died at [illegible] 1757 aged 97; he was buried in the old Southend cemetery at Southampton. His will dated 10 January, [illegible] proved 9 June, 1757 and is recorded at liber 20, page 142 of Wills, New York City. [illegible] is usually [illegible] He married 1st 20 November, 1689 to Abi[gail] [illegible] daughter of John [illegible] considered to have [illegible] Abigail Halsey died 10 October, 1696. It may be. [illegible] Mary Halsey [illegible] 1698, who is con[sidered] [illegible] mother and widow of Thomas Halsey.* [illegible] His second wife was Hannah Stratton, whom he mar[ried] [illegible] Easthampton, New York, according to the records of that place; however this [illegible] widow Elizabeth [illegible] Stephen Stratton of Easthampton [illegible] Elizabeth (Mott) Reeves of Hart[ford] [illegible] Halsey [illegible] December, 1699, [illegible] family [illegible] nevertheless, it [illegible] Halsey died 29 August, 1772, aged [illegible] widow [illegible] to [illegible] by

---

[illegible] descendancy from the [illegible] New York, as made by Mr. Arthur S. [illegible] we [illegible] of I- [illegible]

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT
BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

INCLUDING THE FAMILILIES OF ACKERLY, JEREMY ADAMS, WILLIAM ADAMS, ALLERTON, ARMITAGE, GEORGE BALDWIN, RICHARD BALDWIN, BARKER, BATCHELDER, BAYLEY, BERGEN, BLACHLY, BOGAERT, BRASS, BREWSTER, BRILL, BRUSH, BRYAN, BURNHAM, BURROWES, BUSHNELL, CHAMPION, COGAN, COLFS, COLLINS, COLYER, COOPER, COREY, CORNISH, CROMWELL, CUVELLIER, DAVIS, DAYTON, DENYSE, DE WITT, DODD, ELLISON, FLEET, FORDHAM, FURMAN, GAINES, GILDERSLEEVE, GOLDHATCH, GROMBRIDGE, HAFF, HALL, HALSEY, HALSTEAD, HARCOURT, HASENBROECK, HAVILAND, HICKS, HOPKINS, HORSFORD, HOWELL, HULSE, JACKSON, JARVIS, JUDD, KELLUM, KENT, KETCHAM, KOUK, LANGDON, LEEK, JOHN LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS, LONG, LOSEE, LUDLAM, LUDLOW, LUM, MALTBY, MEET, MILLS, MUNCY, NICHOLS, NORTON, OAKES, OAKLEY, PANTRY, PARROTT, PEARSALL, PLATT, POLHEMUS, PORTER, POTTER, PRATT, PRIEST, QUICK, RAPALJE, RHODES, RISLEY, ROGERS, ROLFE, RUDDOCK, RULAND, SALES, SAMMIS, SCHAMP, SCUDDER, SCULLARD, SEVERSMITH, SIBOUTSZEN (CRONKHITE), JASPER SMITH, NICHOLAS SMITH, RICHARD SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD, WILLIAM SMITH OF JAMAICA, SOUTHARD, STICKLAND, STRAETSMAN, STRATTON, TIBBALS, TOOKER, TOWNSEND, UDALL, VAIL, VALENTINE, VAN FLAESBEEK, VAN SALEE, VAN VLECKSTEIN, VIGNE, VOLKERTSZEN, WARD, WARREN, WEEKES, WEISER, WILLIAMS, WICKES, WHITE, DANIEL WHITEHEAD, WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON, WHITING, WHITMAN, EDMUND WOOD, JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX, WOODRUFF, WYBORNE, YOUNG (JUNG), YOUNGS AND OTHERS******

By

Herbert Furman Seversmith, M. A.,

Fellow, American Society of Genealogists

Washington, District of Columbia

1948

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/colonialfamilies03seve

Persons who wish to communicate supplemental material may send it to the Curator of the Long Island Collection in the Queensborough Public Library, Jamaica, New York City, New York, for the attention of the writer.

It does not matter *who* is right;
the only important question is,
what is true?

R. R. Bensley

(*Frontiers in Cytochemistry*, edited by Normand L. Hoerr, 1943).

C O N T E N T S

VOLUMES ONE, TWO AND THREE

NOTE: The reader invariably should examine entries under SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION in each volume, for any family in which he is interested. The SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION in volume one refers to families in that volume only; that in volume two refers to all families in both volumes one and two; and similarly in this volume the SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION embraces all families in volumes one, two and three, and so on. The index will be in the last volume issued.

Paging is consecutive, without regard for volume number. Volume one contains pages 1-510; volume two, pp. 511-1,036; and volume three, pp. 1,037-1,498 (with decimally paged inserts).

In response to many requests, we have included not only the surnames of families for which pedigree monographs have been compiled, but also, in smaller type, the surnames of those other families (1) from which the writer is descended, and (2) from which the writer is not descended, but which have been discussed critically in relationship to possible descents.

	Volume One	Volume Two	Volume Three
	Page	Page	Page
INTRODUCTION	1, 499	983	
ACKERLY-AKERLY	47, 73, 499	989	1,446
ADAMS, JEREMY	77, 500	990	1,453
ADAMS, WILLIAM	93, 500	990	
ALBERTSZEN			1,461
ALLERTON	105	990	
ARMITAGE	113	991	
BALDWIN, GEORGE	159, 225, 500	991	1,453
BALDWIN, RICHARD	227, 501	994	
BARKER	269	1,001	
BARNES	279, 501	1,001	1,455
BASTIAENS			1,457

COMBINED CONTENTS
VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3
ii

	Volume One	Volume Two	Volume Three
	Page	Page	Page
BATCHELDER	287, 501	1,001	
BAYLEY	293, 501		1,455
BENNING		972	
BENTON	64		
BERGEN	299, 501	1,001	1,455
BLATCHLEY-BLACHLY	311, 333, 501	1,002	1,455
BLOEMENDAEL	345		
BLOM (ARENTSZEN)	23		
BOGAERT	335, 501	1,004	1,455
BRASS	343, 502	1,005	
BREWSTER	357, 509	1,006	1,458
BRILL	411, 509	1,006	
BRUSH	417	1,006	
BRYAN	445, 479, 509	1,006	1,458
BURNHAM	481	1,010	
BURROWES	497		
BUSHNELL		511, 1,010	1,458
CARPENTER		535, 1,010	1,458
CHAMPION		579, 1,013	1,459
CLARKE			1,414;1,493
COGAN		595, 1,013	1,459
COLFS-COLVER		647	1,459
COLLINS		653, 1,014	1,459
COLYER		667, 1,014	1,460
COOPER		757, 1,030	1,464
COREY		767, 1,030	1,465
CORNISH		787, 1,030	
COTTON		612	1,459
COURSEN	22		
CRAY	23		
CROMWELL (OF MASSACHUSETTS)		795, 1,032	1,466
CROMWELL (OF GREAT BRITAIN)		819	
CUVELLIER-CUVILJE		847, 1,032	1,467
DAVIS, DAVID		865, 1,033	1,467
DAVIS, JOHN		870	1,467
DAYTON		879, 1,033	1,467
DENYSE		901	1,471
DE WITT		907	1,473

	Volume One	Volume Two	Volume Three
	Page	Page	Page
DODD		913	1,475
ELLISON		919	1,476
EVERTS	347		
FLEET		927, 1,033	1,477
FORDHAM		955;982;1,034	1,478
FURMAN		1,037,	1,480
GAINES			1,067
GILDERSLEEVE		1,077,	1,481
GOLDHATCH			1,159
GREENHILL			1,163
GROMBRIDGE			1,167
HAFF		1,171,	1,485
HALL			1,195
HALSEY		1,203,	1,486
HALSTEAD		1,223,	1,488
HAMPTON			1,437
HARCOURT			1,265
HASENBROECK			1,281
HAVILAND		1,283,	1,490
HELLING	23		
HICKS			1,325
HILLS			1,385
HOPKINS			1,387
HORSFORD			1,391
HOWELL		1,395;1,441;	1,493
JANSZEN			1,461
KINGE	229		
LOINES	225		
MARSHALL		607	
MATTYSEN	23		
MAWDE			1,264
MEEDE			1,161

COMBINED CONTENTS
VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3
iv

	Volume One	Volume Two	Volume Three
	Page	Page	Page
MORRELL			1,065
QUYNELL		531	1,458
SEVERSMITH-SMITH	11, 499	983	1,445
SMITH OF BERMUDA	21		
SWEET		221	
TRELHERNE		661	
VAN DUISBURG	502		
VAN LANGENDYCK-MAURITS	21		
VAN MEPPELEN			1,461
VAN WESEL	502		
VOLKERTS		911	
WALDRON	23		
WESTON			1,272
WHITLEY			1,264
WILLIAMS (WILLEMSZEN)	23		
WITHAER			1,282
SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION			
VOLUME ONE	499	1,035	
VOLUME TWO		983	1,497
VOLUME THREE			1,445

F U R M A N

3. JEANNETTE NORTON FURMAN 5
m. JACOB WARD SMITH
son of Jacob Smith and Henrietta Ward

She was born 8 March, 1842, in the residence of her father, Water street, Patchogue, town of Brookhaven, New York. She was named after a friend of her mother, Jeannette (Davis), wife of Joel Norton.

She was baptised as adult, in the Court House at Helena, Montana, 11 July, 1869, by Bishop Tuttle of the Episcopal ch. in the then territory of Montana.

From 1856 to 1859 she attended a Seminary at Charlottesville, New York. After her marriage in 1861 she was a resident of the western part of the United States, and in 1863 was living in Virginia City in the territory of Nevada. In this frontier settlement she was one of the pioneers, & maintained a home until about 1867, when upon Bishop Tuttle's removal to Helena, Montana, the Smith family followed.

She resided in Helena from 1867 until 1874, except for visits to her relatives in Patchogue, New York. In Helena she was an active member of the Episcopal church, and played the melodeon for church services----reputedly the first musical instrument brought into the territory. In 1871 she went to Patchogue to be with her ailing father (he died in the following January) and upon her return to the west had to traverse the country west of St. Louis on a mule pack train. It was on this trip that she nursed an Indian girl, with the result that an Indian tribe gave a dance in her honor (see NOTES following).

In 1874 the family was resident of the Cosmopolitan Hotel in San Francisco, and until 1885 she was a . . member of society at that place. During the first part of the 1880's her husband met with financial reverses, and in 1885 she returned to Patchogue, New York, to await the recoupment of her husband's fortunes. However, because of various circumstances, she and her husband were divorced about 1892.

In her later years she was a resident of Patchogue, with the growing members of her family.

FURMAN
1,038

Jeannette Norton (Furman) Smith died in Brooklyn, New York, 2 March, 1899 and was buried in the Kemp plot in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York.

She married at San Francisco, California, 26 October, 1861, Jacob Ward Smith of New York city, New York; Helena, Montana and San Francisco, California.

For descendants, see SEVERSMITH-SMITH, under #4.

NOTES

Information has been received from Herbert Kemp Smith, a son (father of the writer); from his sister, Mrs. Florence Ward (Smith) Chichester; and from Mrs. Jacob Lewis Valentine of Brookhaven, New York. To the latter we give thanks for the vital records; and to Mrs. Chichester, for the original certificate of baptism, which is in our possession. In Contributions to the Historical Society of Montana, Vol. V, p. 311 is the record that she was a member of the Episcopal church committee of Helena in June, 1869; and Herbert Kemp Smith recounted in an article published in The Inglewood (California) Daily Californian for 1 December, 1928, the following:

> A story that reads like the pages of fiction, including incidents that might do for the foundation for a successful scenario, was told at the Kiwanis club-Chamber of Commerce luncheon by Herbert K. Smith, manufacturing and retail jeweler of this city.
>
> How, as the first "pale face" baby to be inspected by a tribe of Indians on the warpath (sic), he had been handed around from one brave to another, while he had a wonderful time toying with bright feather war bonnets, was related by Mr. Smith, and he also recalled incidents of near-shipwrecks in speed boat navigation, of a narrow escape from embarking upon a river steamer that blew up just as it was about to reach its destination, causing the death of 13 passengers, which he witnessed just after arriving by a safer conveyance, a horse and wagon; of his invention of various contrivances, one of which brought him a fortune of $10,000, were among the high lights of the narrative of the history of his life....
>
> Mother Nurses Chief's Daughter
>
> The story about the Indians was to the effect that when Mr. Smith was still a babe in arms, his mother and an Indian

girl, the latter the wife of an army officer at Fort Benton, who had sent her east to be educated, were returning on a steamer bound from St. Louis to Fort Benton. Mr. Smith's mother and the Indian girl who happened to be the daughter of a chief, were the only women on the boat, Inroute the girl became desperately ill, and had it not been for the ministrations of the white woman it is doubtful if she would have recovered.

At one of the night landings, where the boat tied up until morning, the Indian girl slipped ashore and got in touch with her people, and her story as to how the white woman had taken care of her not only resulted in no further molestation of the river steamer for the rest of the trip but also a grand surprise on the following evening when the boat tied up.

When everything was made fast, on the wooded shore there appeared hundreds of Indians in war bonnet and war paint, but signs that no attack was intended were made, and the Indian girl explained that it was the chief, her father, and his tribe, who came to do honor and to thank the white woman for her care of the chief's daughter.

Mrs. Smith was persuaded, somewhat reluctantly and fearfully, it is true, to come ashore, to witness a war dance to be given in her honor. It was a spectacle never to be forgotten, as anywhere from 1500 to 2000 hideously painted savages danced about a roaring fire.

Braves Handle "Pale Face" Child

It was on this occasion that the Indian chief's daughter persuaded young Herbert K.'s mother to part with him and the tot was gravely handed around from chief to brave and from brave to brave. The baby, according to the narrator's story, was apparently undisturbed and unfrightened by their bedizened appearance, for he was handed back to his mother still clutching hands full of feathers and well smeared and daubed with war paint rubbed from the face and arms of the warriers, who, it was declared, had never seen a "pale face" babe before.

****

The foregoing has been couched in the local reportorial style, and must be interpreted accordingly.

Jeannette Norton Furman died of cancer after a few lingering years, and in great suffering.

It would be discounted naturally that a grandson (the writer) should state that an ancestress was a woman of great beauty; but this grandmother, who died five years before his birth, was a truly strikingly beautiful woman. Ambrotypes and other pictures of her still extant provide ample confirmation of this observation.

Jeannette Norton Furman was the daughter of

4. JOHN FURMAN 10
m. FREELOVE HULSE
daughter of John Hulse and Naomi Norton

He was born 6 February, 1805, at the residence of his father in the southern part of Patchogue, town of Brookhaven, New York.

The baptismal record is not reported.

He was a quiet resident and citizen of Patchogue all of his life, and lived on a large homestead on Water street, within sight of the Great South Bay. John Furman was an oysterman and deep-sea fisherman.

He died in residence at Patchogue, 3 January, 1872 and was buried in Lakeview cemetery in that village. No will or administration is reported.

John Furman married, and either at Patchogue or Bald Hills, Brookhaven town, New York, 14 March, 1828 to Freelove Hulse. She survived him to marry 2, Appollis Swezey.

Issue:

1. Mary Elizabeth, born at Patchogue, New York, 25 January, 1829, died 13 May, 1897. She married 6 June, 1846 to Joseph S. Kelly. Issue (KELLY):
   i. William, who never married.
   ii. Charlotte, who married Isaac Bovie and resided at Hoosic Falls, New York. Their children were (BOVIE):
      A. Anna A.

B. Marie H., married Drake. Issue(DRAKE)
a. Carolyn

iii. John Edward, married Charlotte Anderson. Issue:
A. Richard
B. Annabelle
C. Mary
D. Frederick
E. Elizabeth
F. Jeannette
G. James
H. John
I. George

2. Joel Nelson, born at Patchogue, New York, 14 January, .1831, died at that place 31 July, 1904. He married in 1862 to *Sarah Ann Homan, who died 6 April, 1908, aged 72 years, 4 mos., daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Arthur) Homan. Their children were:
i. Charles Luff, an artist, who married Frances Wicks, and died without issue.
ii. Joel Nelson, married Rose Lubbers. Issue:
A. Helen.
iii. Leila Ada, died 12 June, 1867.
iv. George Homan, born at Brooklyn, New York, 26 March, 1868. As a child he removed with his parents to Blue Point, Long Island, and from then until his death he was resident first at the latter place and finally at Patchogue. He attended grade and high schools at Patchogue, and was graduated with the degree of LL. B. from the Columbia University Law School in 1893. Prior to taking the degree he had taught school at Blue Point and Brookhaven. Admitted to the New York bar in 1893, he began practice at Patchogue. He early entered politics and for many years was a Republican leader in the town of Brookhaven. In 1906 he was elected district attorney of Suffolk County, holding that office until 1912 when he was a candidate for the position of county judge. Although defeated in that election he won the office in 1918 and held it until 1931 when he was elected to the state supreme court. He retired in 1938. Thereafter until his death he served as official referee of the Second Judicial District. He married at Pat-

---

*In The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. XXX, p. 299, it is stated that John Furman who married Freelove Hulse was the son of "Joseph and Eliza (Arthur) Furman" and grandson of "Joseph and Temperance (Corey) Furman". This unfortunate error needs correcting. The reference should show that Sarah Ann Homan was the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Arthur) Homan, and granddaughter of Joseph and Temperance (Corey) Homan.

chogue, New York, 5 August 1908 to Henrietta (Daisy); born 9 June, 1879, daughter of Smith Woolley and Isadora (Wicks) Conklin. Issue:

A. George Conklin, born 22 July, 1909, married Marion Murray and had issue:

a. Gail Dorothy c. Child, b. 1948.

b. George Homan

B. Hugh Secor, born 11 March, 1917, married Victoria Laidlaw; divorced. Issue, a daughter.

v. Isaac Watts, who died at Centre Moriches, New York, 20 December, 1933, aged 62. He married Laura Hendrickson; and had no issue.

vi. Jeannette Mary, who married Jacob Lewis Valentine, born 16 April, 1857, widower of Sarah Baldwin Barteau, and son of Charles and Keziah Whitson (Coles) Valentine. See VALENTINE. Mrs. Valentine has assisted the writer very greatly in collecting information relating to the Furman family; she is an ardent genealogist, and a most generous and hospitable woman.

vii. Joseph, who died young.

viii. Eliza Carolina, called Lila Carolina, married Samuel Skidmore Seabury; no issue.

ix. Sarah, died young.

3. Carolina Ann, born 22 August, 1833, at Patchogue, New York; died 13 July, 1911. She married 3 July, 1852 to James Alexander Kemp, son of Joseph Alexander and Emma (Biddulph) Kemp. Issue (KEMP):

i. Emma Furman, single.

ii. Joseph Harvey, single.

iii. James Furman, born in New York city, New York, 14 August, 1859. He received his preparatory training at Adelphi Academy, Brooklyn, New York, and graduated at Amherst in 1881. He entered Columbia University school of mines where he completed the graduate courses in mining engineering and received the E. M. degree in 1884. He remained at Columbia University for one year (1884-5) as assistant to Dr. John Strong Newberry of the department of geology. He studied mining geology in Germany, and attended the universities of Munich and Leipzig. Upon his return to America in 1886 he joined the faculty of Cornell University as instructor in geology and became assistant professor (1888-91). In 1891 he was called to Columbia University as adjunct professor, and upon the death of Dr. Newberry was appointed professor of geology, a position which he held for the remainder of his life. He was retained as consultant by many mining corporations, and was a member of the United States and New York geological surveys. His complete bibliography

includes over two hundred titles, many of them published by the New York State Museum, the New York State Geologist, the bulletins of the U. S. geological survey, and the remainder in various technical journals. He was associate editor of Zeitschrift für Praktische Geologie (Berlin, 1894-1914); the School of Mines Quarterly (1891-1917); and of Economic Geology, (1905-1926). He received the honorary degrees of D. Sc. from Amherst College in 1906, and LL. D. from McGill University in 1913. The Mining and Metallurgical Society of America awarded him its gold medal in 1916. Dr. Kemp was one of America's most widely known geologists, and was a member of many learned societies.He died at Great Neck, New York, 17 November, 1926. James Furman Kemp married 5 September, 1889 to Kate, daughter of John Nichols Taylor of Kingston, Rhode Island, and had issue:

A. James Taylor, born 7 August, 1890, married Mally Graham Lord.
B. Phillip Kittredge, born 11 February, 1892.
C. Katharine Furman, born 25 April, 1898, married 24 September, 1921, Chase Donaldson of Washington, D. C.

4. Salem A., born at Patchogue, New York, 8 July, 1836, died 22 February, 1868 (however, gravestone in Waverly Avenue, Old Union Cemetery at Patchogue gives the date as 25 February). He married 27 November, 1859 to Mary Elizabeth Jennings, daughter of Captain George and Mary Jennings. After his death she married second, Thomas A. Scott. Salem A. Furman was a shipwright. Issue:
   i. Mary Freelove, born 15 May, 1866, died 10 October,1866.
   ii. Anne Stephenson, born 1 September, 1864, died 29 March, 1865.
   iii. Salem Rice, born 22 November, 1861, at one time a resident of 67 Cooper Square, New York city, New York. He married Mary Elizabeth . No issue.
   iv. John Lewis, of Patchogue, New York; resident on Bay Avenue. He was born 16 July, 1867 and married 15 October, 1895, Fanny Frances (sic), daughter of John A. Smith. Mr. Furman was in later years janitor of the Town Hall at Patchogue, New York. Issue:
      A. Lillian, born 15 July, 1896, married Geary H. Whitlock. Their children were (WHITLOCK):
         a. Dale Furman, born in 1921.
      B. Margaret.
5. Jeannette Norton, married Jacob Ward Smith. See page 1,037.
6. John Thomas, born at Patchogue, New York, 10 February, 1845,

died 21 November, 1899. He married 26 October, 1865 to Harriet Elizabeth Sutton, born 26 August, 1848, died at Patchogue, New York, 12 June, 1934, daughter of Andrew Pell and Lydia Maria (Smith) Sutton of New York city, New York (see vol. I, p. 19). Issue:

i. Edwin, who married Ida Smith. Issue:
   A. Christine Gertrude.
   B. Maud, married Ernest Petty. Issue (PETTY):
      a. Richard.
   C. Agnes.
   D. Mary.
   E. Edwin Sherman.

ii. John Thomas, born at Patchogue, New York, 17 July, 1868, married Frances Maria Smith, born 20 December, 1876, and who died 12 June, 1932, daughter of George Jefferson and Mary Elizabeth (Smith) Smith. Their children were:
   A. Jerome Kenneth, born 3 October, 1898.
   B. Dorothy, born 24 September, 1900
   C. John Lawrence, born 1 April, 1907.
   D. Mary Frances, born 19 November, 1908.
   E. James Floyd, born 17 May, 1910, married Alice Bunlish 13 May, 1933. Issue:
      a. Frances Maria, born 6 February, 1934.
      b. James Floyd, born 16 January, 1935, died 20 December, 1936.
      c. William James, born 25 April, 1938, died 29 April, 1938.
   F. Walter Earle, born 25 December, 1912, died 20 December, 1917.
   G. William Smith, born 8 July, 1914, married 9 May, 1937, Gladys Brown.
   H. Thomas Jefferson, born 18 November, 1915, married Lily Bunlish. Issue:
      a. Jean Agnes, born 10 April, 1938.

iii. Adrian Bancker, born 27 September, 1872, died 26 August, 1929, married 1, Lydia, daughter of Samuel Darrow; married 2, Mary L. Fink, born 28 June, 1882, died 8 January, 1939 at Patchogue, New York. Issue, by first wife:
   A. Edna Beatrice, born 20 May, 1902, married James Alisero.
   B. Laura Isabel, born 18 May, 1911.

iv. Harriet Sutton, born 11 November, 1869, married 1, to James Monroe Hawkins, widower of Emma J. Crum; he was born at Bayport, Long Island, 1850 and died in 1924, son of John Tyler and Sarepta Ann (Young) Hawkins. She married 2, George Jayne. No issue.

v. Gertrude Ellen, born 21 September, 1886, married Arthur Preston Green, son of Lemuel B. and Minnie (Smith) Green. Issue (GREEN):
A. Lloyd Burton
B. Robert Arthur, born 13 December, 1915.

vi. Ethel, born in 1888, married Ernest Clifford Chichester, son of Daniel and Evelyn (Terry) Chichester. Issue (CHICHESTER):
A. Evelyn Furman, born 5 July, 19--.

7. James Lewis, born 28 December, 1852, died 3 October, 1853.

NOTES

Information concerning the children of John and Freelove(Hulse) Furman was furnished from family records by Mrs. Jacob Lewis Valentine of Brookhaven, New York. Supplemental information was given to the writer by Mrs. George H. Furman; Mr. John L. Furman; the late Professor James Furman Kemp; Mrs. Florence S.Chichester; and Mrs. Harriet S. Furman. A map of Patchogue made in 1858 and registered in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania by Robert Pearsall Smith shows the homestead site of John Furman. It was set in the middle of a tract west of Water street near its wharf terminus, and was a typical Long Island farmhouse of the "mother and children" variety, now torn down.

John Furman was, according to the only picture preserved of him, a balding, square-jawed man with inset cheeks, high cheek-bones, a narrow, somewhat prominent nose, very straight and somewhat sharp eyebrows, penetrating blue eyes and a large braincase. He was essentially a man of hawsers, sails and fishnets;independent, trustworthy, and strong-minded. It has been said of him that his command of blistering English was unexcelled on the Patchogue waterfront. There is a peculiar story told that when he was a young man, and had just married, a wealthy relative came to him from New York city, and offered him his estate if he would leave his wife in order to be adopted by this relative. It seems that it was fortunate that this visitor came in a coach and four, as he had need of it when the erraged John Furman chased him down the road. Just who this visitor may have been, we have not been able to ascertain.

John Furman was the son of

5. JOHN FURMAN 20
m. RUTH ACKERLY
daughter of Stephen Ackerly (Akerly) and Dorothy Akerly

He was born about 1776, perhaps in Connecticut.

No record of baptism has been found.

Subsequent to the war of the revolution his father settled in the southern part of Brookhaven town, New York, on the site of the present village of Patchogue. The son John of the present generation inherited the homestead and most of the lands of his father, and was presumably a farmer and oysterman. Very little is known otherwise of this John Furman; he seems to have been a citizen of quiet inclinations, and is of little record.

John Furman was living in 1835 when he signed in well-executed handwriting his signature as witness on a deed; he had died, however, before the census-takers enumerated the census of 1840. He was probably buried in Patchogue, New York.

John Furman married about 1800, and probably at Patchogue, N. Y., to Ruth Ackerly. Issue:

1. John, married Freelove Hulse. See page 1,040.
2. Hester, who never married.
3. Joel, a resident of Patchogue, New York. He married Lucy Jones, and had
   i. Henrietta. Not traced further.
4. Catharine, married James Smith. Their children were (SMITH)
   i. Edwin.
   ii. John W.,
   iii. Wilbur.
   iv. Mary L.
   v. Emma R., married William Palmer.
   vi. Ida, married Charles Reeve. Issue: (REEVE)
      A. Arthur, married Florence Wright. Issue:
         a. Helen.
5. Sarah, born at Patchogue, New York, 31 March, 1797, died at Riverhead, New York, 19 December, 1887. She married William Downs of Riverhead, New York, who was born 7 May, 1796, and died 12 September, 1866. Issue (DOWNS):
   i. William, born at Riverhead, New York, 11 June, 1824, m. 1, Nancy Overton; 2, Ellen Hart. Issue, by first wife:
      A. Mary Emma, who married 1, Benjamin Raynor and 2, John Raynor. Adopted son: Claude Raynor.

B. Carrie Louise, married John Downs Howell. Issue (HOWELL):
a. Ray, deceased.
b. Percy, deceased.
c. Leone (a son) married Lena Moore; their children were Mildred and Dorothy.

Issue, by second wife (Ellen Hart):
C. Lena May, who married Ralph Vail and had several children.
D. William, deceased.
E. Grace, deceased.
F. Ernest, deceased.
G. Una.
H. Ada.
I. Forrest G., of Riverhead, New York.

ii. Oliver, born 23 September, 1826, presumably at Riverhead, New York, married Huldah Fisher. Their issue:
A. Lillie.
B. Wallace, died young.
C. Lewis, married Blydenburgh.
D. Wallace, married
E. Mabel, deceased.
F. Joseph, died young.
G. Joseph, married
Resident of Bay Shore, New York.

iii. Mary Catharine, born 22 January, 1829, married 29 March, 1847 to Charles H. Corwin, born about 1800 (!) son of Matthias and Julia A. (Corwin) Corwin. Their children were (CORWIN):
A. Matthias, born 31 December, 1848, married 1 October, 1870 to Charity M. Payne. Issue:
a. Arthur Bellows, who married Grace Allen and had Jane Meredith and Arthur Bellows.
B. Ida Willow, born 13 November, 1850, married to James W. Hallock. Issue (HALLOCK):
a. Ralph who married Mary Burling. Their children were Roderick B., and Dorothy Mae, who married Frederick King and who had (KING) Rosalie Burling and Patricia Hallock.
b. Lloyd Belmont, who married Grace Arnold and had Lloyd Belmont junior and Arnold.
c. Harold Merton, married Pauline Humblet and had Robert Charles.
C. Margaret Ketcham, born 18 August, 1853; married Charles Pettens. Issue (PETTENS):
a. Isabella Natalie, who married John Howard Bokee and had (BOKEE) Elizabeth Yates

and Howard Corwin.
b. Walter Sherwood, married Dora M. Reeve. No issue.
c. Ruth Case Furman.

D. Helen, born 16 August, 1855, died 3 June, 1864.
E. Isabella Gray, born 31 March, 1857. Miss Corwin was a valued correspondent of the writer, and gave much information concerning the descendants of Sarah (Furman) Downs.
F. Carrie Sophia, born 18 December, 1861, married William E. Case and had (CASE)
a. Charles William.
b. Helen Corwin, deceased in 1934.

iv. Moses Wesley, born 22 May, 1831, married Mehitabel Havens. Their children were
A. Ellen, married Gilbert Lane
B. Edward Everett, married
C. Elizabeth, married Joseph Foster and resided at 8719 78th Street, Queensborough, New York city, New York. Issue (FOSTER):
a. May, married Miller and had a son.
D. Joseph, deceased.
E. Robert, deceased.
F. William, married Lillian . Issue:
a. Belle.
b. Son.

v. James Lewis, born 30 July, 1833, married Sarah Raynor and had
A. Gilbert Addison, married Elsie Young. Issue:
a. Son.
b. Daughter.
B. Rose Anna, married John Burns. Issue (BURNS):
a. Walter.
b. Hugh.
c. Arthur, married. No issue.
C. Ada Estelle, married Richard Bushnell. Issue (BUSHNELL):
a. Stanley, married. No issue.
D. James Frederick, married Emma Green. Residents of Riverhead, New York. Issue:
a. Harold, who married and had issue.

vi. Joseph Clark, born 10 May, 1836, died 18 May, 1836.
vii. Edward, born 8 August, 1837, married Anne Nesbit and had
A. Edith, married Frank Vail; no issue.
B. Bertha, married Walter Debevoise. No issue.
C. Herbert Elliot, born 4 June, 1869, resident of

Riverhead, New York. He married 1, Louise A. Hitchcock and 2, Ada Estelle Smith, born 20 February, 1885, daughter of John Jacob and Charlotte Elizabeth (King) (Stiles) Smith of Brooklyn, New York. By first wife he had

a. Edward Oliver, born 22 February, 1895, married Rena Lawrence and had Rita, born in September, 1920.

D. Howard Hayes, born in 1875; married Mabel Petty and had

a. Arleen, born 2 October, 1919 or 1920.

6. Mary, who married John Loomis. Issue (LOOMIS):

i. Cecelia A., married John A. Liswell. Issue(LISWELL):

A. Cecelia A., married John Barker.

ii. John B., married Emily Walton and had

A. Anne.
B. Leslie W.
C. Reuben.
D. John B.
E. Alice M.

7. Dorothy, died young.

NOTES

The connections listed for John Furman senior were originally compiled by Barton R. Smith and were given by Mrs. Florence S. Chichester to the present writer in 1920. It is understood that the original information came from the late Jeannette Norton (Furman) Smith and the late Carolina Anna (Furman) Kemp. The present writer has supplemented the information from notes given by Miss Isabella G. Corwin of Brooklyn, New York (1934), Mr. Herbert E. Downs of Riverhead, New York, The Corwin Genealogy, page 615; Liber B of Deeds, Riverhead, New York, p. 139, and papers on file in the Town Hall at Patchogue, relating to tax lists and deeds.

The bible record of John and Ruth (Ackerly) Furman is not found; publication of the record contained therein, if the record is still in existence, is much to be desired.

John Furman was the son of

6. ZEBULON FURMAN
m. DOROTHY RISLEY
daughter of Richard Risley and Hannah Smith

He was born about 1749 in Brooklyn, New York.

The baptismal record is not found.

Shortly after his birth his father removed to Foster's Meadow in the town of South Hempstead, a site approximately two miles north of the present Valley Stream. Upon the death of his father and shortly before 20 May, 1780, he inherited property in this locality; but this estate was confiscated by the Colonial government during the Revolution, as Zebulon Furman was a loyalist.

As a consequence he removed from Long Island for a number of years and disappears. He was probably a resident for a time near Bolton, Connecticut, but on 10 April, 1783 Zebulon Furman was a resident of Winthrop's Patent (Patchogue) in the town of Brookhaven, at which time he sold his house and home lot west of the Patchogue river. This consisted of four acres bounded by lands of Alexander Wicks and Jacob Baker; & the land had been bought of Baker.

In 1792, however, by a deed dated 9 March of that year, Furman repurchased the same land, and presumably lived on this homestead for the rest of his life. He is listed on the 1795 tax assessment records of Brookhaven, and was living in 1800. He is not of record in the 1810 census, and presumably died during the decade.

No will or administration of record has been found.

Zebulon Furman married Dorothy Risley shortly before 1775. Issue:

1. William of Patchogue, who married and had issue.
2. Abraham. We take from Frothingham's Long Island Herald (published at Sag Harbor) of 15 March, 1797: "Ran away from the subscriber (Warden Tobey) on the night of the 4th inst. an indented apprentice boy by the name of Abraham Furman about 18 years of age...." This was signed at Blue Point 6 February, 1797. It was stated by the late Henry Jay Chichester of East Moriches, New York, that Abraham Furman was an early resident of Amityville, New York; and that he married Amy and had issue.
3. Zebulon, a ferry pilot for Denys' Ferry in Brooklyn, New York; died at New Utrecht, 26 November, 1859, aged 62 years.

4. Stephen.
5. John, married Ruth Ackerly. See page 1,046.
6. Nancy, married William Zarrett, so called, perhaps Gerard.
7. Maria, who married 15 June, 1814 in Caroline church at Setauket to Isaac Newton.
8. A daughter who died young.

NOTES

The late Professor James Furman Kemp published the connections of this line in some part in Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederic G. Mather, p. 350. The foregoing record was confirmed by a detailed listing of the children of this Zebulon Furman on record sheets compiled many years ago, and which were given by Mrs. Florence S. Chichester to the writer. Other information was given by New York in the Revolution, Supplement, p. 254; Deeds at Riverhead, New York, Liber C, p. 155, and Liber C, part II, p. 7; Records of the Town of Brookhaven, Book A, part III, p. 68, which shows that Zebulon Furman was then living in Patchogue:

> Brookhaven May the 7th (A) D 1790 Num 2
> We the Commisioners of Roads for the Township of Brookhaven ---- being Caled By a Number of the People of the Neighborhood of Patchogue to Open a Road a Crost Patchoque (sic) River at the four Riding way and after Viewing the Primeses we Do Judge it Nessesary for the Inhabitants and Publick in general that Said Road Should be Opened four Rods wide from Luis Jonese,s (sic) ---- Corner Down the Hill as the Road now Runs a Crost the River in a Circular Manner by Stakes Set up for that Purpose Between Zebulon Furmans House and Barn.

One surmises that Zebulon didn't like this very well; this may be, in fact, why he repurchased property which he had sold to Thomas Avery.

We should be glad to learn of the existence of the bible record of the family of Zebulon and Dorothy (Risley) Furman, and to publish vital records contained therein.

Zebulon Furman was the son of

7. ABRAHAM FURMAN 80
m.

He was born probably in Jamaica, New York, about 1727 or 1728.

He was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Jamaica, New York, and by the Rev. Thomas Poyer, 16 April, 1728.

Abraham Furman was in 1749 a resident of Brooklyn, New York, but before 22 March, 1777 had removed to Foster's Meadows in the town of South Hempstead, a site approximately two miles north of the present Valley Stream. He was a farmer, and perhaps a miller, as he left to his son William a "piece of cloth that is dyed at the mill". He seems to have been a man of quiet proclivities, as he is not of record in the Hempstead Town Records.

Abraham Furman made his will 22 March, 1777. It was proved 20 May, 1780, showing that he had died between these two dates; the instrument was filed in Liber 32, p. 295 of New York city, New York Wills. He made John van Nostrand his executor.

The wife of Abraham Furman had died before her husband had made his will, presumably, as she is not mentioned therein. Her name is unknown (for a discussion of alleged family connections, see NOTES following).

Issue:

1. Abraham, a resident of Hempstead, New York in 1790; from the census record it is supposed that he was married and had two sons and two daughters. No further record.
2. Zebulon, married Dorothy Risley. See page 1,050.
3. William. Living in 1777; not traced further.
4. Daniel, born about 1756, was a resident of Huntington, New York. He married 27 April, 1778 to Elizabeth Lewis, perhaps the one baptised at Huntington, New York, 3 January, 1762. She was possibly daughter of Joseph junior and Naomi (Conklin) Lewis. Issue:
   i. Lewis, born about 1780, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 25 April, 1803 to Rhoda Kellam, daughter of Philip and Mercy (Oakley)Kellum of Huntington South (Babylon), New York. Issue (at least):

A. Epenetus, a resident of the Halfway Hollow Hills, married 1, 7 May, 1831 to Susan Amelia Lewis, daughter of Alexander and Letitia (Smith) Lewis; married 2, 14 March, 1849, Mariah Ruland. Their children included at least (by first wife)

a. Elizabeth Amelia, who married at Clay Pitts 2 June, 1849 (Hempstead Inquirer and Long Island Advertiser) to Warren Pike van Velsor of Woodbury, Long Island. Their daughter Susan Rebecca van Velsor married Charles Henry Walters, son of John Henry and Elizabeth (Holmes) Walters, and had a daughter Lotta, wife of Charles T. Rees.

ii. Amy, married 12 October, 1803, Whitman Brush.

5. Phoebe.
6. Sarah.
7. Letitia.
8. Hannah.

NOTES

An abstract of the will of Abraham Furman is published in The Collections of the New York Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 124 of Abstracts of Wills. The baptism is recorded in a typescript Records of the First Presbyterian church at Jamaica, New York, by the late Josephine C. Frost, and on file in the library of the Long Island Historical Society; the date is confirmed in The Origin and History of Grace Church, Jamaica, New York, by Horatio Oliver Ladd, A. M., S. T. D., 1906, p. 275. The late James Riker states incorrectly in his MSS that Abraham Furman, son of Aaron Furman and Catharine Brass, died (!) 16 April, 1828.

Abraham Furman made his son Zebulon Furman and John van Nostrand executors of his will; John van Nostrand was also a witness of the instrument. No relationship to John van Nostrand is indicated in the will, and, despite the fact that the writer was once informed that this Abraham Furman married a "Letche, daughter of David Nostrand". This last appeared in print to the writer's eternal embarrassment, in The Journal of American Genealogy, vol. II, pp. 331+. It is undoubtedly wrong.

There appear to be two candidates for identification with this John van Nostrand. One, a son of Rem and Aeltje (Monfort) van

Nostrand, was baptised at Jamaica in the Dutch Reformed church, 18 December, 1726 and married 7 August, 1761 to Elizabeth Oakley, whom Henry A. Stoutenburgh thought was probably a granddaughter of Nathaniel and Ead ( ) Oakley (see OAKLEY). The other John van Nostrand was son of Frederick and Cornelia (Foster) van Nostrand; he was born in 1730 and baptised 27 June, 1731 at Jamaica. This John van Nostrand married Sarah Flower and died 7 September, 1784, aged 54. The connections of both of these John van Nostrands are recited in Henry O. Stoutenburgh's History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York. A study of the van Nostrand family, however, discloses no van Nostrand who could have married a Furman; and the associations of the two Johns as mentioned show that either one of them could have been the executor of the will of Abraham Furman. We are inclined to believe at this writing, however, that the wife of Abraham Furman was related to Abraham Frost.

We come now to the question of the ancestry of this Abraham Furman. The late George Homan Furman authorized a statement in The Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, page 350, which gave a family tradition. This was substantially to the effect that

> The Family Record states that John first settled at Patchogue, L. I.; that he had one son, Gabriel; that the latter settled in New York City or Brooklyn; and that he had sons, William and John. William lived in Long Island City, and had two children. John lived in Patchogue, and had six children.

If for Gabriel one reads Abraham of the present connection, it is true that the Furman ancestor of this generation lived for a time in Brooklyn, New York. However, despite redundant family traditions that the historian Gabriel Furman was related, there appear to be no Gabriel Furmans who settled in Patchogue; and the "John, Gabriel, John" line recited above is absolutely incorrect.

As we review the testimonies relating to the ancestry of John Furman who married Ruth Ackerly, it is hard to avoid the conclusion that he had as many different kinds of ancestors in the male name as an Irish king. The writer, who as a young man collected information on these connections in 1921 and 1922, did not escape errors of judgment in this connection, and made Abraham to have been the son of Zebulon Forman of Oyster Bay, descended of the Forman family of that place. In doing this he was over-persuaded by a Long Island genealogist now deceased; the testimony was reinforced by a distant relative whom we found----alas, too late---- trusted to her horoscopes more than she did to the facts.

The Zebulon Forman hereinbefore referred to was a son of Moses and Judith (?Birdsall) Forman of Oyster Bay; he appears to have removed to Westchester county, and it should be understood clearly that he had no son Abraham of any original record that this writer has seen. A further discussion of these Formans of Oyster Bay, with particular reference to Aeron Forman who married Sarah Lang is given in the next antecedent generation.

The present Abraham Furman is identified with the one of that name who was baptised in Jamaica, New York 16 April, 1728 on the premises that (1) the instant Abraham Furman was not an immigrant; (2) the baptismal date reported would be for the proper generation; (3) the name Furman, sensu stricto, is sufficiently rare to make the connection reasonable; and (4) extended examination of available records reveals no other possibility, in terms of our experience.

Therefore, we say that

Abraham Furman was son of

8. AARON FURMAN 160
m. CATHARINE BRASS
daughter of John Brass and Sarah Losee

He was born about 1695, and perhaps at Newtown, New York.

No baptismal record is found.

It is supposed that he married about 1722 to Catharine Brass; they appear to have been residents of Jamaica in 1728 at the time that their only known child was baptised. Nothing more is known of him; he left no will, and no administration papers were filed.

Issue (at least):

1. Abraham, married . See page 1,052. .

NOTES

Reference has been made to the source of the baptismal record of Abraham Furman, and which has provided evidence of this connection.

FURMAN
1,056

THE PROBLEM OF THE ANCESTRY OF AARON FURMAN OF JAMAICA, NEW YORK

We have made a study of the two families on Long Island which could be considered as possibly ancestral to the present Aaron Furman. One of these families is descended from Robert Forman, an early settler of Oyster Bay, New York; and the other is descended of Josiah Firman of Newtown, New York. At the time that volume I, page 343 was written, it was considered that Aaron Furman was to be identified with an Aaron Forman (also called Furman in clerical entries), son of Aaron and Susannah (Townsend) Forman. The circumstance that this Aaron Forman had a wife named Sarah Lang was not considered to invalidate the presumed connection. In volume II, at page 1,005 we stated that we no longer considered the Aaron Furman of the present connection to have been identical with Aaron, son of Aaron and Susanna (Townsend) Forman, an opinion which ... no doubt, descendants will be glad to support.

It must be admitted that this writer considers that the available evidence indicates the possibility that Abraham Furman was illegitimately born of Catharine Brass. If this were so, the fact that Aaron Furman or Forman might have been the husband of Sarah Lang cannot be considered as negative evidence. However, we have made a long study of the descendants of Aaron and Susanna (Townsend) Forman, and it has been found that, despite variations in the surname as recorded clerically, none of the descendants (and we have traced a very considerable number, all of Westchester county, New York) ever changed their name to Furman. The corollary to this observa- will be discussed shortly. The Formans of the name seem to have removed completely from Oyster Bay in the earlier part of the eighteenth century; their later residences were not on Long Island, and we consider this circumstance to also remove them from consideration as ancestral to the present connection. On the other hand, the only Aaron Furman or Forman who is contemporary and of record, and who could be identified with the father of Abraham Furman, is the one of that name who was the son of Aaron and Susanna(Townsend) Forman.*

---

*Nicholas Lange in his will dated in 1728 states that his daughter Sarah was then the wife of Aaron Forman and his daughter Elizabeth was the wife of Jacob Forman, Aaron's brother. These brothers Forman registered their earmark in the Oyster Bay Town Records 5 April, 1709, and it is estimated that Jacob was born in 1686 and Aaron in 1688. Jacob Forman had married Mary Wright as a first wife (printed statements to the contrary notwithstanding); she had died before 12 March, 1720. Aaron Forman (the one who married Sarah Lang(e)) seems certainly to have been the one of that name who as Aaron Forman senior was executor, with Daniel Brundage, to the will of Samuel Brundage of Northcastle, dated 15 January, 1742 (Liber 15, page 41, New York city, New York Wills).

We turn now to the family traditions, which despite their variety, have uniformly insisted that Gabriel Furman (the historian) was related. Our Furman relatives maintain that Gabriel was related, notwithstanding statements presented to them which were in disagreement with such a tradition; and claim that the tradition was handed down through the older generations. It must not be understood by the reader that we endorse this tradition as such. We have already referred to a statement of a supposed family line as published in Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut (see page 1,054 in this volume), and which unqualifiedly is incorrect. In fact, the fame of the historian Gabriel Furman was not very well established until the latter part of the nineteenth century; this tradition as a consequence appears to be a little post hoc.

On the other hand, if the Forman family of Oyster Bay invariably wrote their surname as Forman when it was left to them to sign their signatures, it appears to be equally true of the Firmans, except that Furman became the preferred spelling. It would seem to follow, then, that despite the absence of other reference to Aaron Furman (the record of the baptism of Abraham being all that we have), he was descended of Josiah Firman. The tradition of course, would support this, as well as the presumed invariancy of the surname. There is one other consideration which, although broadly circumstantial, supports this conclusion.

The baptism of Abraham Furman was recorded at Jamaica. Abraham was a resident in later years of Foster's Meadow, which is not far from the town boundary lines between Jamaica and South Hempstead. These facts would suggest that Aaron Furman was a resident either of Jamaica or of Hempstead (and not of Oyster Bay; cf. the discussion of the Forman family of Oyster Bay). Records of Hempstead disclose no Furmans despite the statement in Abraham Furman's will that he was of Hempstead in 1777. Therefore, if a Jamaica residence were to be sought for, some member of the Furman family of Newtown must have removed to Jamaica. We find such to be the case; David Furman, son of Josiah and Ailce Furman, was a householder in that town in 1708/9, and was the only one so recorded. We have not seen a proved list of his children, despite that in the 1698 census for Newtown he was recorded as having a total of five heads in his family.

This, of course, does not establish the ancestry of Aaron Furman of Jamaica, father of Abraham Furman. However, in all studies of the Furman family that we have seen, the only connections in this generation about which nothing seems to be known is that of the family of David and Mary (Morrell) Furman. We suggest therefore that future research take it as a provisional hypothesis that the

parents of Aaron Furman who married Catharina Brass were David and Mary (Morrell) Furman.

The ancestry of Aaron Furman remains to be conclusively determined.*

---

*The Firman-Furman family of Newtown, New York. In view of the fact that the present writer is of the opinion, from current indications, that his first proved ancestor Aaron Furman was son of David and Mary (Morrell) Furman, a summary of this family is presented herewith.

Henry Bond, M. D., in his Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Mass., states on page 208:

> John Firman came over in 1630, and settled in Wat., (i. e. Watertown) where his wigwam was burnt, Nov. 10, 1630. He was adm. freeman, May 18, 1631. He returned to England, and embarked at Ipswich for N. Eng., Ap., 1634, then aged 46. He was a Deacon, and was Selectman 1638. His heirs sold his lands in Wat., to Barnabas Farr, of Boston, who, with wife Grace, sold them to Richard Beers, Feb. 25, 1652/3.

Watertown Records, (1894) show on page 3 of Vol. I that John Firmin was one of the freemen chosen to order the civil affairs of the town for that year. The next reference, p. 17 (op. cit.) states that at a town meeting held on the 16th day of the 11th month, 1648, it was

> Ordered that John Firmans heires haue a Just Rite to a Farme as other Townesmen haue.

The list which contains the name of John fferman as a freeman was published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. III, p. 91. Ten years later a Josias ffirman was made freeman, 2 June, 1641 (ibid., page 188). A John Firman was cited as taking the oath of allegiance at Newbury, Massachusetts, date not reported (ibid., vol. VII, page 349. The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. XIV, page 329, reports the name of John ffirman, aged 46; he took the oath of allegiance 12 November, 1634 (that is, born about 1588), and emigrated from Ipswich, Suffolk, in the Elizabeth, William Andrews, Master.

So much for John Firman. We are not convinced of the certainty of the identity of the man whose hovel was burned down, with the one of the same name who came from Ipswich. He is usually listed as having had six children, and it would appear that his four daughters had married be-

fore 1652, thus indicating that they were older than his two sons. The account of the children is reported in Annals of Newtown, Long Island, by the late James Riker; American Ancestry, vol. VIII, p. 66; Colonial Families of the United States of America, by George N. MacKenzie, vol. 2, page 289; The Haynesworth-Furman and Allied Families, by Hugh Charles Haynesworth, 1942. The O'Connor Family, by Watson Burdette O'Connor, 1914, and MS records of the late William A. Eardeley of New York. The manner in which the children are listed in these references indicates that there is a legal instrument signed by the heirs of the estate of John Firman which gives their names. However, such an instrument is not cited in any of these reports, and we hopefully await its appearance. It must be said that, otherwise, we have seen no proof that John Firman was father of Josiah Firuan or Furman of Hempstead and Newtown, New York, and of his brother John.

We now advert to a contemporary of this John Firman: a Josiah Firman, who came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the family of Governor John Winthrop. The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 56, page 182, relates that

> An item relating to the Firmin family of Sudbury, Nayland and vicinity, not previously published, is that Josiah, or Josias Firmin, a servant to John Winthrop, and admitted to Boston Church, 6 June, 1640, was reported by Edward Duke, sheriff of the County of Suffolk, England, as a defaulter to the ship-money tax of 1637, having "run away". His father's will is given in Waters's Gleanings, Vol. I, page 33; and other Firmin wills, in Emmerton and Waters's Gleanings, pages 34 to 39. The place from which he fled was Polstead, a scattered village and parish, three miles north-north-east of Nayland. The parish register of its Church of St. Mary begins in 1538.... The name of Firmin is still known in Sudbury, by a charity left in 1662 by Richard Firmin, consisting of four acres at Windmill Hill, the rent to be divided yearly, one half to the poor of St. Peters's parish, the other half to those of St. Gregory and All Saints. It amounts to less than eight pounds yearly.

And in Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Second Series, vol. 13, at pp. 59+ there are quoted remarks of Mr. Robert C. Winthrop to the effect that he had a little document not in the published Winthrop papers, consisting of a tailor's bill endorsed by Governor Winthrop and covering work done for himself, his wife, etc., and for Josias ffirmin. The bill is not dated, but Josias ffirmin was obviously a stripling at the time. It is estimated that this Josias was born about 1610-1615.

Since there were two members of the Firman family who were in Massachusetts at an early date, it is reasonable to indicate in the absence of negative evidence that one of them was the ancestor of the next generation. Provisionally accepting, therefore, that John Firman of Watertown had the children credited to him, (by a wife whose name is unknown) we list the following:

1. A daughter, who married a Jackson. The late William A. Eardeley thought this daughter was named Abigail, that she was born about 1618, and married Henry Jackson of Watertown, Massachusets, later of Fairfield, Connecticut. We have not seen proof of this proposed connection. For a summary of the family of Henry Jackson, see Genealogies of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, by Donald L. Jacobus, vol. I, p. 319.
2. A daughter, who married a Beers. Mr. Eardeley identified this daughter as Elizabeth, born about 1620, wife of Richard Beers of Watertown, Massachusetts.
3. A daughter, who married a Whitehead. Mr. Eardeley recorded that she was Mary, born about 1622, wife of Samuel Whitehead of Watertown, Massachusetts, and New Haven, Connecticut. Mr. Jacobus in his New Haven Genealogical Magazine, vol. VIII, p. 3,132, gives the name of this wife of Samuel Whitehead as unknown.
4. A daughter, queried as named Sarah, presumably born about 1625, wife of How.

\+ 5. John, married Mary Pettit.

\+ 6. Josiah, married 1, Ailce ; 2, Mary Weed, widow.

5. John Firman or Furman, presumptively son of John Firman of Watertown, Massachusetts, was born about 1630 as he testified that he was aged forty years or thereabouts 6 September, 1671 (Minutes of the Town Courts of Newtown, 1656-1690, page 91). He was an early resident of Middleburgh or Newtown, New York, and recorded as early as 1659. He had removed to Oyster Bay, New York in his later years, as on 10 November, 1685 Jonathan Furman and Elizabeth his wife, and Mary Eddes, widow and relict of John Furman (in the record all called Forman) then called last of Oyster Bay, conveyed to John Smith (Queens County Conveyances, Liber A, p. 4). John Furman married Mary Pettit, daughter of Thomas and Christian (Mallowes) Pettit of Hempstead and Newtown, New York, who subsequently after his death married Eddes. Issue of John and Mary (Pettit) Furman:

\+ 7. Jonathan, married Elizabeth Carman.

6. Josiah Firman or Furman, presumptively son of John Firman of Watertown, Massachusetts, we believe to have been born about 1632, as his son Josiah Furman junior was of age in 1672. He has been identified as the one of that name who appears in Hempstead, New York as early as 1657 (Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, vol. I, pp. 18, 63, 75,

82, 96, 132, 142, 148, 157 and 175), an identification which is reasonable; although it should be pointed out that this man might have been the one of an earlier generation. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus in The American Genealogist, vol. XX, at p. 213 gives a summary of the life of this Josiah (Josias) Furman as based on the records of the late Robert Furman, M. D., which we quote. Josiah (Josias) Furman was of Newtown by 1666; and his wife Ailce, so called, gave testimony in 1669 (Minutes of the Town Courts of Newtown, 1656-1690, p. 205). On 22 February, 1687/8 Josiah Forman senior sold land to Jeremiah Burroughs and the deed was attested by both Josiah and Angelche Forman (Town Minutes of Newtown, II, page 379). This wife died before 3 January, 1692/3 as on that date Josias ffirman of Newtown with the consent of Mary his wife conveyed to Francis Comes. Both attested by their mark. They also conveyed, 10 February, 1693/4 to John fforman (sic) a lot in Newtown "Bounded with Jonathan Stricling medow on ye North and on ye South with John Hunt, and francis Comes medow and flushing crick on ye East." They conveyed, 7 January, 1694/5 to John Monfort of Jamaica, David ffirman witnessing the the deed. The will of Marah Firman of Stamford, widow of Josiah of Newtown, New York, dated 27 March, 1714, named her son Isaac Weed; daughter Mary Lockwood; daughter Hannah Scofield; daughter Rebecca Firman; son-in-law (step-son) Samuel Weed; grandchildren, children of Joseph Weed, deceased, and Joseph's widow Rebecca; son-in-law Samuel Scofield, executor. She died 31 March, 1714; inventory was taken 29 April, 1714. (Fairfield Probate Records, and Jacobus, Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, vol. I, p. 653). Mary had been the second wife of John Weed, who died early in 1690, and her Weed children were born 1679-1687; her one Furman child was born in 1693. It is difficult to estimate her age, for she was the second wife of both husbands, and certainly younger by a considerable number of years than Josiah Furman. It has been supposed that she was possibly a Strickland, a supposition which we doubt. Issue, presumably by Ailce (Angelche), or another wife before Josiah Furman married Mrs. Mary Weed:

+ 8. Josiah, married Sarah (Strickland) Roberts.
9. Joseph, born about 1655; living in 1699; said to have married Jane, widow of John Bull (Wood Furman MSS, not verified)
+10. John, married Margaret Lynch.
+11. David, married Mary, called Morrell.
+12. Samuel, married Elizabeth Roberts.
13. Jonathan, stated to have located at Hopewell, New Jersey.
14. Martha, will dated 12 December, 1700; married 1, Jacob Reeder of Newtown, whose will of 8 February, 1694/5 was proved 23 May, 1695; he was son of John and Margaret Reeder; married 2, Jeremiah Burroughs, born about 1651, drowned in 1698, son of John and Joanna (Jessup) Burroughs.

Issue, by Mary ( ) Weed:

15. Rebecca, born at Jamaica, New York 24 August, 1693, died 26 September, 1752 (Riker MSS). The will of Rebecca Furman of New-

town, "school-mistress", dated 2 September, 1752, was proved 12 October, 1753. It names her cousin (nephew), Nathan Furman; her cousin (nephew) John Furman, son of Nathan; cousin (niece) Sarah, daughter of Nathan Furman; Josiah, son of Wood Furman; Abigail, daughter of William Furman; Nathan Furman, executor. (Abstracts of Wills, New York, vol. IV, pp. 459-460).

7. Jonathan Furman, son of John and Mary (Pettit) Furman, was born about 1665, presumably at Newtown, New York, and died about 1700. He removed from Jamaica, New York about 1698 to Philadelphia, Penna. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Carman of Jamaica; after the decease of Jonathan Furman it is stated that she married 2, about 1701, to John Parsons of Cape May, New Jersey. The children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Carman) Furman are stated to have been

16. John, born about 1694, who died 20 January, 1715.
17. Charity, born about 1696, who married John Matthews, son of Samuel Matthews.
18. Jonathan, born about 1698 or 1699, died intestate in 1754. He married 1, Sarah ; 2, about 1745, Patience Shaw, daughter of Richard Shaw. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Mary, born 12 March, 1719/20, married Aaron, son of Aaron Leaming.

8. Josiah Furman, son of Josiah and Ailce ( ) Furman, was born about 1653, and resided at Newtown, New York, and Maidenhead (now Lawrenceville), New Jersey. He married about 1680 to Sarah Strickland, born about 1644/5, died 8 January, 1742 aged 97, daughter of Edmund and Hannah Strickland and widow of Thomas Roberts. The children of Josiah and Sarah (Strickland)(Roberts) Furman were

+19. Josiah, married Sarah Wood.
+20. Richard, married Sarah Way.
21. Sarah, who died after 1749; married about 1701 to Major Ralph Hart, born at Newtown, New York, in 1680; buried at Trenton, N. J., 30 July, 1749 ("Rev. Cowell Memorandum," History of the Presbyterian Church, Trenton, page 146), son of John and Mary (Hunt) Hart.
22. Mercy, living in 1758; married 1, Gershom Moore of Maidenhead, New Jersey, whose will, dated 3 April, 1722, was proved 23 January, 1723, son of Gershom and Deborah (Betts) Moore; married 2, Thomas Burroughs, whose will, dated 4 January, 1758, was proved 15 December, 1764.
23. Martha, born about 1694, married at Newtown, New York, 17 May, 1712 to Edward Hart of Hopewell, New Jersey, who died there 27 July, 1752, son of John and Mary (Hunt) Hart.

10. John Furman, son of Josiah and Ailce ( ) Furman, was born about 1655 and died at Newtown, New York in 1726. His will, dated 10 June, 1726 was proved 19 November, 1726. It mentions his wife Margaret, who was to have the estate during her widowhood, with remainder to son Nowell, the latter to be sole executor. Witnesses were Jacob Reeder, Samuel Way and Joseph Sackett. Inventory was taken by Josiah Furman and Robert Field 19 November, 1726. The census of 1698 for Newtown cites that John Furman had 10 heads in all in his family, including heads of families. This would appear to indicate that there were about eight children. John Hinds of Jamaica, with Mary his wife sold to John Furman of Hempstead Swamp in the bounds of Newtown, a certain piece of meadow in Jamaica, 15 November, 1693. John Furman sold this property in parts on two successive dates: May, 1703 and May, 1706, to Daniel Whitehead. He was witness to the will of Jacobus Kip, 19 September, 1702 (Liber 7 of New York Wills, p. 41) and similarly to the will of Jane Hough of Newtown 19 August, 1710. This John Furman married Margaret, daughter of Gabriel and Margaret Lynch, about 1674. If the census listing is to be taken to mean that he had eight children, the following would justify the birth dates usually assigned to the known children:

24. A child, born about 1675.
25. A child, born about 1678.
26. A child, born about 1680.
27. A child, born about 1682.
28. A child, born about 1685.
29. A child, born about 1687.
+30. Gabriel, married Abigail Howard.
31. Nowell or Noel, presumably born about 1693, and who is identified as the one of that name who married by a license granted 27 March, 1738, to Susannah Titus.
32. Nathan, who as a child of this connection must have been born about 1698 or after, if, as is stated, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Wood) Furman.

11. David Furman, son of Josiah and Ailce ( ) Furman, was born about 1667, and probably at Hempstead or Newtown, New York. He was, in 1698 a resident of Newtown, where there were a total of five listed by the census as being in the family. David Furman was a resident of Jamaica, New York in 1708/9, and as a householder called himself aged 42. He is of scant record and we have seen no authoritative list of his children. He is stated to have married Mary Morrell about 1690. It is provisionally inferred, without proof, that he had the following issue:

33. Aaron, who married Catharine Brass. See page 1,055.
34. A child.
35. A child.

Descended either of No. 11 David, or of his brother No. 10 John, probably were the following: Martha Furman, who was married at Jamaica by the

Rev. Mr. Poyer, 21 December, 1711 to William West of Newtown; and Mary Furman, who married 22 February, 1716 as from Newtown, to William Harries.

12. Samuel Furman, son of Josiah and Ailce ( ) Furman, was in 1698 a resident of Newtown, New York; but had shortly thereafter removed to Hopewell, Hunterdon county, New Jersey. His will was proved 2 August, 1732 (Liber III, page 206). He married before 1710 to Elizabeth Roberts, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Strickland) Roberts. Issue:

36. Jonathan, who was the father of Moore Furman.
37. William.
38. David.
39. Josiah.

19. Josiah Furman, son of Josiah and Sarah (Strickland) (Roberts) Furman, was born about 1682, was a resident of Newtown, New York, where he died, 30 December, 1750. He married Sarah Wood of Newtown, New York, who died at that place 28 January, 1729, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Wright) Wood. Their children were

40. Wood, of Esopus, New York and High Hills, South Carolina, was born 13 October, 1712, probably at Newtown, and died at High Hills 10 February, 1783. In his younger years he was a merchant in New York city, but removed to South Carolina in 1756. He settled first near Charleston and subsequently on a farm at High Hills. He was a teacher, surveyor, planter, probate judge and vestryman of the Episcopalian church. Wood Furman married 20 April, 1742 to Rachel, born 28 January, 1722, died in October, 1794, daughter of Richard and Wyntje (Pawling) Brodhead. Issue.
41. Josiah.
42. Elizabeth, married Nathan Furman, son of John and Margaret (Lynch) Furman.
43. Sarah, married James Warner or Werner of New York.
44. George.
45. Mary.

20. Richard Furman, son of Josiah and Sarah (Strickland) (Roberts) Furman, was born in Newtown, New York, probably, about 1684. He removed to Maidenhead, New Jersey about 1710, and died at Trenton in 1752. His will, dated 13 February, 1751/2, was proved 8 November, 1757 (Genealogy of Early Settlers in Trenton and Ewing, New Jersey, by Eli Cooley et al.). He married Sarah Way of Newtown, who survived him. Issue:

46. Jonathan, who married 1, Frances, daughter of Robert Lanning; she was baptised at Maidenhead, New Jersey, 13 July, 1715. Issue.
47. Josiah, who married Mary and had issue.
48. Frances.
49. Elizabeth, married Kitchen.
50. Mary, married Clark.

51. Sarah, married Clawson.

30. Gabriel Furman, son of John and Margaret (Lynch) Furman, was born at Newtown, New York in 1690 and died there 23 September, 1768. He married, presumably at Newtown, 19 August, 1713 to Abigail, daughter of William and Abigail Howard of Newtown. Their children were:

52. John, born at Newtown, New York in 1715, died there in 1773, married in 1746 to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Alburtis; she was deceased 14 October 1776 (Will of her father, filed at Jamaica, N. Y., Liber A of Deeds, p. 17). Issue.
53. William, born about 1717 at Newtown, New York, married and had issue.
54. Samuel, who removed to northern New York, near Saratoga. He married and had issue.
55. Howard, born in Newtown, New York in 1719, died in 1813, aged 93. His will (Liber C, p. 274, Jamaica, New York) was dated 15 March, 1811 and proved 3 June, 1813. He married Hannah Remsen, daughter of Rem and Marritje Remsen. Issue.
56. Nathan.
57. Joseph.
58. Benjamin; identified as the one of Haverstraw, New York; married Marritje Remsen, daughter of Rem and Marritje Remsen. Issue.

****

We have given sufficient of the earlier generations of the Furman family of Newtown to indicate to the interested reader that by elimination it seems probable that Aaron Furman was the son of David and Mary (Morrell) Furman. At the present writing we have not had opportunity to examine other MSS on the connections of the Furman family, and will welcome information proving or disproving the hypothesis set forth herein. We discuss now the Morrell family of Newtown as compiled in Morrell and Allied Families, a series of manuscripts on file in the Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, New York.

THE MORRELL FAMILY OF NEWTOWN, NEW YORK:

If it is correct that the wife of David Furman was surnamed Morrell, it would be natural that the connections of the Morrell family of Newtown be examined to ascertain in what manner Mary (Morrell) Furman was related thereto. Mr. Francis V. Morrell in his Morrell and Allied Families, Book 7, (1906), page 3, states that two sons of John Furman, Josias and John, came to Hempstead, New York (sic). Josias had son John who

> ....married Margaret (?) and had son Gabriel 'also son David who m Mary Morrell.'....

and above the reference to David there was an annotation entered to the effect that he was baptised in 1657 (which would appear to be 10 years out of line). All of that part placed between (') was added to Mr. Morrell's manuscripts in pencil, and presumably by another hand.

In Book 2 of the MSS at page 40 there is recited that David Furman and Mary his wife convey 1 May, 1703 to Joseph Morrell, the parties then all called of Newtown----land with a house and barrack thereon, all for £60 (Liber 3, p. 182; although Mr. Morrell does not state the location of this Liber). From the dates of the generations as hereinbefore given, it would seem to be true that if Mary (Morrell) Furman was descended of of the Newtown family of Morrell, she was a daughter of Thomas and Hannah Morrell. However, in the listing of children of this Thomas and his wife, Mr. Morrell includes no daughter Mary.

Nothing seems to be known of Thomas Morrell (the first known ancestor) before his advent to Newtown. He appears to have come there as early as 1656, and he received several grants from the town fathers within the next five years. Most of his land is described as having been in the "Juniper swamp". The exact location of this swamp is unknown, but a road of that name is still in existence, and passes near the present Middle Village. Deeds show that Thomas had died about (or before) 1704. His wife (or first wife) was named Hannah, and her name has not been found with certainty. Issue:

1. Thomas, born about 1662, married about 1686 to Martha, surname not found. Issue.
2. Samuel, born about 1664, married Susannah, maiden name not reported, who died 14 August, 1747. Issue.
3. Joseph, born about 1667, died 19 March, 1744; married Hannah, maiden name unknown, who died 20 April, 1744. Issue.
4. Jonathan, born about 1670, died about 1726; married Judith, surname not found. Issue.
5. William, married Elizabeth. Record of connections defective.
6. Sarah.
7. (perhaps) . Abigail, baptised 31 October, 1711 as daughter of Thomas and Ann (Glen) Morrell. We think that this identification is incorrect.

Perhaps other children, including Mary, wife of David Furman.

G A I N E S

8. REBECCA GAINES 165
m. SAMUEL RISLEY
son of Richard Risley and Rebecca Adams

She was born at or near Hartford, Connecticut, and about the year 1685.

No baptismal record is found.

Rebecca Gaines married at Glastonbury, Connecticut, 1 August, 1704 to Samuel Risley and resided at Glastonbury for the remainder of her days. She was living 28 April, 1756, at the time the will of Samuel Risley was proved. No will or administration is found separately for her. She was probably buried at Glastonbury, Connecticut.

For their connections and descendants, see RISLEY, No. 164.

NOTES

See the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume 85, pp. 30+; and the references under BURNHAM, vol. I, p. 481.

Rebecca Gaines was the daughter of

9. SAMUEL GAINES 330
m. ANNA BURNHAM
daughter of Thomas Burnham and Anna

He was born probably at Lynn, Massachusetts, about 1638.

No baptismal record is reported.

Samuel Gaines was apprenticed to Nathaniel Handforth of Lynn, Massachusetts, and his term expired in 1659 or 1660. He learned to read and write and to conduct a farm. On 28 March of 1662/3 he testified in the case of John Newhall et al., versus William Longley. From that date until 1665 when he married his first wife, he was probably a resident of Lynn, but it is possible that he was in Connecticut during this period:

for about this time he acquired a proprietor's right in the new plantation at Thirty-Mile Island, later the town of Haddam. At this time Ensign Gerrard Spencer of Lynn moved from that place to Hartford and Haddam, and Samuel Gaines may have been in his company. It does not appear that his first wife was with him at Haddam; there is some reason to believe that Gaines remained at Lynn until the death of this wife.

In 1667 he was in Hartford, Connecticut, as land was recorded in that year as being his. He settled on the east side of the Connecticut river, near the Hartford-Windsor town line, and near the homestead of Thomas Burnham. The fort of the Podunk Indians was in the near vicinity.

Soon after Samuel Gaines had settled in Podunk, Jacob Mygatt brought suit against Thomas Burnham concerning property ownership rights in this locality. There are a considerable number of records available relating to this litigation; and one of them is quoted in the NOTES following. In his later years Samuel Gaines lived at Glastonbury, Connecticut, where he died, shortly before 5 June, 1700.

Samuel Gaines married 1, 7 April, 1665 to Ann Wright, who died shortly thereafter, probably at Lynn, Massachusetts; married 2, before 1 May, 1668*, Anna Burnham, who survived him.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Benoni, of Enfield, Massachusetts; born probably at Lynn, Massachusetts, but possibly at Haddam, Connecticut, about 1666. He was living in 1745. He witnessed a conveyance at Enfield as early as 18 August, 1697. From 1703 to 1745 his name appears as grantor, grantee or as witness to conveyances and as an appraiser of estates. His house was on the west side of the county road, and he owned land between Kibbe's Spring and Pryor's Spring and also between Freshwater Brook and Grape Brook. He mortgaged his land at different times, but later, cleared his titles. He married at Enfield, 29 November, 1700 to Abigail Firman, daughter of John and Elizabeth Firman of Enfield. Their children were (births recorded at Enfield):
    i. Abigail, born 27 April, 1703; married 29 January, 1735, Noah Stiles of Windsor.

---

*Correcting statements in volume I, page 481 of the present work, which stated that Samuel Gaines married Anna Burnham 7 April, 1665. Our references were incorrect.

ii. Benoni, born 7 July, 1706; died at Enfield 29 March, 1741. He was a witness to deeds, 17 December 1728 and 2 December, 1737. Not traced further.

iii. John, born 12 April, 1708, died at Enfield 2 June, 1784. He married 1, 16 December, 1736 to Hannah (Foster) Chandler, who died in February, 1747, widow of Henry Chandler of Andover, Massachusetts (Descendants of George Abbott, vol. I, p. 26). He married 2, Hannah who died at Enfield, 26 May, 1791. Issue, by first wife:

A. John, married Lurana Pease.

B. Abigail, who died without issue, aged 29.

iv. James, born at Enfield, 7 February, 1709/10, a farmer; died at Enfield in October, 1779. He married 17 July, 1740, Mehitabel Pease, born about 1712, died 22 May, 1790, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Warner) Pease, of Enfield. His will, dated 11 October, 1779, mentions only his wife Mehitabel and his son James. Issue:

A. James, married Rachel (Marshfield) Colton.

v. Hannah, born 1 June, 1713.

Issue, by second wife:

2. Thomas, born at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1668. He was a blacksmith and resident of Hartford. He married 1, to a wife whose name is not reported, and 2, 7 October, 1719 to Bathsheba Bates, born at Hingham, Massachusetts, 9 February, 1699-1700, daughter of Joshua and Rachel (Tower) Bates of Hingham (the original reference cited in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 85, pp. 30+ states that "it is possible that the Thomas Gaines who married Bathsheba Bates was a Thomas, son of this Thomas.... born at Hartford about 1695 and therefore about twenty four years old at the date of this marriage; but no record of such a Thomas Gaines Jr. has been discovered."). Thomas Gaines and his wife owned the covenant at the First Church at Hartford 9 June, 1695 (Historical Catalogue of the First Church of Christ, Hartford, p. 21). On 28 December, 1699, Thomas Gaines Junior and Benjamin Hills were chosen fence viewers on the east side, below Hockanum, according to the record (Hartford Town Votes, Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 6); but as this so-called Thomas Gaines junior would have been a young child, if he existed, it would seem that the transcription of record is in error, and some other interpretation should have been made. On 14 March, 1706/7 Thomas Gaines of Hartford, for £36, conveyed to Philip Smith of Hartford thirty acres of land east of the Connecticut River, with a messuage or tenement thereon,

the conveyance being signed Thomas Gaines. On 15 June, 1714, Thomas Gaines of Hingham in Massachusetts Bay, for £9 conveyed to Samuel Pettitt of Hartford all his interest in one hundred acres of land in Hartford, at the end of the Three Mile Lots, the said one hundred acres having been granted to John Allyn, then of Hartford, to encourage him to erect a sawmill in the said town, who afterwards sold one third of said one hundred acres to Thomas Burnham of Hartford, grandfather to the said Thomas Gaines. The conveyance was acknowledged in Boston, 15 June, 1714. This is the land that Thomas Burnham, senior, left by will to his grandson Thomas Gaines (Hartford Deeds, vol. I, p. 445; III, 5). From the foregoing it appears that Thomas Gaines left Hartford before 15 June, 1714, and settled at Hingham. Later, he may have lived at Hull, Massachusetts (History of Hingham, vol. III, p. 43). Issue, by first wife:

i. Jonathan, baptised at Hartford, Connecticut, 7 March, 1696-1697; perhaps the one of that name who married 28 November, 1754, Jerusha Hayden.

ii. Jane, married 30 January, 1727/8 to Nicholas Power.

Issue, by second wife:

iii. Sarah, born 1 August, 1720, married 13 July, 1739, Ebenezer Bates.

iv. John, born 21 July, 1722, died in 1758; married Martha who died soon after her husband. Issue:

A. James.
B. Joanna.
C. Sarah.
D. John.
E. Bathsheba

3. Samuel, born at Hartford, Connecticut about 1670, died at East Hartford after 1750. The earliest conveyance of land in Glastonbury to Samuel Gaines is dated 5 January, 1704/5. Other conveyances are on record there until 1749/50. At the Glastonbury town meeting of 13 December, 1709 he was chosen surveyor of highways. It has been conjectured that he married Rebecca Couch, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Couch of Wethersfield; but there is no proof. Issue:

i. Samuel, born about 1700, living in 1750. He married 4 July, 1720 to Thankful Morley, born at Westfield, Massachusetts, 28 February, 1693/4, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Wright) Morley of Westfield and Glastonbury. Issue:

A. Thankful, born 19 April, 1721.
B. Samuel, born at Glastonbury, 14 October, 1723, married Dorothy Fox.

4. Anna, born presumably at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1672. Further record uncertain.

5. John, born at Hartford about 1674, died at East Middletown (now

Portland) 27 July, 1748, aged 73+. He married about 1698/9 to Naomi Hale. born at Glastonbury 20 September, 1680, died 20 May, 1752, daughter of Thomas and Naomi (Kilbourn) Hale of Glastonbury. He was designated by the Court on several occasions to take inventories of estates; was chosen ensign of the trainband in 1736 and was also deacon of the Congregational ch. of East Middletown. His will, dated 14 September, 1744, mentions his wife Naomi and many descendants. Issue:

i. Naomi, born 30 July, 1700; died 22 September, 1741, aged 42. She married James Ackley of East Haddam and Chatham, born at East Haddam, 17 July, 1707, died at Chatham, 31 December, 1777. Issue.

ii. Sarah, born 23 March, 1704; died unmarried in 1770. Her will, dated 2 October, 1753, contains proof of the marriage of her two sisters.

iii. Anna, born 12 March, 1708, died 6 December, 1758; married 15 July, 1735 to Josiah Bartlett of Chatham and later of Northampton, Massachusetts. Issue.

iv. John, born at East Middletown (now Portland), 23 November, 1712.

6. Daniel, born at Hartford, Connecticut about 1676, died there perhaps in December of 1737, but more probably in 1747. He married 1, Mary Forbes, daughter of James and Katharine Forbes of East Hartford; 2, Sarah de Wolph (sic), widow. Issue (by which wife not stated:

i. Daniel, born at Hartford between 1700 and 1705, was living at Sheffield, Massachusetts 23 June, 1786. He married 1, 3 December, 1728 to Eunice Gillett, who died at Simsbury 24 May, 1740, daughter of William and Mary (Saxton) Gillett of Simsbury; married 2, 31 July, 1741 to Elizabeth Hoskins, living at Sheffield 28 June, 1786, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Segar) Hoskins of Simsbury. Issue, by first wife:

A. Eunice, born 20 July, 1729.
B. Zerviah, born 9 February, 1731.
C. Daniel, born 5 September, 1732, married Damaris Holcomb.
D. William, born about 1734.
E. Moses, born about 1735, married Lucy Barber.
F. Jude, born 1 May, 1740, died 20 May, 1740.

Issue, by second wife:

G. Jude, born in 1742(?). A man of this name was in a Berkshire county company of militia in 1777.

7. Sarah, born about 1678, married Richard Skinner, born about 1678, son of Deacon Joseph Skinner of Windsor.

8. Nathaniel, baptised at Hartford 26 September, 1686; born about 1679/80.

9. Henry, baptised at Hartford, Connecticut 24 October, 1686; born about 1682/3.
10. Rebecca, married Samuel Risley. See page 1,067.

NOTES

The foregoing account was taken chiefly from "Henry Gaines of Lynn, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants", compiled by Homer W. Brainard of Hartford, Connecticut and published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 85, pp. 30+. Certain documentation relating to Samuel Gaines in this article and referred to in the foregoing text is given herewith:

> These may certifie whom it may consern that we whose names are underwritten about the 1st or 2nd of this Instant May 1668 wæ were hyred by Barthol: Barnard and Wm Pitkin to help them work and wee went with them to Podunk and we went to planting on a piece of Ground lying between two pieces of Winter wheat, one of which was next to the Indian Land, and after wee had wrought a litle while Goodwife Burnham wife of Tho: Burnham and one Susan Standish and another young woman and two boys, these five came to us and did forbid us to work there and did indeavor to hinder us, standing in our way and laying hold on som of our howes and did go to our seed corn which was hard by in a bagg and turned it out on the ground and then pitched and threw it about in which wee hindered them wt wee could and gathered upp som with the Dirt and a great deal was quite lost and on of us was fain to guard it for fear of them. many provokeing speeches passed, the said Goodwife Burham (sic) telling the said Barnard and Pitkin that it was her land and that they had nothing to do there, bidding them bee Gon and they bid her and those with her bee gon, and not trouble them, which shee and they refused to do and much Discourse to like purpose. then wee went to work again and in the afternoon the said Goodwife Burnham returned to us with a good Clubb in her hand and with her Daughter Gaines, two other women and the forsaid Standish and Tho: Burnham Junr, Goodman Smith and Goodman Gaines and John Elmer, these came much together to us and the said Goodwife Burnham with great vehemancy told us that wee should not work there to cut upp her pease and they being many of them did stand before us, so that wee could not work unlese wee should strike them with our howes, so by force we ceased a while and went severall times after to work and they hindered us, standing just before us, close upp to us and crowding uppon us that wee could strike nothing with our howes unlese wee would strike them. there

were many other speeches and actions, but this is the summe. the whole was very troublesome and if wee bee called to speak to more particulars as farr as wee know wee shall testifie and to the truth of what is above wee are redy to depose if by authority wee bee caled thereto. May 15th 1668

(Signed) JERRET SPENC(ER)
WILLIAM GOODEN
ZACHARIAH SANDFORD

(Connecticut State Archives, Private Controversies, vol. I, document 44; State Library, Hartford, Connecticut).

Samuel Gaines was the son of

10. HENRY GAINES 660
m. JOAN PARTRIDGE
daughter of John Partridge and (Frances)

He was born probably at Snelston, Buckinghamshire, about 1590.

Record of the baptism has not been reported.

According to the printed Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, vol. I, p. 375, Henry Gaines was admitted a freeman with others, 14th 8mo 1638, i. e., 14 March 1638/9. From this admission as freeman it is to be inferred that he was a church member, but there are no church records to confirm this inference. Henry Gaines was a juryman at Lynn 29 June, 1641, and again on 27 October, 1642. The house and land of Henry Gaines may have been near the seashore. Thomas Newhall senior of Lynn bequeathed to his sons Thomas and John Newhall twelve acres of salt marsh part of which is described as lying in the town marsh called Gaines' neck.

He died after 27 October, 1642 and before 14 January, 1644-1645, the date of the inventory of his widow. No will or administration of his estate is found. He was probably buried at Lynn, Massachusetts.

Henry Gaines married probably in England and before 1630, to Joan Partridge who survived him. Issue:

1. John, born perhaps at Lynn, Massachusetts in or about 1632, or perhaps born at an earlier date in England; died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, shortly before 24 September, 1689. After the death of his mother, John Gaines was apprenticed to Francis Dowse of Boston, shoemaker, to learn that trade. Upon securing his freedom, he settled at Ipswich, where he resided the rest of his life. His will, dated 14 September, 1688, was proved 24th of 7th month at Ipswich. John Gaines married about 1659 to Mary Treadwell, born at Ipswich 29 September, 1636, daughter of Thomas and and Mary (Taylor) Treadwell of Ipswich, Mass. Issue:
   i. Hester, born about 1660, married 12 April, 1683, John Stone junior, of Beverly, Massachusetts.
   ii. Martha, born 17 November, 1661, probably died without issue before her father; married 14 July, 1681, Benjamin Edwards of Windham, Massachusetts.
   iii. Elizabeth, born 19 March, 1669.
   iv. Abial, born 6 May, 1672; died at Manchester, Massachusetts, 4 December, 1754, aged 84 (sic). She married 27 May, 1690 to Samuel Stone, baptised at Salem, Massachusetts, 29 September, 1666, died at Manchester, 14 October, 1739; son of Nathaniel and Remember Stone of Salem and Beverly.
   v. Abigail, born 29 December, 1677 (sic. 1674).
   vi. John, born at Ipswich, 3 April, 1677, died there 24 December, 1748. He married (intention recorded 27 November, 1703) Judith Osgood, born 8 February, 1683, died 3 March, 1768, daughter of Thomas and Susanna Osgood of Andover, Massachusetts. Issue:
      A. Abigail, married Jonathan Fellows junior.
      B. Thomas, married Salome
      C. Daniel, baptised 30 June, 1717.
      D. Josiah, baptised 24 July, 1720.
      E. Samuel, baptised 12 August, 1722, died 5 August of 1742.
      F. Judith, baptised 18 January, 1723/4, married Eliphalet Noyes.
      G. Mary, baptised 2 April, 1727, married John Peabody.
2. Daniel, born about 1634, died unmarried. He was killed by Indians at Lancaster, Massachusetts, 10 February, 1675/6. He subscribed to the orders regulating the settlement of Lancaster, 10 March, 1659/60, having thirty-two acres granted to him. His brother Samuel was administrator of the estate.
3. Samuel, married Anna Burnham. See page 1,067.

NOTES

See the references under subsequent generations, and also under PARTRIDGE. The English connections of this family and with those of the Partridge family are given in an article by Miss Elizabeth French in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 63, pp. 283+.

Henry Gaines was the son of

11. NICHOLAS GAINES 1,320
m. (ALICE)

He was born probably about 1565, although where has not been ascertained.

The baptismal record is unreported.

All that is known of Nicholas Gaines is found from his will. On 7 September, 1612 he described himself as an inhabitant of Snelston in the parish of Lavendon, county Bucks. He was probably descended of a local but somewhat obscure family of yeoman origin.

The will of Nicholas Gaines, dated 7 September, 1612, was proved 29 December, 1612. He died therefore, in the fall of that year.

A wife named Alice survived him. It is not proved that she was the mother of the children.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth, married Dobbs.
2. Mary, married Roffe.
3. Isabel, apparently unmarried in 1612.
4. William, who married and had a son
   i. Nicholas, mentioned in the will of his grandfather.
5. Henry, married Joan Partridge. See page 1,073.
6. Elizabeth, so-called, called Gaynes in the will; either a second daughter of that name and unmarried in 1612, or the wife of the son William. It may be that she was daughter by some other wife.

GAINES
1,076

NOTES

The will of Nicholas Gaines or Gaynes was published by Miss Elizabeth French in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 63, pp. 283+. We give the abstract herewith:

> The will of Nicholas Gaynes of Snelston within the parish of Lauendon in the County of Bucks, "Pastorkeeper", 7 Sept. 1612. To wife Alce all moveable goods which were her own in her widowhood, two beasts, one hog, etc. To daughters Elizabeth Dobbs and Mary Roffe 5s apiece. To daughter Isabel £10. To grandchild Nicholas Gaynes a stock of bees. To daughter Elizabeth Gaynes and son Hery (sic) Gaynes a feather bed and bolster apiece. To Alce Presgrave 10s. Residue to two sons Willm Gaynes and Henry Gaynes, they to be sole executors. William Burgs of Slipton in the County of North Hampton, yeoman, and Huge (sic) Clifton of Turvey in the County of Beedford, yeoman, overseers. (signed) Nicholas Gaynes. Witness: John Clifton. Proved 29 Dec. 1612 by the executors named in the will.

The ancestry of Nicholas Gaines (Gaynes) is unknown.

GILDERSLEEVE

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

7 & 8. RUTH GILDERSLEEVE 119, 251
m. DAVID DAVIS

She was born probably in the town of South Hempstead, New York, in 1734.

She was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 16 June, 1734.

There are indications that, after her father's death, she was brought up in the family of her presumed uncle, Elisha Gildersleeve. Ruth Gildersleeve married probably at South Hempstead, New York shortly after the date of a marriage license issued 25 March, 1769, to David Davis of Westbury & Babylon, New York. They were of North Babylon in 1790.

She renounced her rights to administer the estate of her deceased husband 29 March, 1808. According to family record, she married second to a Mr. Eastman, called, but apparently incorrectly, Squire Eastman. No census records support this testimony, and we believe that she was the female member of the family of Oliver Young in the census of 1820, who was over 45 years of age, and then aged. She had died before 1830. No will or administration of her effects is reported. It is not known where she was buried.

For further connections and descendants see DAVIS, under Nos. 118, 250.

NOTES

See the references under DAVID DAVIS, vol. II, p. 868 of the present work; and also Records of the First Church, Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 30.

Family record information concerning Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis comes from three sources: the late Mrs. William H. Weed (Parthenia Weeks) of North Babylon, New York; the late Mrs. Abraham H. Vreeland (Mary Aletta Edwards) of North Babylon, New York and Newark, New Jersey; and the late Mrs. William J. Smith (Charity Baldwin)

of Babylon, New York. Other than the information given on pages 797, 798 and 868 of volume II, we have only that a Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve was related, and that a Jonas Gildersleeve "used to visit" connections in the Young family. These connections possibly may have derived from some other relationship than that Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis was ancestress to the children of Oliver Young. The statement made by Mrs. Weed that the mother of Sarah Ann (Davis) Young married Squire Eastman seems to be wrong; our good friend Professor Willard Harvey Gildersleeve has been of much assistance to us in this connection.

Prof. Gildersleeve writes in a letter dated 8 June, 1937:

> U. S. Census of 1840 shows that Squire Eastman was from 70 to 80 years of age in 1840 ---- i. e. born about 1765; and she (i. e. Ruth Gildersleeve) would therefore appear to have been too old to have married (him).

The History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family in America, by Guy S. Rix (1901) at page 170 states that Squier, son of Peter and Sarah (Pierpont) Eastman was born about 1775 and that he married about 1775 to Matilda Whiton by whom he had children Nancy, Lucy and Hiram. The unusual name of Squire Eastman prompts us to suggest that it might have been Peter Eastman who married Ruth, presumably as widower of Sarah Pierpont. However, it is not impossible that Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis married a man considerably her junior; and Mrs. Weed's statement that there was a Squire Eastman of this connection was made without any possible foreknowledge of either census record or those of the History and Genealogy of the Eastman Family. Her statement, therefore, must be granted consideration.

There were apparently two Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeves who were nearly contemporary: (1) Thomas Whitehead, baptised at Huntington, New York in the First church there, 26 October, 1746, died at Babylon, New York 4 August, 1828; and (2) his grandson of that name by his son Jonathan, who was born 20 January, 1812. The latter was called usually merely Whitehead Gildersleeve. The senior Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve was an almost exact contemporary of Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis; however she could not have been his sister, because the Ruth Gildersleeve of that association (daughter of Stephen Gildersleeve and Elizabeth Whitehead), baptised at Huntington, New York 8 July, 1759, married in the First church at Smithtown, N. Y. 24 April, 1783 to John Smith. Without doubt it was Stephen Gildersleeve's sister Ruth who was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 16 June, 1734. In view of the fact that this would render Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis an aunt of the senior Thomas

Whitehead Gildersleeve, we are convinced of the correctness of this identity, despite the fact that such a chronology would make her at least thirty-five years of age at her marriage. These associations are all the more plausible because the later Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve not only married for his first wife a cousin (Rebecca Rogers), but lived not far from Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis, near the present Wyandanch, New York. Therefore we consider that Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis was the daughter of Richard Gildersleeve* by his wife Elizabeth Rogers.

The Jonas Gildersleeve who was a visitor in the Young family (connections of Oliver Young, son-in-law of Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis), apparently was the son of Thomas and Anna (Wood) Gildersleeve of Huntington. He was born in 1808 and was drowned in 1847, an event which was remembered by relatives. His relationship to Mrs. Davis seems to have been a distant one, although an analysis of the cross ruff of family connections shows that members of the Higbie family married into both of these Gildersleeve branches.

Another circumstance which points inferentially to the correctness of the present line may be found in the marriage bond executed by David Davis and Ruth Gildersleeve. He was his own bondsman, and we are advised that this would indicate that his parents were dead or had removed, and that no immediate relatives of his family were available to stand with him. It is true that friends stood bond on such licenses, but ordinarily only in the absence of close relatives. The bondsman for Ruth Gildersleeve was William Keese, indicating to us that her parents were likewise unavailable, and that none of her brothers, if she had had any, were sponsor for her. An examination of the connections of William Keese shows that there seems to be only one hypothesis which would satisfy the foregoing circumstances: that his wife Mary was a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Rogers) Gildersleeve and was therefore Ruth's sister. Wil-

---

*At the time that the DAVIS monograph was written (Volume II, p. 867) we thought that Ruth was to be considered the daughter of Benjamin and Martha (Wiggins) Gildersleeve, on the basis of information that Benjamin Gildersleeve was a resident of Westbury in Hempstead; had had a daughter of that name; and was presumably not of the Presbyterian faith. Recent examination of records shows that Martha Wiggins could not have been her mother in any case (she was too young), and also that Benjamin Gildersleeve resided in the south-western part of the town of South Hempstead. Prof. Willard H. Gildersleeve had at the beginning an opinion that Mrs. Davis was Benjamin's daughter, although at that time the present writer thought, as he now thinks, that Ruth was daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Rogers)

liam Keese would be, therefore, Ruth's brother-in-law and stood for her bond.

Richard Gildersleeve, Ruth's putative father, died in the fall of 1738. As he left a family of minors, the children must have been taken by relatives. We are of the opinion that those children who may have been taken by the Rogers family of Huntington (kin of Elizabeth (Rogers) Gildersleeve) are those who married in Huntington, New York and later resided there (Stephen and Elizabeth); and those who were later of Hempstead, New York, were taken in the family of Elisha Gildersleeve or by one of the other brothers. For example, deeds between Richard Gildersleeve junior and his uncle Elisha show that their lands were adjacent; and Richard junior may well have been brought up in his family. We think also that Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis was probably brought up by Elisha Gildersleeve and stayed in his household until Elisha's own financial resources were somewhat impoverished (or unless the second wife, Alice or Elsie proved to be of an incompatible disposition).

We realize, fully as much as the reader does, that the connection is speculative and not proved. The chief circumstance which gives us courage to present the foregoing is in the rareness of the name Gildersleeve, supplemented by the information which is known of contemporary persons of the name. In any case, we believe strongly that Ruth Gildersleeve was a descendant of Thomas^{3} (Richard$^{2-1}$) Gildersleeve, an opinion with which most of our friends are now in accord.

Gildersleeve. The proposed connections have been under the careful scrutiny of our friends as well as ourselves, for many years. Certain facts developed throughout this time could be considered from some aspects to support a proposed descent from Benjamin Gildersleeve. First of all, despite the baptism of a Ruth Gildersleeve in the Presbyterian faith in 1734, the records of the Presbyterian church of Babylon, as well as those of the Presbyterian church of Smithtown, do not show that Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis was ever a member of the Presbyterian faith; similarly she is not found of record in other contemporary churches wherein she could have been a member. It should be stated, however, that the Presbyterian church records of Babylon, New York, the locality in which Mrs. Davis lived after 1780, begin at a later date; and as a consequence any church membership which she might have established may have gone unrecorded. Yet, as her daughter Sarah Ann (Davis) Young was baptised in the Presbyterian faith in 1833 (after Ruth had died), it seems very probable that Ruth herself was not a Presbyterian. Therefore, the baptism of Ruth Gildersleeve in Huntington in 1734 seems to have been a matter of Christian adjustment.

Ruth Gildersleeve was probably the daughter of

8 & 9. RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE 238, 502
m. ELIZABETH ROGERS
daughter of Jonathan Rogers and Deborah

Richard Gildersleeve was born at Hempstead, New York 7 April, 1695.

He was baptised there in the Episcopal faith by the Rev.John Thomas, 1705.

He was a proprietor in Huntington, New York by purchase from Phillip Ketcham, for thirty pounds, of a hundred pound right and a half and a lot of land "containing 30 acres lying between Cow Harbor, Northport and the division line ...between Smithtown and Huntington commonly called Crab Meadows bounded west by Old Purchase of the town or from the head of Jeremiah Smith's brook to a marked tree by the common road a little to the east of Jeremiah Platt's south by the highway, east by Timothy Scudder, formerly Jeremiah Wood" (Huntington Deeds, vol. II, p. 547). He bought other land of John Wood the same day for forty pounds.

In Hempstead, 17 April 1729 Richard with his brother Elisha bought land from John Dusenborow for thirty pounds. The town of Hempstead voted, 21 July, 1730 to fence in the lanes following past the lane between the burying place at the east end and on the west end as far as Searing's Corner. With eight others, Richard protested against the vote. Richard Gildersleeve seems to have been a resident for his lifetime

---

Second, Ruth Gildersleeve who was baptised in 1734 would be 35 when she married David Davis. This is a late date; however, she had but four children, which would fit in precisely with the remainder of the child-bearing period.

Against such a connection there are some incompatibilities. Benjamin Gildersleeve was living in 1769, when the marriage license was taken out for Ruth's marriage; yet none of his relatives, nor he himself, was on the marriage bond. Further, the given names in this family are unlike those in the associations of Mrs. Davis; they lived elsewhere; and her known relatives were distantly related to them.

despite his ownership of Huntington lands.

He died at Hempstead, New York in the fall of 1738; his will, dated 18 September, 1738, was proved 26 October, 1738 and recorded at Liber 13, p. 190 of New York Wills. He was buried probably at Hempstead, New York.

Richard Gildersleeve married about 1717 to Elizabeth Rogers of Huntington, New York, daughter of Jonathan Rogers of that place. She survived him.

Issue:

1. Stephen, married Elizabeth Whitehead.
2. Elizabeth, born at Hempstead, New York about 1721, married 3 December, 1739 in the First Presbyterian church, Huntington, New York to John Wood of Huntington.
3. Mary, born about 1724, perhaps the wife of William Keese of Flushing, son of John and Mary (Bowne) Keese.
4. Rebecca, born about 1727, is identified as probably the Rebecca Rogers who died 10 September, 1751, having presumably married 2 February, 1748, Thomas Rogers.
5. Richard, married Elizabeth
6. Jonathan, married 1, Eleanor Turner; 2, Ann Smith.
7. Ruth, who probably married David Davis. See page 1,077.

DESCENDANTS OF STEPHEN, RICHARD AND JONATHAN GILDERSLEEVE, SONS OF RICHARD AND ELIZABETH (ROGERS) GILDERSLEEVE OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK.

1. Stephen Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1719 and died at Northport, New York in 1783. He married in the First church at Huntington, New York 24 December, 1745 to Elizabeth Whitehead, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, N. Y. 5 March, 1725, died at Northport, New York in 1791, daughter of Thomas and Mary Whitehead. By the will of his father Stephen received all lands and patent rights in the township of Huntington, purchased in 1724 by his father. Stephen sold to Josiah Rogers, blacksmith, 11 December, 1751 for £21, land at Cow Harbor (Deeds, Huntington, N. Y. III, p. 160). He joined the First Church at Huntington 3 June, 1762. On 4 May, 1764 his estate was evaluated at £14/14/0, tax £1/4/6. He was in 1773 overseer of highways for the country road to Whitman's Hollow, now Commack, with others. He was signer of Colonial Associations at Huntington, New York 8 May, 1775. He died probably in 1783. The will of his wife, dated 23 March, 1789, was proved 13 October, 1791, and

filed in Liber A of Wills, p. 241, Riverhead, New York. Issue:

+ 8. Thomas Whitehead, married 1, Rebecca Rogers; 2, Rebecca (Wood) Ketcham; and 3, Dorothy Conklin, widow.
9. Azubah, baptised 4 June, 1749.
10. Rebecca, baptised 4 June, 1749, married 28 May, 1769, Joseph Platt.
11. Elizabeth, baptised 3 March, 1754, married 19 February of 1777, Daniel Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth Gildersleeve.
12. Mary, baptised 11 February, 1756, married at Smithtown, N. Y., 3 March, 1776 to Ezekiel Hobart of that place; he was born 27 November, 1754.
13. Ruth, baptised 8 July, 1759, married at Smithtown, New York, 24 April, 1783 to John Smith.
14. Sarah, baptised 9 May, 1763, died 20 June, 1836; married 18 June, 1782, Zophar Rogers junior. See ROGERS.
15. Deborah, married Scribner.
16. Oleonah, baptised 7 May, 1769.
17. Jemima, married 31 October, 1790 to Nathaniel Jarvis.

5. Richard Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1729, and was baptised at Huntington, New York 22 March, 1730. He died at Hempstead, New York before February, 1807. Richard Gildersleeve junior was devised land by his father's will in 1738, consisting of acreage and a house on the west side of Rockaway River Swamp and meadow at Hungry Harbor. In an unrecorded deed of 6 April, 1751, Richard Gildersleeve, yeoman, bought of Isaac Losee of Hempstead all his farm with the farmhouse and buildings in the South Woods, 40 acres bounded east and north by land belonging to the said Richard Gildersleeve, westerly and southwardly by the highway that "meets by Thomas Frost." This land was located at the present Roosevelt, Long Island. In an unrecorded deed of 7 August, 1762 Elisha Gildersleeve and his nephew Richard junior, yeomen, owned together a certain meadow at the South at Hungry Harbor Neck, east of the land of James Burtis junior, northeast of Mott's Creek, southwest of a ditch between Sand Meadow and the meadows of Harman and Thomas Hendrickson, etc. Elisha and Richard agreed to divide it equally so as to have it apart. So Elisha deeded that part of it to his nephew which consisted of the southernmost part beginning at a ditch until it came to Goose Pond, so called; and thence to a creek and then again along said creek until it came to a ditch that led out of Goose Pond. At Hungry Harbor Neck he had fresh and salt meadow near the highway through the neck and near to land owned by Elisha Gildersleeve, 2 October, 1765. With Henry Mott, Richard Gildersleeve bought, 10 April, 1765 of Elisha Gildersleeve and Elsie his wife, one-half interest in the grist mill, bolting mills and

mill dam and 113 acres. He voted for and signed a declaration of 19 July, 1776 to support the Colonial cause. The will of Richard Gildersleeve, dated 1 March, 1804, was proved at Jamaica, New York 4 February, 1807. He married about 1750 to Elizabeth; her maiden name has not been reported. Issue:

18. Rebecca, born at Hempstead, New York in 1748 and baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at that place, 17 September, 1771; died 16 July, 1826. She married in 1770 to Timothy Rhodes, born in 1741, baptised 1 May, 1743 in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, died 18 August, 1822, son of Richard and Mary (Gildersleeve)Rhodes. Issue.

+19. Daniel, married 1, Elizabeth Gildersleeve; 2, Experience Kellum.

+20. Simeon, married Mary

+21. Stephen, married Amelia Ruland.

22. Mary, born at Hempstead, New York in 1757 and died in New York city, New York in 1802; married 1, St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 4 April, 1788 to Alexander Porterfield of North Hempstead, New York and later of New York city; married 2, Nicholas Daley (Dailey) of New York city, New York. Issue, by first husband.

23. David, baptised 9 November, 1766 at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York; died young.

+24. David, married 1, Mary Burt; 2, Phebe Fowler.

25. Elizabeth, baptised 17 September, 1771, St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York.

6. Jonathan Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1732, died shortly before the date of burial in St. George's churchyard at Hempstead, N. Y., 7 December, 1816. He married 1, in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 23 October, 1757 to Eleanor Turner, daughter of James Turner of Hempstead; married 2, 7 May, 1797 to Ann (Raynor) Smith, widow of Samuel Rock Smith; she was buried 25 February, 1825; letters of administration were granted on her estate to Amy Smith, a daughter. Issue, by first wife:

26. James, baptised 28 May, 1758, died in November, 1834; married for his third wife, Catharine Dorland. See: Gildersleeve Pioneers, by W. H. Gildersleeve.

27. Elizabeth, buried 28 September, 1811.

28. Rebecca, baptised 18 July, 1762, died before 1802, married 23 September, 1786 to James Bosworth.

29. Alathea, baptised 9 April, 1765, married 16 August, 1783, John Henry Augustus Fricke.

30. Jane, baptised 8 December, 1767, married 30 April, 1786, John Cole, son of John and Jane Cole, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

31. Richard, baptised 24 May, 1774, buried 16 July, 1810, married Charity Lawrence.
32. Ruth, baptised 17 July, 1774, died in 1817, married 26 October, 1793, Captain Silas Smith, son of Timothy Smith.
33. William, baptised 4 May, 1777, died young.
34. Nathan, born 7 October, 1779, died 19 August, 1840, married 14 June, 1817 to Martha Stringham.
35. Sarah, baptised 18 July, 1784, died 15 November, 1829, married 29 June, 1805 to William Rhodes, son of Timothy and Rebecca (Gildersleeve) Rhodes.

8. Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Elizabeth(Whitehead) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York in 1746 and was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 26 October, 1746. He died at Northport, New York 4 August, 1828. Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve married 1, in the First church at Huntington, New York 26 December, 1764 to his cousin Rebecca Rogers, daughter of Isaiah or Josiah and Dorcas (Gildersleeve) Rogers; she died in 1786. He married 2, in the First church at Smithtown, New York 25 January, 1787 to Rebecca Wood, born 24 August, 1746, died 20 April, 1817, daughter of Jonas and Elizabeth (Ketcham) Wood and widow Ketcham; married 3, in the same church in Smithtown, New York 23 December, 1818 to Mrs. Dorothy Conkling, who died in West Neck, Huntington, New York, 16 December, 1834. He signed the Associations 8 May, 1775, but took the oath of loyalty to Governor Tryon in 1778. Issue, by first wife:

+36. Dorcas, married Lucius Smith.
37. Thomas, born 9 September, 1767, died 10 April, 1842; no issue.
38. Joel, born 23 September, 1769, married at Smithtown, New York 28 June, 1789 to Lorana Dennis. Issue:
    i. Son. No further record.
39. Jerusha, born 5 November, 1772, married Stephen Jarvis.
+40. Stephen, married 1, Onee Smith and 2, Sybil Bunce.
41. Rebecca, born 2 June, 1777, married Jeremiah Smith.
42. Jemima, born 5 October, 1781.
43. Henry (Deacon), born 8 September, 1784, died 22 February, 1850, married at Smithtown, New York, 26 April, 1806 to Mrs. Mary Ketcham, widow of Ezra Ketcham. No issue.

Issue, by second wife:

+44. Jonathan, married 1, Deborah Rogers; 2, Isabella Rogers.

19. Daniel Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1751 or later; died at Long Swamp, New York 12 April, 1813. He married 1, at Fresh Pond, New York and by the Rev. Joshua Heartt, 19 February, 1777 to his first cousin Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Whitehead) Gildersleeve. After her death in 1778 he married 2, Huntington, New

York, 13 April, 1779 to Experience Kellum, daughter of Thomas and Lavinia (Sammis) Kellum. Issue, by first wife:

+45. Elizabeth, married Gilbert Sammis.

Issue, by second wife:

+46. Phoebe H., married Jesse Howard Smith.
+47. Hannah, married Charles Avery.
+48. Thomas, married Elizabeth Ruscoe.
+49. David, married Cynthia Corwin.
50. Lavinia, baptised 25 November, 1789, died young.
+51. Ira, married Elsie Gildersleeve.
+52. Levi, married 1, Maria Ketcham; 2, Phoebe Ann Sammis.
+53. Joshua, married 1, Anna Ketcham; 2, Elizabeth Ackerly.
54. Ruth, baptised 21 June, 1801.

20. Simeon Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1753 or later and died there in 1818. He married Mary, maiden name unreported, baptised as an adult in her home 1 August, 1812. Issue:

+55. Simeon Richard, married Amy Baldwin.
+56. Phoebe, married Gerardus Clowes.
57. Sarah, born about 1779, married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 25 December, 1800 to Israel Smith.
+58. John, married Martha Lawrence.
59. Jane, born about 1783, died 18 June, 1871, aged 89.
60. Mary, born about 1785.
+61. Ruth, married Charles D. Baxter.
62. A daughter.

21. Stephen Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 11 April, 1755 and died at Commack, New York 30 July, 1853 (gravestone). He married at Freshpond, and by the Rev. Joshua Heartt, 15 June, 1783 to Amelia Ruland or Rowland (as spelled by this branch of the family), born at Commack in June of 1763, died 2 May, 1841, daughter of John and Naomi (Gates) Ruland of Huntington, New York. Issue:

+63. Richard, married 1, Almeda Smith; 2, Almeda (Ketcham)Bryant.
+64. William, married Hannah Whitman.
65. Amelia, born in 1789.
+66. John, married Martha Jones.
+67. Joel, married 1, Charlotte Jones; 2, Marian Harper; 3, Davis; and 4, Elizabeth McDonald.
68. Elsie, born in 1795, died ?1869; married Ira Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Experience (Kellum) Gildersleeve.
69. Elizabeth, born about 1797, married Brush.
+70. Daniel, married 1, Hannah Rogers; 2, Caroline S. Dewey.
+71. Timothy, married 1, Catharine Duryea and 2, Rachel Irving.

+72. Alexander, married Jannet
+73. Hannah, married Lorenzo Wicks.
74. Almeda, born about 1808, died 9 December, 1824 at Commack, New York.

24. David Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 29 November, 1767 and died there 28 January, 1821. He married 1, in 1793 to Mary Burt, born at Hempstead, New York 6 May, 1770, died 28 September, 1816, daughter of James and Mary (Wright) Burt; married 2, Christ Presbyterian Church at Hempstead, New York 2 September, 1818 to Phebe Fowler, born in 1776, buried 20 June, 1856. Issue, by first wife:

+75. Joseph Burt, married Rosetta Baker.
+76. Elizabeth, married James Losee.
+77. Maria, married Eliphalet Willetts.
+78. Benjamin David, married 1, Margaret Wood; 2, Martha Dorlon.
+79. George Pettit, married Mary Ann Simonson.
+80. Ann, married Lorenzo D. Rushmore.
+81. Nathaniel Wright, married Nancy Eels.
+82. Sarah, married William R. Finney.
+83. Frances, married Samuel M. Pine.

36. Dorcas Gildersleeve, daughter of Thomas Whitehead and Rebecca (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York 2 September, 1765 and died 31 August, 1848 and was buried at Indian Head, Smithtown, New York; married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, 11 August, 1783 to Lucius Smith, born at Smithtown, New York 9 November, 1757, died 19 July, 1839, son of Obadiah "Bull" Smith. Issue (SMITH):

84. Easter (sic), born in 1784, died 31 January, 1815, married in Smithtown, New York 4 May, 1805 to Rowland Seaman, born 15 November, 1777, died 1 November, 1851, son of Thomas Seaman. Issue.
85. Rebecca, married Obadiah Smith.
86. Charity, married Henry Brush.
87. Moses, married Keziah Stage.
88. Hannah, born 14 October, 1792, died 29 June, 1821, married at Smithtown, New York 2 January, 1816 to Platt Vail, son of Samuel and Mary (Rogers) Vail. See VAIL.
89. Ann, born in 1793, died 7 August, 1846.

40. Stephen Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Whitehead and Rebecca (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 5 March 1775, died there 11 December, 1828; married 1, at Smithtown, New York to Onee Smith, baptised 18 October, 1778, died in 1800, daughter of Major Jeffrey and Prudence (Smith) "Bull" Smith; married 2,

at Huntington, New York 19 October, 1801 to Sybil Bunce, born at Huntington, New York 22 February, 1778, died 14 August, 1840, daughter of Isaac and Sybil (Bryan) Bunce. Issue, by first wife:

+90. Jeffrey, married Lavinia Jayne.
+91. Onee, married Rufus Jarvis.

Issue, by second wife:

+92. Phebe, married Platt Ketcham.
+93. Joel, married Helen Hudson.
+94. Stephen, married Sarah Ann Smith.
+95. Tryphena, married Thomas Bunce Smith.
+96. Isaac Bunce, married Emma (Conklin) Valentine.
+97. Israel, married Mary Jane Holland.
98. (perhaps) David.

44. Jonathan Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Whitehead Rebecca (Wood) (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 24 July, 1788, died 26 November, 1851, married 1, Smithtown, New York 17 May, 1806 to Deborah Rogers, born 16 May, 1788, died 27 August, 1834, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Rogers; married 2, 7 May, 1836, her sister Isabella Rogers, born 17 July, 1799, died 13 March 1867. Issue, by first wife:

+99. Asahel Rogers, married Sarah Emeline Arthur.
+100. Mary, married Eliphalet Chichester.
+101. Thomas Whitehead, married Frances Bunce Griffiths.
102. Moses Jarvis, born 13 July, 1814, died 27 September, 1818.
+103. Charles Leonard, married Elizabeth Hartt Scudder.
+104. Moses, married Eliza(beth) Bell.

45. Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth(Gildersleeve) Gildersleeve, was born at Huntington, New York in 1778 and died 19 March, 1865. She married 21 June, 1797 to Gilbert Sammis. Issue (SAMMIS):

105. Adeline, born 20 April, 1798, died 6 April, 1862, married 22 August, 1822, James Fordyce Hartt, born 24 May, 1797, died 23 August, 1879, son of the Rev. Joshua Hartt or Heartt.
106. Nathaniel, married Mary, daughter of Alexander Sammis.
107. David, born in July, 1803, died young.
108. Lester, born 13 May, 1806, married Sarah of Massachusetts.
109. Lyman, born 13 May, 1808, married Martha Wheeler and had issue.
110. Julia, born 26 June, 1810, single.
111. Daniel, born 28 April, 1813.
112. Moses, born 10 February, 1820, married twice; one wife was named Harriet Crocker.
113. Elbert, born 3 May, 1822.

46. Phoebe H. Gildersleeve, daughter of Daniel and Experience (Kellum)Gildersleeve, was born at Huntington, New York 25 January, 1780 and died 13 May, 1861 at Amityville, New York; married at Huntington, New York 25 October, 1800 to Jesse Howard Smith who died in 1848. Issue (SMITH):

114. John.
115. Jemima, died in 1848; married 1, Isaac Snedicor and 2, Henry Smith.
116. Experience, married Seth Purdy.
117. Ruth, baptised 6 July, 1806, married Nathaniel Williams.
118. Abigail, baptised 29 May, 1808, married Stephen Robbins.
119. Phoebe, married Fleet Smith.
120. Elizabeth, married Alfred Wilmarth.
121. Hannah, married Ichabod Pettit.
122. Mary, married Edmund Wilmarth.

47. Hannah Gildersleeve, daughter of Daniel and Experience (Kellum) Gildersleeve, was baptised 26 May, 1782. She married Charles Avery who died 21 November, 1829 at Long Swamp. Issue (AVERY):

123. Fannie (Frances), born in 1809, married at the Sweet Hollow Presbyterian church at Melville, New York 1 June, 1839 to Gamaliel Conklin Soper, born in 1810.
124. Solomon, born 24 July, 1811, died 17 November, 1880, married Keturah Ketcham, born in 1812, died 1 January, 1900, daughter of Zephaniah Ketcham. Issue.
125. Elbert, died at Ridgefield, Connecticut.
126. Hannah Maria, born in 1816, married 25 January, 1841 to Henry Brush Place, born in 1819. Issue.
127. Phoebe, baptised 16 October, 1816, married George Crawford.
+128. Treadwell Gildersleeve, married Polly Marie Biers.
129. Charity, born in 1822, married 29 January, 1852 to Andrew Brush, born in 1819. Issue.
130. Eliza(beth), married Pierce Wall.
131. Hiram.
132. Son, crippled.

48. Thomas Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Experience (Kellum) Gildersleeve, was baptised at Smithtown, New York 8 July, 1784 and died at that place in 1870. He married at Huntington, New York 12 October, 1813 to Elizabeth Rusco, born in 1785, baptised 13 November, 1785, daughter of David and Hannah (Platt) Rusco. Issue:

133. Sarah, born in 1815, died 16 September, 1829.
134. A child, died young.
135. A child, died young.
136. A child, died young.

49. David Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Experience (Kellum)Gildersleeve, was baptised at Huntington, New York 16 September, 1787, and died at Glen

Cove, New York in 1852. He married in 1809 to Cynthia Corwin, born at Southold, New York, 1877, died in 1870 at Oyster Bay, New York, daughter of Abner Corwin. Issue:

137. Hannah Maria, born 26 June, 1811, died 10 September, 1884, married at Glen Cove, New York 4 September, 1831 to Richard Weeks of Glen Cove. See WEEKES-WEEKS.
+138. John Wesley, married Mary Cornell.
+139. Phoebe, married James W. Merritt.
140. David, born in 1816, died single at Glen Cove, New York.
141. Daniel, born 10 March, 1820, died 20 November, 1898 at Flushing, New York; married Phoebe Ann Townsend, born 30 October, 1820, died at Flushing 2 April, 1902, daughter of Walter B. Townsend. No issue.
+142. Henry, married Sarah Hegeman.
+143. Thomas, married 1, Maria Lee Mason; 2, Cecelia Ann Gardiner.
+144. Smith William, married Dina A. Chapman.
+145. George Whitefield, married Charlotte Augusta White.
146. Charles, born in 1830, died in Brooklyn, New York, single.

51. Ira Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Experience (Kellum) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York in 1791, and died at Nebraska City, Nebraska after 1860. He married at Smithtown, New York 14 August, 1813 to Elsie Gildersleeve, daughter of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve. Issue:

+147. John Douglas, married 1, Elizabeth Reeve; 2, Elizabeth Williams.
+148. Amelia, married Platt Buffett.
149. Elsie, born in 1817.
+150. Stephen Beach, married Emmeline Ketcham.
+151. Richard B., married Mary Elizabeth Ketcham.
152. Mary, born in 1830.

52. Levi Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Experience (Kellum) Gildersleeve, born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York, 21 December, 1796, baptised at Smithtown, New York 27 March, 1797; died 15 April, 1868. He married 1, in 1821 to Maria Ketcham, died 21 June, 1832; married 2, at Sweet Hollow, 27 April, 1833 to Phoebe Ann Sammis, born 23 August, 1812, died in 1902, daughter of Zophar and Clarissa (Burr) Sammis. Issue, by first wife:

153. Esther Ann, born 10 May, 1824 at Long Swamp, New York, died at Bridgeport, Connecticut; married at Sweet Hollow, Melville, New York 27 February, 1850 to Hosea Valentine, son of Philip and Frances (Ireland) Valentine. See VALENTINE.
154. James Ketcham, born in October, 1825, died 10 March, 1833.

+155. Daniel Seaman, married Selina H. Coddington.

Issue, by second wife:

+156. Mary Elizabeth, married William Henry Thompson.
+157. Henry Lewis, married Sarah Jane (Tappen) George.
+158. Brewster Smith, married Harriet Cornelia Sammis.

53. Joshua Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Experience (Kellum) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York, 24 June, 1799 and died there 19 April, 1876. He married 1, Anna Ketcham, b. 9 April, 1806, died 9 August, 1833, daughter of David and Susanna Ketcham; married 2, at Sweet Hollow, Huntington, New York, 24 December, 1834 to Elizabeth Ackerly, born at Huntington, New York 1 January, 1806, died 5 April, 1883, daughter of Augustine and Rebecca (Udall) Ackerly of Huntington, New York. Issue, by first wife:

+159. George, married 1, Mary E. Bailey and 2, Elizabeth Dickenson.
160. David Ketcham, born 29 March, 1827, died 5 August, 1887, married 1, Hannah Ackerly; 2, Mary Antoinette van Brunt, who was born in 1831 and died in 1899. No issue.
+161. Platt Chichester, married Hannah A. Manney.
162. Angeline, born 5 August, 1831, died 18 January, 1889.
+163. Hannah Ann, married 1, John H. Hulse and 2, John N. Secor.

Issue, by second wife:

164. Harriet Newell, born 7 January, 1836, died young.
165. Sarah Emily, born 1 January, 1838.
166. May R., born 7 June, 1840, died young.
+167. Charles Bethuel, married Mary Esther Brush.
+168. Alma Elizabeth, married 1, Place Wallace Ireland; 2, Anton A. Osterlosky.

55. Simeon Richard Gildersleeve, son of Simon and Mary Gildersleeve, was born probably at Hempstead, New York in 1775, and died between 1831 and 1839. He married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 29 August, 1814 to Amy Baldwin, born at Hempstead in 1790. Issue:

+169. Elizabeth, married the Rev. John Johnson.
170. Lydia Ann, born in 1818, married Powell.
171. Catharine Amy, born in 1820, married Benjamin Matthews.
172. Mary, born in 1822.
173. Infant, presumably died young.
+174. Simeon Henry, married Elizabeth A. Moore.
+175. Stephen, married Margretta Keeland.

56. Phoebe Gildersleeve, daughter of Simeon and Mary Gildersleeve, born at Hempstead, New York in 1778; married at St. George's Epis-

copal church at that place 21 June, 1797 to Gerardus Clowes, born at Hempstead 31 August, 1777, died there 10 September, 1825, son of Thomas and Catharine (Bedell) Clowes. Issue (CLOWES):

176. Thomas, born 10 June, 1798.
177. Isaac, born 12 December, 1799.
178. Mary Ann, born 25 July, 1802.
179. Catharine Bedell, born 8 April, 1804.
180. Valentine, born 31 August, 1805.
181. Elizabeth Eleanor, born 9 July, 1808.
182. Albert, born 9 August, 1811.
183. Benjamin, born 25 April, 1813.
184. Sarah Aletta, born 23 May, 1815.
185. John William, born 4 July, 1820, died 6 October, 1820.
186. Jane Ann, born 9 October, 1821, baptised 14 April, 1822.

58. John Gildersleeve, son of Simeon and Mary Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 6 April, 1781 and died 1837-1839. He married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 19 March, 1808 to Martha Lawrence, born 26 April, 1790, died 24 November, 1863, dau. of John and Margaret (Losee) Lawrence. Issue:

+187. Elbert, married Harriet White.
188. Eloise Ann, born 10 September, 1810, single.
+189. Jannet, married Eli Newsom.
190. Tamar Elizabeth, born 7 May, 1813, died 26 November, 1813.
191. Tamar Mariah, born 19 September, 1814, died 2 December of 1814.
+192. Charity, married Robert Mott.
193. Sarah Elizabeth, born 23 February, 1818, died 6 October, 1819.
194. Willett Gilbert, born 6 February, 1821, died 13 October, 1826.
+195. Hetty, married William Cornell.
196. David, baptised 31 March, 1836, died 3 April, 1836.

61. Ruth E. Gildersleeve, daughter of Simeon and Mary Gildersleeve, married in the Dutch Reformed Church of Manhasset (at Success), 6 January, 1810, Charles D. Baxter. Issue (BAXTER):

197. Maria Jane, born 3 September, 1816, died 21 April, 1862, married 26 February, 1845 to John M. White.
198. Matilda Morrell, born 25 November, 1822, died 24 December, 1893, married Gilbert L. White.

63. Richard Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born at Commack, New York 20 December, 1785 and died at Northport, New York between 1860 and 1869. He married 1, 16 March 1808 to Almeda Smith, born at Hauppauge, New York 19 December, 1790

and died in 1844, daughter of Alexander and Lydia (Ruland) Smith; married 2, Almeda Ketcham, born 17 July, 1803, died 12 June, 1891, daughter of Zephaniah and Ruth (Rogers) Ketcham, and widow of Theron Havens Bryant, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Catharine (Heartt) Bryant (cf. p. 456). Richard Gildersleeve was a farmer at Commack and a cartman in New York city during his lifetime. Issue, by first wife:

199. Smith, born 10 July, 1808, died 22 June, 1822; killed horseback riding.
+200. Lucinda, married William Alfred Roberts.
+201. Scudder Bunce, married Lucy Abbey Towsley.
202. James, born 19 September, 1814, died 6 December, 1816.
+203. James Stewart, married 1, Matilda Charlwood; 2, Harriet Watson.
+204. Amanda E., married James T. Seals.

64. William Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born about 1787; was a resident of Commack and Brooklyn, New York. He married at Huntington, New York 10 May, 1810 to Hannah Whitman, born at Commack, New York before 1790, daughter of Jesse and Hannah (Brush) Whitman of Whitman's Hollow. Issue:

+205. Mahala, married Samuel Smith Williams.
+206. Jesse, married 1, Ann Holiday Patterson; 2, Mrs. Ellen Quick.
207. Israel, born in 1817, died young.
208. Matilda, born in 1819, died young.
209. Sarah Ann, born 23 October, 1823, died 6 December, 1897; buried at Commack, New York.
210. William H., born in 1825, married at Huntington, New York, Sarah Kelsey, daughter of Gilbert Kelsey. No issue.
211. Hannah, born in 1827, married Platt Whitman and resided in New York city, New York.
+212. Amos William, married Elizabeth Caroline Bedell.

66. John Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born 2 March, 1791 and died at Airmount, Clark county, Alabama, 19 March, 1873; married at New Berne, North Carolina, 5 July, 1821 to Martha Jones, born at the latter place 6 December, 1806, died at Airmount, Alabama 11 June, 1869. Issue:

213. Mary Elizabeth, born 6 October, 1824, died 28 June, 1900, married George Boddie.
214. Harriet Davis, born 17 January, 1834, died 20 October, 1902; married S. W. Murley.
215. Sarah Amelia, born in June, 1839, died 19 July, 1871; married Dr. J. B. Rumph.
216. John Stephen, born 1 March, 1841, died 21 November, 1855.

67. Joel Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born in 1793 and died in Butler county, Kentucky, 3 November, 1873. He married 1, in New York city, New York, in June, 1813 to Charlotte Jones, born in 1794 and died in 1881, divorced in 1817, (she married 2, Rowland Seaman at Huntington, New York); married 2, at Chardon, Geauga county, Ohio, 17 January, 1818 to Marian Harper, daughter of James Harper; married 3, in Ohio in 1824 to a Mrs. Davis; and 4, Elizabeth McDonald. Joel Gildersleeve served in the War of 1812. Issue, by first wife:

+217. John, married Emeline Kelsey.
+218. Jarvis Nicholas, married Harriet Howard.
219. Mary Elizabeth, born in 1816, married 1, Jayne; 2, Martin.

Issue, by second wife:

220. James Harper, born 18 September, 1818, died 24 January, 1900, married Rebecca A. Jones. Descendants of Woodbury, Kentucky.
221. Amelia Ann, born in 1820, married Billings. Residents of Ohio and Hancock county, Illinois.
222. Joseph, born in 1822, died 12 January, 1906; married Suzanne Campan.

Issue, by third wife:

223. Joel R., born in 1825, died 3 August, 1881; married Priscilla Dunn. Descendants of Butler county, Kentucky.
234. Elizabeth, born in 1827, married Edward Maxie of Poplar Bluff, Missouri.
235. Mary, born in 1833; married Benjamin Sublette.
236. Alexander, born in 1835.

Issue, by fourth wife:

237. William Dayton, born in 1842 in Ohio.
238. Eltha, born 13 January, 1844, died 28 October, 1914, married 1, S Scott; 2, J Limp; 3, J. Widdle.
239. Stephen Miner, born 15 October, 1847, married Millie Phelps.
240. Tredle (sic) Smith, born in 1849, died in 1920, married Frances Albiney Martin.

70. Daniel Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, born at Commack, New York 25 February, 1799, died 4 November, 1844 at Brooklyn, New York. He was buried at Commack, New York. Daniel Gildersleeve married 1, Hannah Rogers, born at Cold Spring Harbor, New York 27 November, 1799, died 30 July, 1840, buried at Commack; sister of Captain Moses Rogers, who was navigator of the first steamer to cross the Atlantic Ocean. He married 2, in 1841 to Caroline S. Dewey, born 12 February, 1818, died 3 May, 1863, daughter of Nathaniel and Eunice Burr (Jennings) Dewey. Issue, by first

wife:

241. Nancy, born 30 September, 1822, died in October, 1871; married Sharp.
242. Almeda, born 20 February, 1825, died 15 July, 1902; married Francis Donnelly.
+243. Smith, married 1, Hannah Jane Abrams; 2, Elizabeth Crum.
244. Ruth, born 26 March, 1829, married Joseph E. Selleck.
245. Rosetta, born 3 May, 1830, died 28 May, 1881, married Henry Bumstead.
+246. Moses Rogers, married 1, Ellen E. Gildersleeve; 2, Sarah Louise Nostrand.
247. Hannah Elizabeth, born 19 April, 1835, died 20 May, 1836; buried at Commack, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

+248. Daniel, married Almeda Gildersleeve.
+249. Alonzo, married Mary Jane Milligan.
250. Charles H., born 8 March, 1848, died 29 September, 1850.
251. Emma F., born 21 October, 1850, died 21 January, 1853.
252. Charles H., born 28 November, 1852, died 29 December of 1856.
253. Stephen Rowland, born 9 November, 1854, died 2 June, 1917, married Mary A. Bennett. He was a sand dealer in Brooklyn, New York.

71. Timothy Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born at Commack, New York 25 November, 1800 and died at Birchcreek, New Jersey 1 September, 1874; he was buried at Commack, New York. Timothy Gildersleeve married 1, at Freshpond, 24 March, 1823 to Catharine Duryea, born at Commack, New York 2 April, 1798, died 3 April, 1840, daughter of George and Anna (Hubbs) Duryea; married 2, in New York city, N. Y., in 1841 to Rachel Irving, born at the latter place in 1813, died at Union Hill, New Jersey in 1905. Issue, by first wife:

254. Harriet, born in 1824, died young.
255. Smith, born 20 February, 1826, died 9 August, 1877; married Mary Jane Burlew.
256. Richard.
257. Sarah Ann.
258. Alexander P., born 26 August, 1833, died 29 November, 1869, listed as a cartman, oysters, New York city, N. Y.

Issue, by second wife:

259. William, born in 1842, single; Huntington, New York.
260. Stephen Rowland, born in 1843, died in 1898; married Jane E. Boylan.
261. Phoebe Ann, born in 1846, married Joseph Methusaleh Soper of Centerport, New York, bayman.

262. Hannah Amelia, born in 1848, married George Rhodes Seaman and removed to Union Hill, New Jersey.
263. George E., born in 1850, died young.
264. Timothy, born in 1854, died in 1888 at sea.
265. Rachel, born in 1857, married William Sevens.
266. George E., born in 1859, worked in New York city, N. Y.

72. Alexander Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born at Commack, New York 10 August, 1804 and died at Brooklyn, New York 10 August, 1832. He was a cartman of Brooklyn, New York. He married in 1827 to Jannet, maiden name not determined, who after his death married Baillie, a Frenchman. Issue, by Alexander Gildersleeve:

267. James Alexander, born 2 December, 1828, disappeared in 1882; married 1, Louisa Ann Davidson; 2, Mary Murray.

73. Hannah Gildersleeve, daughter of Stephen and Amelia (Ruland) Gildersleeve, was born at Commack, New York about 1806; married to Lorenzo Wicks of Commack, born there in 1805, died 26 January, 1840. She subsequently removed to New York city, New York. Issue (WICKS):

268. Gilbert, of New York city, New York; born in 1832, a carpenter and resident of the 14th ward, New York city, N.Y.

75. Joseph Burt Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 17 July, 1794 and died 15 March, 1865. He married at the Jamaica, New York Presbyterian church 2 May, 1813 to Rosetta Baker, born at Jamaica, New York 30 September, 1793, died 10 July, 1878, daughter of Capt. Peter C. and Mary (Carpenter) Baker. He was a carpenter and farmer. Issue:

269. Ann Eliza(beth), born 18 January, 1814, died 5 June, 1838, married Samuel Chadwick of Hempstead, New York.
+270. Peter Baker, married 1, Mary H. Hinman; 2, Jennie Day; 3, Magdalen (van Schaik) Race.
+271. Mary Rhodes, married Rev. Franklin Merrill.
272. Samuel F., born 25 February, 1821, lost at sea.
+273. Amelia Wright, married Mortimer L. Frisbie.
+274. Adaline Curtis Stansbury, married Arthur H. Merrill.
+275. George Clinton Baker, married Frances Whiting.
+276. Lorenzo Rushmore, married Elizabeth Vincent.

76. Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 20 February, 1796, died 19 July, 1864; married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York, 22 January 1817 to James Losee, born at Herricks, Westbury, 10 July, 1788, died in November of 1866, son of Isaac Losee. Issue (LOSEE):

277. Mary Elizabeth, born 15 October, 1817, died 5 August, 1858.
278. Washington, born 13 November, 1822, died 15 January, 1894; married and had issue.

77. Maria Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 17 January, 1798 and died 31 December, 1851; married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 21 April 1828 to Eliphalet Willets, born 22 December, 1789, died 18 May, 1869, son of Amos and Mary (Platt) Willets, widower of Hannah Thurston. Issue (WILLETS):

279. Henry, born 22 February, 1829, died 19 November, 1890, married 28 September, 1859 to Caroline M. Frisbie. Residents of Chicago, Illinois.
280. Amos Platt, born 25 January, 1831, died 1 July, 1853.
281. Mary, born 26 March, 1833, died 20 December, 1904, married Henry Burtis of Hempstead, New York.
282. George N., born 4 October, 1835, died 19 July, 1863, at St. Paul, Minnesota.
283. Alonzo, born 6 May, 1837, married Emma Seaman. Issue.
284. Martin, born 24 October, 1839.
285. Ann Elizabeth, born 3 January, 1846, died 16 October, 1882; married T. C. Van Wyck of Hempstead, New York.

78. Benjamin David Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 14 November, 1799 and died 30 April, 1863; married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, 1 May 1822 to Margaret Wood of Merrick, New York, born 8 June, 1796, died 22 October, 1828, daughter of Miles Wood. He married 2, in the same church, 5 April, 1830 to Martha Dorlon, born at Hempstead, New York 7 August, 1803, died there in 1863, daughter of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Carman) Dorlon. Issue, by first wife:

286. Miles. Ran away and disappeared.

Issue, by second wife:

287. Margaret, born in 1831, died 29 September, 1849.
288. Ellen E., born in 1838, died 27 March, 1861; married to Moses R. Gildersleeve.

79. George Pettit Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 14 January, 1802 and died at Roslyn, New York 13 March, 1831. He received his B. A. in 1824 and his M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1828. Author of medical texts. He married in Christ Presbyterian church at Hempstead, New York 1 March, 1827 to Mary Ann Simonson, born at Hempstead 9 November, 1800 and died 29 December, 1891, daughter of David and Hannah (Bedell) Simonson. Issue:

289. Harriet, born 20 March, 1828, died 4 September, 1872; m. E J Jerome.
+290. George Augustus, married Nancy Louise Wetmore.

80. Ann Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 14 November, 1803 and died 24 November, 1859; married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 31 August, 1826 to Lorenzo Dow Rushmore, born at Hempstead 30 July, 1806, son of Thomas Rushmore. Issue (RUSHMORE):
291. William T., born 25 March, 1827, died before 1863. Married and had issue.
292. Merwin, born 5 September, 1834. Married and had issue.
293. Emily, born 25 March, 1837.
294. Wilbur Fisk, born 13 March, 1839; married and had issue.

81. Nathaniel Wright Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 29 November, 1805 and died 9 September, 1829. He married at Norwalk, Conn., 15 March, 1827 to Nancy or Ann Eells, born at Norwalk 31 March, 1808, died 19 October, 1864, daughter of Beard and Martha (Taylor) Eells, and who after his death married Jonathan Ader Weller. Issue:
295. Angeline, born 13 December, 1827, baptised Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 13 July, 1828, died single 15 April, 1912 at Brooklyn, New York.
296. Infant daughter, buried in the yard of the Presbyterian church at Hempstead, New York.

82. Sarah Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 27 July, 1810 and was living in 1863. She married in Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 8 October, 1829 to William R. Finney, born in 1807, died in 1842. Issue (FINNEY):
297. Alfred, born in July, 1835, died 1 March, 1855.
298. Mary Esther.

83. Frances Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 29 July 1812 and died at Jacksonville, Fla., 10 January, 1892. She married in Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 1 September, 1836 to Samuel Mills Pine, born at Hempstead 26 November, 1814, died there 14 March, 1880, son of Nicholas Ludlow and Rhoda (Seaman) Pine. Issue (PINE):
299. Nicholas Ludlow, born 19 July, 1837.
300. Frances Gertrude, born 4 March, 1839.
301. Albert Burt, born 9 September, 1842, died at San Diego, California, 13 March, 1922. Married and had issue.
302. Mary Elizabeth, born 5 July, 1845.

303. Franklin Merrill, born 20 July, 1849, died 3 Oct. 1849.
304. Lois Alma, born 19 March, 1851, married A. C. Vail of San Diego, California.

90. Jeffrey Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Onee (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 16 December, 1797 and disappeared in 1835; married at Carolina Episcopal church at Setauket, Brookhaven, New York 4 April, 1830 to Lavinia Jayne, born at Setauket in 1812, died in New York city, N. Y., 7 April, 1885, daughter of Gabriel and Mary (Campfield) Jayne. Issue:
306. Elizabeth, died young.
307. John, born 8 September, 1832, died 18 June, 1906, married Fannie L. Comfort.

91. Onee Gildersleeve, daughter of Stephen and Onee (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 13 November, 1800, and died there 1 October, 1847. She married at Smithtown, New York, 22 November, 1817 to Rufus Jarvis, born 16 March, 1797, died 14 November, 1866, son of Augustus Jarvis. Issue (JARVIS):
308. Charity, married Brower. Issue.
309. Egbert, M. D., born 15 June, 1821, died 1 June, 1871; married Elizabeth , born 28 January, 1829, died 18 February, 1910. Issue.
310. Sarah, single.
311. Alfred, born at Babylon, New York 4 June, 1835; lieutenant, 12th Mississippi Reg. Army of the Confederacy, 1 April, 1861 to 10 July, 1865. Lived in Cresskill, New Jersey. Issue.
312. Onee, married Smith and had issue.

92. Phebe Gildersleeve, daughter of Stephen and Sybil (Bunce) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 22 March, 1802, and married at Smithtown, New York 26 January, 1819 to Platt Ketcham, born in 1796, son of David and Susanna Ketcham. He was a farmer of Claypits, East Northport, New York. Issue (KETCHAM):
313. Luther, born 22 April, 1822, died 22 November, 1872; married and had issue.
314. Emeline, born in 1820, married Stephen Beach Gildersleeve.
315. Stephen Augustus, born 20 September, 1824, died 1 February, 1896, married Ruth Ann Buffett, daughter of Platt and Amelia (Gildersleeve) Buffett. Issue.
316. David Leonard, born 18 March, 1827, died 1 June, 1899; married Rosalie born in France, 1827. Issue.

93. Joel Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Sybil (Bunce) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 29 August, 1803. He married Helen Hudson, born at Commack, New York in 1803 and died before 1870. Issue:

317. Frances Emeline, born in 1838, died 3 September, 1913, single.
318. George Erastus, born in 1842, died in Copiague, New York in 1917.

94. Stephen Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Sybil (Bunce) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 13 May, 1805 and died there 14 December, 1875. He married Sarah Ann Smith, born 22 January, 1808, died 18 April, 1889, daughter of Epenetus and Rebecca Smith. Issue:

319. Emilette, born in 1830, married William Edgar Ketcham.
320. Vienna L., born 21 November, 1832, died 26 April, 1912, single.
321. Sarah Cornelia, born in 1836, died 28 September, 1918, married Henry F. Smith.
322. Phebe Salome, born 5 June, 1839, died 20 September, 1913, married George S. Soper.
323. Eckford Bunce, born 21 May, 1842, died 31 January, 1903; married Anna M. Matear.
324. Onee Maria, born 23 April, 1843, died 19 April, 1899, married John Ezra King.
325. Lois Fidelia, born in 1846, died 3 July, 1923; single.
326. Alburtis Orville, born 29 August, 1848, died in 1917; married Elsie M. Brush.

95. Tryphena Gildersleeve, daughter of Stephen and Sybil (Bunce) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 22 April, 1807, and married Thomas Bunce Smith, born at Northport, 1805, a bookkeeper, son of Henry Smith. Issue (SMITH):

+327. Lydia C., married Lemuel Bryant Rogers.
328. Mary C., born in 1831, single.
+329. Thaddeus, married Phebe Cornelia Ketcham.
330. Alexenia G., born in 1839, married William H. Sammis.
331. Phebe C., born in 1843, a teacher at Huntington, New York; single.
332. Virginia G., born in 1846, a teacher at Huntington, New York; single.

96. Isaac Bunce Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Sybil (Bunce) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 31 December, 1810, and died at Tallman, New York 8 June, 1874; married 29 November, 1841 to Mrs. Emma (Conklin) Valentine, born 1 September, 1812, died at Tallman, New York 8 June, 1875. Issue:

333. Isaac Edgar, born 20 August, 1842, died 7 May, 1885; married Rachel Ackerman.
334. Floyd Conklin, born 13 December, 1846, died 5 October, 1920, married Margaret L. Post.
335. Sidney B., born in April, 1850, died young.
336. Emma, born 4 November, 1852, died 20 February, 1876, married Jacob A. Smith.

97. Israel Gildersleeve, son of Stephen and Sybil (Bunce) Gildersleeve, was born 8 December, 1812 and died 1 February, 1862. He married Mary Jane Holland, born 14 June, 1820, died 1 April, 1864. Issue:
337. Sybil Bunce, born in 1842, married Joseph Bryant.
338. Emily Josephine, born 8 July, 1853, died 24 January, 1869.
339. Mamie, died young.

99. Asahel Rogers Gildersleeve, son of Jonathan and Deborah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 9 December, 1808 and died 17 March, 1849; married 5 April, 1835 to Sarah Emeline Arthur, born 27 October, 1810, died 18 February, 1845, dau. of Isaac Bunce and Hannah (Smith) Arthur. Issue:
340. Hannah Amelia, born 16 February, 1836, married George K. Hendrickson.
341. Henry, born 7 March, 1840, died 1 April, 1844, "from eating turnips".
342. Ellsworth, born 12 November, 1842, died 21 September of 1843.

100. Mary Gildersleeve, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 5 July, 1810, and died at Wayne, Nebraska, 24 February, 1898; married 12 January, 1836 to Eliphalet Chichester, born at Centerport, New York 4 February, 1804, died at Harlan, Iowa, son of Ebenezer and Keziah (Ketcham) Chichester, Residents of Wayne, Nebraska. Issue (CHICHESTER):
343. Lydia Deborah, born 25 January, 1837, died 4 March, 1907, Wayside, Nebraska; married in 1865 to John L. Simonton.
344. Mary Elizabeth, born in December, 1840, married William Duncan.
345. Ebenezer B., born 27 June, 1846, died 3 September, 1905, Wayne, Nebraska.
346. Eliphalet, born 2 July, 1848; of Walnut, Kansas.

101. Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve, son of Jonathan and Deborah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born 20 January, 1812 and died 26 March, 1887 at Huntington, New York; married 13 March, 1834 to Frances

Bunce Griffiths, born at Crab Meadow, New York 4 June, 1808, died 6 September, 1893, daughter of Epenetus and Mary (Smith) Griffiths. Issue:

347. Mary Cornelia, born 15 July, 1836, died 4 April, 1910; married Thomas Berger Young.
348. Ansel Barnum, born 30 June, 1840, died 4 January, 1917; married Sarah J. Patten.

103. Charles Leonard Gildersleeve, son of Jonathan and Deborah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 19 January, 1821, died 17 February, 1879; married 8 May, 1842 to Elizabeth Hartt Scudder, born at Northport, New York in 1812, died in 1890, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Hartt) Scudder. Issue:

349. Ethelbert Hahneman, born 14 February, 1848, died 3 February, 1913.

104. Moses Gildersleeve, son of Jonathan and Deborah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born at East Northport, New York 10 March, 1829 and died at Wayne, Nebraska 26 January, 1892; married at Williamsburgh, Brooklyn, New York 19 October, 1854 to Eliza(beth) Bell, born at Clonestown, Monaghan, Ireland, 1 March, 1830, died 26 September, 1909, daughter of James and Sarah (Connor) Bell. Issue:

350. Jonathan James, born 10 August, 1855, died 10 November, 1934, married 1, Mary E. Stringer; 2, Ella Harrington. Issue.
351. Glorian Elizabeth, born 21 November, 1856, died 19 November, 1933, married Marcus T. Woodruff.
352. Deborah Emily, born 5 April, 1858, married Oliver O. McAninch.
353. William Henry, born 31 March, 1860, died 6 February, 1939, married Mary C. Cunningham.
354. Charles Ellsworth, born 31 August, 1861, married Lillian A. Cunningham.
355. Oren Martin, born 31 May, 1863, died 31 January, 1876.
356. Eliphalet Chichester, born 28 October, 1864, died 16 October, 1940, married Lyle D. Schultz.
357. Sarah Ann, born 4 October, 1866, died 5 October, 1866.
358. Ansel Bell, born 17 October, 1868, died 13 June, 1890.
359. Alfred Eugene, born 18 March, 1871, married Orra B. Reynolds.

128. Treadwell Gildersleeve Avery, son of Hannah Gildersleeve and Charles Avery, was born 7 February, 1819 and died 30 July, 1885. He married Pollie Marie Biers of Ridgefield, Connecticut, born 22 August, 1823, died 5 July, 1885. Issue (AVERY):

360. Mary E., born in 1843, died in 1867.

361. Martha Jane, born 6 February, 1845, died 6 July, 1911; married Rev. W. S. Haywood. Issue.
362. Ann Eliza(beth), born 5 May, 1847, died 16 June, 1883, married Henry Knapp. Issue.
363. Hannah Marie, born 16 April, 1849, married 27 April, 1870 to Frederick St. John Mead of Norwalk, Connecticut.
364. Imogene Foster, born 6 July, 1853, died 11 July, 1879; married Franklin Scott.
365. Clara, born 20 September, 1858, died 3 March, 1860.
366. Minnie, born 8 October, 1861, married Charles Blackman of Bridgeport, Connecticut.

138. John Wesley Gildersleeve, son of David and Cynthia (Corwin)Gildersleeve, was born at Glen Cove, New York, and baptised 30 October, 1813; died at Brooklyn, New York 27 August, 1842 and buried in Greenwood cemetery. He married Mary Cornell, born 19 August, 1813, died 19 November, 1887 in Glen Cove, daughter of Charles Cornell. Issue:
367. Louisa.
368. Ann Maria, born in 1835, resident of Brooklyn, New York.
369. John Wesley, born in 1839, died 14 March, 1904 in San Francisco, California.

139. Phebe Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Cynthia (Corwin) Gildersleeve, was born in Glen Cove, New York and baptised 31 May, 1816. She married James W. Merritt of Glen Cove. Issue (MERRITT):
370. Mary Elizabeth, married Elias Beach and had issue.

142. Henry Gildersleeve, son of David and Cynthia (Corwin) Gildersleeve, was born at Great Neck, Glen Cove, New York 13 March, 1822, and was lost on way to Australia in 1853. He married 1, unknown; 2, by the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, (Baptist), Oyster Bay, N. Y., 12 March, 1848 to Sarah Hegeman, born at Bayville, 30 June, 1825, died 31 October, 1922 in Ringwood Manor, New Jersey, daughter of Hiram and Charlotte (Hall) Hegeman. Issue:
371. Anna Carson, born 4 October, 1849, died 9 February, 1894, married Francis West.
372. Sarah Elizabeth, born 13 September, 1851, died 1 October, 1873.

143. Thomas Gildersleeve, son of David and Cynthia (Corwin) Gildersleeve, was born at Glen Cove, New York 15 July, 1824 and died at Cold Spring Harbor, New York 21 December, 1884. He married 1, 3 March, 1846 to Maria Lee Mason, born 23 August, 1824, died 1 April 1863, daughter of Wilson and Maria (Lee) Mason of New London, Conn.; married 2, at Cold Spring Harbor, New York 3 May, 1864, Cecelia Ann Gardiner, born at Cold Spring Harbor 11 April, 1847 and died there 16 February, 1934, daughter of James and Alma (Burr) Gardiner. Issue

by first wife:

373. Mary Elizabeth, born 17 September, 1847, died in April of 1885, married William C. Pasfield.
374. Sarah M., born 26 February, 1849, died 12 March, 1872.
375. Hannah Harriet, born 28 November, 1850, married Frank W. Burdick.
376. George H., born 7 December, 1852, died 1 March, 1853.
377. Eliza Ann, born 5 August, 1854, died 11 November, 1936, m. William Sugden.
378. Thomas Wilson, born 24 October, 1857, died 31 May, 1900; married Ann Dole.

Issue, by second wife:

379. Alma Cynthia, born 26 November, 1866, married Robert H. Stevens.
380. Lucy Belle, born 9 June, 1869, married William M. Heaney.
381. Charles Freeman, born 17 December, 1872, married Mrs. Mildred Bolton.
382. James Gardiner, born 18 July, 1875, married Susan H. James.
383. Nellie Winifred, born 29 April, 1878, died 4 January, 1901, Brooklyn, New York.
384. Reuben Nelson, born 20 July, 1882, married Florence Bosworth.

144. Smith William Gildersleeve, son of David and Cynthia (Corwin) Gildersleeve, was born at Glen Cove, New York 26 September, 1826 and died at Napa, California in May, 1896. He married Dina A. Chapman, born at Bath, England 2 September, 1839 and died at Napa in January, 1903. Issue:

385. George Washington, born 26 June, 1872, married Nettie Greenwood.
386. Maud Lielinor, born 26 June, 1872, died 14 May, 1938; married C. E. Easterly.

145. George Whitefield Gildersleeve, son of David and Cynthia (Corwin) Gildersleeve, was born at Glen Cove, New York 31 December, 1828 and died at Santa Rosa, California 1 January, 1906. He married at San Francisco, California 24 February, 1865 to Charlotte Augusta White. Issue:

387. George Whitefield, born 19 June, 1865, married Nellie Maloney.
388. Susan Marie, born 22 September, 1867, married William Isaiah Ashley.
389. Charles Henry, born 15 September, 1869, died 25 August, 1940, married Lula W. Carlton.
390. Frederick William, born 12 February, 1872, married Ida M. Chandler.

391. Edward Smith, born 29 June, 1875, married Lillian E. Topping.

147. John Douglas Gildersleeve, son of Ira and Elsie (Gildersleeve) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, New York in 1814, died in Nebraska City, Nebraska; married 1, in 1835 to Elizabeth Marshall Reeves or Reeve; 2, Elizabeth Williams. Issue, by first wife:

392. John Ezra, born 15 October, 1836, died 21 March, 1919, married Isabelle C. S. Watt.
393. Elsie Amanda, born in 1838, died 20 December, 1856.
394. Ira James, born in 1841, died 20 December, 1917; married Daisy Boyd of Commack, New York.
395. Lorenzo Whitefield, born in 1843, married Catharine Riggins.
396. Selah Platt, born in 1848, died 9 November, 1913; married 1, A. Balsey; 2, Margaret

148. Amelia Gildersleeve, daughter of Ira and Elsie (Gildersleeve) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York in 1815 and married Platt Buffett, born at Commack, New York in 1810. Issue (BUFFETT):

397. Ruth Ann, born 13 November, 1833, died 22 April, 1903, married Capt. Stephen Augustus Ketcham, born 20 May, 1824, died 1 February, 1896, son of Platt and Phebe (Gildersleeve) Ketcham. Issue.
398. George E., born in 1835.
399. William P., born in 1837.
400. Harriet E., born 26 December, 1839, died 4 August, 1910, married Charles Merrill, proprietor of the Huntington Hotel, Huntington, New York.
401. Selah Emmett, born in 1846.

150. Stephen Beach Gildersleeve, son of Ira and Elsie (Gildersleeve) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York, in 1823. He married Emeline Ketcham, born at Northport, New York, in 1820, daughter of Platt and Phebe (Gildersleeve) Ketcham. He left his first wife and removed to Pana, Illinois, where he married as Stephen Beach to another woman. Issue, by first wife:

402. Phebe A., born in 1845, married Charles L. Smith.

Issue by second wife (BEACH):

403. Elsie.
404. Son.

151. Richard B. Gildersleeve, son of Ira and Elsie (Gildersleeve) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York in 1828, and died 7 March, 1887 at New Lots, East New York. He married at

Middleville, Smithtown, New York 3 October, 1850 to Mary Elizabeth Ketcham, born at Northport, New York in 1828 and died at Brooklyn, New York 20 October, 1906, daughter of Oliver and Mary Ann (Pierson) Ketcham. Issue:

405. William Henry, born 25 August, 1851, a farmer of Northport, New York.
406. Sidney A., born 6 November, 1853, died in New York City, New York, 11 June, 1916.
407. George S., born 5 October, 1854, died at Brooklyn, New York 4 June, 1900.
408. Emma F., born 27 January, 1858, married

155. Daniel Seaman Gildersleeve, son of Levi and Maria (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, New York 12 November, 1829, and died at Bridgeport, Connecticut 2 January, 1904. He married at Huntington, New York 20 November, 1856 to Selina Hester Coddington, born 28 January, 1838, died at Bridgeport, Connecticut 14 April, 1914, daughter of Jesse and Clarissa (Smith) Coddington. Issue:

409. Clara Maria, born at Huntington, New York 3 May, 1859, d. at Bridgeport, Connecticut, 21 December, 1918; married 25 February, 1909 to Albert Wakeman of Bridgeport, Connecticut, born in 1836, died at Bridgeport, Conn., 19 September, 1921.
410. Wilmot Seymour, born at Huntington, N. Y., 5 August, 1864, a blacksmith of Bridgeport, Connecticut; married 14 December, 1887, Nellie G. Kingman of Bridgeport, born there in January, 1865 and died 27 August, 1940. No issue.
411. Edwin M., born at Huntington, N. Y., 14 December, 1866, died 22 November, 1888 at Bridgeport, Connecticut.
412. Elma Rebecca, born at Huntington, N. Y., 7 October, 1870, died 24 July, 1871 at Huntington, N. Y.
413. Anna Rebecca, born 12 November, 1872, died 5 February, 1894, Bridgeport, Conn.
414. Howard Everet(t), born 2 April, 1876, at Rosedale, N. Y., married at Bridgeport, Conn., 25 August, 1902, Hattie Copeland.

156. Mary Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Levi and Phoebe Ann (Sammis) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York 13 July, 1834 and died at Kings Park, Smithtown, New York; married at Dix Hills, Huntington, New York 24 April, 1856, William H. Thompson, born in New York city, New York 24 September, 1834, died at Kings Park, New York, son of Floyd and Mary Elizabeth (Wright)Thompson. Issue, born at Huntington, New York (THOMPSON):

415. Charles Henry, born 2 February, 1857.
416. Emma Marion, born 16 February, 1859, married Elwood Ireland.

417. Alma Elizabeth, born 12 November, 1862, married William Nichols.
418. Nina Luella, born 14 July, 1865, married Jacob Fields.

157. Henry Lewis Gildersleeve, son of Levi and Phebe Ann (Sammis) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York 8 January, 1836; baptised at Sweet Hollow 8 May, 1836; died at Cold Spring Harbor, 10 January, 1916. He married Sarah Jane Tappan, born at Cedar Swamp, New York, 30 March, 1833, died at Cold Spring Harbor 1 March, 1917, daughter of Daniel Keese and Jane (McQueen) Tappen and widow of Jesse W. George. Issue:
419. Alice Elizabeth, born 19 August, 1857, married Henry T. Dollard, a village president of Oyster Bay, New York.
420. Lewis Levi, born 19 June, 1861, died 2 April, 1933, married Phebe E. Lewis.
421. Charles Tappen, born 26 August, 1864, married Bertha Cheshire.
422. Alida, born 10 June, 1867, married Daniel Gardiner of Cold Spring Harbor, New York.
423. Marian Emma, born 15 September, 1869, died 21 November, 1919, married Edward Lewis.
424. Annie Augusta, born 30 November, 1873, died 12 April, 1916, married William Archie.

158. Brewster Smith Gildersleeve, son of Levi and Phebe Ann (Sammis) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York, 4 April, 1845 and died in New York City, N. Y., 8 November, 1922; married his cousin Harriet Cornelia Sammis, born at Long Swamp in 1838, died at Corona, New York 25 August, 1909, daughter of Israel and Harriet (Ruland) Sammis. Issue:
425. Clarence Levi, born 1 January, 1869, died 21 October, 1933; married Mary
426. John Henry, born 23 September, 1870, married Nora T. Casey.

159. George Gildersleeve, son of Joshua and Anna (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at Dix Hills, Huntington, N. Y., 19 December, 1824 and died at Locust Valley, New York 1 May, 1905; married 1, at Oyster Bay, New York 20 September, 1848 to Mary E. Bailey, born 22 January, 1826, died 25 December, 1848; married 2, Oyster Bay, 27 October, 1853 to Elizabeth Dickenson, born in 1822, died in 1902, daughter of Daniel and Deborah (Russell) Dickenson. Issue, by second wife:
427. Ida May, born 12 September, 1858, married Ralph Ludlam.

161. Platt Chichester Gildersleeve, son of Joshua and Anna (Ketch-

am) Gildersleeve, was born at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York 5 July, 1829 and died at Freeport, New York 23 April, 1909; sexton and sunday school superintendent. He married Hannah A. Manney. Issue:

428. Thomas Platt, born in 1855, janitor of the town hall at Huntington, New York; married Emma Smith.
429. John Oscar, born in 1857, died 9 December, 1934; married 1, Alice Velsor and 2, Anna S. Walters.
430. Saraphina Carll, born in 1860, married 3 September, 1889, Frank Walters. No issue.
431. Edgar Hunt, born 6 August, 1865, died 23 September, 1894, killed by a railroad train.
432. Marion Eliza(beth), born in 1877, married Nathaniel H. Lane of Brooklyn, New York.

163. Hannah Ann Gildersleeve, daughter of Joshua and Anne (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, born 4 August, 1833, died 26 July, 1880, married 1, John H. Hulse of Commack, New York, born in May, 1834 and died in 1859, son of John H. and Eliza A. Hulse of West Neck, Huntington, New York. She married 2, John N. Secor, born in 1823. Issue, by first husband (HULSE):

433. A child.
434. Anne E., born 12 March, 1856, died 1 August, 1933; married Frank M. Kissam, born in 1844, died in 1927.

Issue by second husband (SECOR):

435. Winfield, born in 1861.
436. Charles G., born in 1866.
437. Susan A., born in 1868.
438. Angeline, born after 1870.

167. Charles Bethuel Gildersleeve, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Ackerly) Gildersleeve, was born 12 September, 1843 at Dix Hills, Huntington, N. Y., and died 23 December, 1893; married at Northport, N. Y., 3 April, 1883 to Mary Esther Brush, born there 3 February, 1854, died there 19 August, 1938, daughter of Andrew and Charity (Avery) Brush. After his death she married 2, Peter McGregor Campbell. Issue by Charles Bethuel Gildersleeve:

439. Charles Bethuel, born and died 24 May, 1888.
440. Frederick Andrew, born 27 August, 1889, died 28 December, 1937, married Mildred E. Worthington.
441. Susan Rose, born 14 September, 1893, married Frank C. Hyne of Huntington, New York.

168. Alma Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Ackerly) Gildersleeve, was born 22 December, 1846 and died 26 March, 1926. She married 1, at Sweet Hollow, Huntington, N. Y., 7

January, 1866 to Place Wallace Ireland, born in 1842, died in 1877; married 2, 10 May, 1879 to Anton A. Osterlosky, born in 1849 in Germany, died in 1926. Issue (IRELAND):

442. Annie Luella, born in 1869, married in 1920 to F. W. Hartman.
443. Charles William, born in 1872, died in 1928; a resident of Babylon, New York. Single.

Issue by second husband (OSTARLOSKY):

444. Susan, born in 1880, single.
445. Leo.
446. George.
447. Ellis Anton.

169. Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Simeon Richard and Amy (Baldwin) Gildersleeve, indicated as the one who married 26 May, 1839 to the Rev. John Johnson, born at Jewett city, Conn., 17 July, 1810, died there 30 May, 1851, son of John and Lydia (Morgan) Johnson. He was a Congregationalist minister at Windsor Locks, Connecticut. Issue (JOHNSON):

448. Lydia Morgan, born in 1840, died in 1877, married Thomas L. White.
449. James, born 7 August, 1842, died in 1914.
450. Robert, born in 1848, died in 1935.
451. Anna, born in 1851, died in 1911; married Thomas Brown.

174. Simeon Henry Gildersleeve, son of Simeon Richard and Amy (Baldwin) Gildersleeve, born at Hempstead, New York in 1825, and was drowned off New London, Conn., 5 April, 1856; married at Westbury, New York in 1846 to Elizabeth A. Moore, born there in 1825, died at Hempstead, New York 21 March, 1892, daughter of Joseph and Dide (sic) (Augast) Moore of Westbury, New York. He was a cartman of 238 Delancey street, New York city, N. Y. Issue:

452. Ann C., born in 1847, died 22 May, 1909, single.
453. Henry Edgar, born 12 February, 1850, died 13 April, 1926, Mineola, New York, single.
454. Jeannette Low, born 20 May, 1852, died 1 April, 1894, married 1, Henry E. Rhodes and 2, Wallace H. Smith. Issue.
455. Orlando, and
456. Elizabeth, twins; died young.

175. Stephen Gildersleeve, son of Simeon Richard and Amy (Baldwin) Gildersleeve, born 1 January, 1828, died 26 February, 1905 at Prince Bay, Staten Island, New York. He married at Hempstead, New York, 21 September, 1851 to Margretta Keeland, born at Westmeath, Ireland, 10 June, 1832, died at Staten Island 9 April, 1918, aged 85, daughter of Hugh and Catharine Keeland. Issue:

457. Lydia Ann, born at Hempstead, New York 5 August, 1852, d.

in March, 1931; married Thomas Locke. No issue.

458. Catharine Amy, born 5 July, 1854, died 4 December, 1940, married [illegible] A. Mundy.

459. Simeon Henry, born at Brooklyn, New York 21 June, 1857, died 23 February, 1917; married M. McNamara.

460. Ann Amelia, born at Hempstead, New York 23 October, 1859, died 8 February, 1905; married B. Westcott.

461. Mary Eliza(beth) born 2 January, 1862, died young.

462. Harriet Louise, born at Prince Bay, Staten Island, 1 March, 1868, married F. Littkenhause.

463. Helen Augusta, born at Rossville, Staten Island, 7 January, 1873, married J. J. Coupland.

464. Henrietta, born at Prince Bay, Staten Island, 28 August, 1875, died 30 September, 1911, married F. Westcott.

187. Elbert Gildersleeve, son of John and Martha (Lawrence) Gildersleeve, was born 28 March, 1809 and died 14 April, 1884. He was a coachman of New York city, N. Y., where he kept a livery stable. He married in New York city, N. Y., 17 June, 1839 to Harriet White, born 29 December, 1821, died 4 August, 1896. Issue:

465. Amelia Augusta, born 14 September, 1840, married William Edgar Mott.

466. William Henry, born 1 March, 1843, died 26 May, 1926, married M Holloway.

467. Elbert Booth, born 23 October, 1856, died 8 November, 1933, married Mary J. Hodgee.

189. Jannet Gildersleeve, daughter of John and Martha (Lawrence)Gildersleeve, was born 14 September, 1811; married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 5 April, 1830 to Eli Newsom. Issue (NEWSOM):

468. William Henry.

469. Ann Elizabeth.

470. Thomas.

471. Harriet Amelia.

472. Willet.

473. Robert Sutton.

192. Charity Gildersleeve, daughter of John and Martha (Lawrence) Gildersleeve, born 1 April, 1816, married Robert Mott. Issue (MOTT):

474. Edward.

475. Robert.

476. Lydia Ann.

477. Elbert.

195. Hetty Gildersleeve, daughter of John and Martha (Lawrence) Gil-

dersleeve, was born 19 March, 1823; married William Cornell. Issue (CORNELL):

478. Martha Lena.
479. Ann Elizabeth.
480. Ellen.
481. Charles.

200. Lucinda Gildersleeve, daughter of Richard and Almeda (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born 28 March, 1810 and died 2 November, 1890. She married William Alfred Roberts, born 15 February, 1806, died 17 January, 1869, son of Captain William and Eliza (Chadwick) Roberts. They resided in New York city, New York. Issue (ROBERTS):

482. Almeda.
483. Harriet G.
484. Amanda.
485. Lucy A.
486. Henry Floyd.
487. William Alfred.

201. Scudder Bunce Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Almeda (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born 12 September, 1812 and died 18 September, 1858, all at Commack, New York; married at Binghampton, New York in 1835, Lucy Abbey Towsley, born at Great Bend, Pennsylvania, 4 June, 1815, died 7 April, 1881. He resided variously at Binghampton, New York, Brooklyn and Commack, New York. Issue:

488. Richard William, born 19 December, 1836, died 21 February, 1902; married E Green. No issue.
489. Mary Jane, born 24 January, 1838, died 12 November, 1875, married Thomas Hall Faucett.
490. Sarah Emma, born 16 March, 1840, died 4 December, 1901; married Charles T. Foulke.
491. James Frederick, born 14 August, 1841, died 3 July, 1924, married Emily Nostrand.
492. Catharine Amelia, born 18 February, 1843, died in May, 1914; married John McGerald.
493. Almeda Elizabeth, born 12 March, 1844, died 31 August, 1887; married Daniel Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Caroline S. (Dewey) Gildersleeve.
494. Lucinda Roberts, born 26 February, 1847, died 7 March, 1890, married William Henry French.
495. Lydia Ann, born 8 January, 1849, died 17 April, 1891, married Isaac Southard of Lattingtown, New York.
496. Scudder Timothy, born 11 February, 1852, died 21 March, 1917; married 1, 2, Anna E. Loerzer.
497. Henry Scudder, born 26 August, 1856, died 7 September, 1905, married Deborah Clague and had issue.

203. James Stewart Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Almeda (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born 15 April, 1817 and died 7 June, 1871; was buried at Commack, New York. He married 1, in New York city, New York 10 November, 1850 to Matilda Charlwood, born at Woodstock, Oxfordshire, 21 December, 1828, died 12 August, 1851, daughter of William and Martha Charlwood; married 2, New York city, New York 31 December, 1851, Harriet Watson, born in London, England 19 July, 1831, died 17 September, 1866. Issue, by first wife:

498. Martha Matilda, born 29 July, 1851; married Charles A Jones, auto dealer of Port Jefferson, New York. Issue.

Issue, by second wife:

499. James Smith, born in New York city, New York 8 November, 1852, died 12 November, 1891; married M A Chainau. Issue.

500. Emma Frances, born in New York city, N. Y., 7 December of 1854, died 15 August, 1855; buried at Commack, New York.

501. George H., born at Jersey City, N. J., 1 July, 1856, died 7 June, 1857, buried at Commack, New York.

502. Charles Watson, born at Jersey City, N. J., 16 July, 1858, died 4 November, 1858; buried at Commack, New York.

503. Mary Ida, born at Brooklyn, New York 15 August, 1860, died 4 February, 1908; married Henry Marsh, junior.

504. Earl Martin, born in New York city, N. Y., 1 April, 1863, sent to a Shaker colony at Mount Lebanon, New York; ran away and disappeared.

204. Amanda E. Gildersleeve, daughter of Richard and Almeda (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born 13 November, 1820. She married James T. Seals of New York city, New York. Issue (SEALS):

505. Amanda.
506. Lucinda, married Banks.
507. Martha, married Parker, of Patchogue, New York.
508. Frances.
509. Child, died young.

205. Mahala Gildersleeve, daughter of William and Hannah (Whitman) Gildersleeve, was born at Commack, New York 30 October, 1812 and died at New York city, New York 30 May, 1883; buried at Commack, New York. She married Samuel Smith Williams, born at Jerusalem, New York 17 September, 1814, died 5 December, 1892, son of Samuel and Mary Ella (Smith) Williams of Hempstead, New York. Issue (WILLIAMS):

510. Jesse, died aged 2.
511. Micah, died aged 7.
512. Sarah, born 23 September, 1842, died 5 April, 1922; married 1, Edward Humphries; 2, Henry A. Hinman. Issue by both husbands.

513. Jacob, born 20 March, 1848, died 26 May, 1883, single.
514. Hannah, born 17 April, 1851, died 2 July, 1929, single.
515. Ella A., born 16 January, 1857, died 3 July, 1930; married William H. Brady, contractor. Issue.

206. Jesse Gildersleeve, son of William and Hannah (Whitman) Gildersleeve, was born 3 April, 1815 and died at Monarch, Illinois, 20 June, 1892. He married 1, Ann Holiday Patterson, born 17 June, 1817, died 2 October, 1865, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Snitchor) Paterson, of Salem, New Jersey. He married 2, Mrs. Ellen Quick. Issue, by first wife:

516. Lewis Drake, born 14 August, 1844, died 8 September, 1919; married Nancy A. Phillips.
517. Thomas Henry, born 8 December, 1846, died 22 January, 1929, married Emma Pray. Of Toledo, Oregon.
518. Sarah Allen, born 27 February, 1848, died 17 October, 1911, married Charles D. Montgomery.
519. John William, born 24 September, 1851, married Elva J. Skiles. He was of Republican city, Nebraska.
520. Margaret Jane, born 24 March, 1854, married Alfred Whittaker of Monarch, Illinois.

Issue, by second wife:

521. Clinton, born 15 October, 1874, married Annie Hill; of Mound City, Missouri.
522. Ada, born 9 August, 1877, married Vandersloot; of Anawan, Illinois.

212. Amos William Gildersleeve, son of William and Hannah (Whitman) Gildersleeve, born in 1830, buried at Commack, New York in 1861; barber and hairdresser of Brooklyn, New York. He married Elizabeth Caroline Bedell, born at Elkton, Maryland in 1832, died at Brooklyn, New York in 1898. Their issue were:

523. William Dominicus, born in 1851, died in 1876, single.
524. George Washington, born 6 September, 1858, married Anna La Forge. Issue.
525. Horace, died 7 August, 1891; married Elizabeth Hart and had issue.

217. John Gildersleeve, son of Joel and Charlotte (Jones) Gildersleeve, was born at Commack, New York in 1813 and died at Roseburg, Oregon after 1886. He married in New York city, New York 29 August, 1833 to Emeline Kelsey, daughter of Daniel Kelsey. Issue:

526. Agnes, born in 1835.
527. Infant son.
528. John Stephen, born in 1848, married Mrs. Amanda Ludlam.

218. Jarvis Nicholas Gildersleeve, son of Joel and Charlotte

(Jones) Gildersleeve, was born at Huntington, New York 20 December, 1814 and died 31 December, 1898. He married 20 October, 1835 to Harrietriet Howard, born in March, 1816, died 30 September, 1897, dau. of Mrs. Nancy (Nickerson) Howard. Issue:

529. Charlotte Ann, born 16 February, 1837, married 1, Palmer and 2, R Frazier.
530. William Henry, died young.
531. Mary Emily, born 24 April, 1842, died 20 March, 1939; married 1, Barber and 2, Proper.
532. Josephine, born 23 November, 1845, died 28 October, 1912; married 1, Salisbury; 2, Alvord and 3, William B. Topping.
533. George, died young.
534. Elbert, born 15 March, 1854, died 3 October, 1901, married Mary E. Votee. Issue.

243. Smith Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Hannah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born 25 August, 1827, and died 14 May, 1884; married 1, Hannah Jane Abrams of Rockville Centre, New York, who was born 31 July, 1829 and died 15 August, 1854, daughter of Cornell and Mary Abrams; married 2 in 1855 to Elizabeth Crum of Brooklyn, New York, whose mother was named Ruth. Issue, by first wife:

535. Almeda, born in 1850, married DeWitt C. Barrett, a sea captain of Cold Spring Harbor, New York.
536. Daniel Smith, born 11 September, 1852, died 12 December, 1852.
537. Mary Louise, born 1 January, 1854, died 2 September, 1854.

Issue, by second wife:

538. James Lawrence, born in 1857.
539. Ruth, born in 1858.
540. Joseph K. B., died young; buried at Commack, New York.
541. Henry C., died young; buried at Commack, New York.
542. William Burnett, born 1 April, 1865, died 8 July, 1939; married Eliza C. Singletary of Florida.
543. Howard C., born in 1866.

246. Moses Rogers Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Hannah (Rogers) Gildersleeve, was born 8 September, 1832 and died 21 September, 1903; buried at Commack, New York; married 1, at Hempstead, N. Y., in June, 1856 to Ellen E. Gildersleeve, born at Hempstead, 1838, died 27 March, 1861, daughter of Benjamin D. and Martha (Dorlon) Gildersleeve, by whom he had no issue; married 2, Rockville Centre, New York 26 April, 1863 to Sarah Louise Nostrand, born at Washington or Franklin Square, New York 16 November, 1839, died 1 August, 1880, daughter of Isaac and Caroline (Golden) Nostrand. Issue, by second wife:

544. Caroline, born 22 January, 1864, married to George M.

Smith of Brooklyn, New York and Philadelphia, Pa.

545. George Baldwin, born 22 October, 1865, died 28 March, 1869; buried at Commack, New York.

546. Charles, born 20 January, 1868, died 4 June, 1925; married Lucy E. Carman.

547. Frank, born 21 April, 1870, died 17 July, 1871.

548. Ruth Ella, born 23 April, 1872, died 6 July, 1884; buried at Commack, New York.

549. James Frederick, born 16 July, 1874, died 2 March, 1912, single.

550. Sarah Louise, born 2 August, 1877, died 15 May, 1878.

248. Daniel Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Caroline S. (Dewey) Gildersleeve, was born 2 April, 1842 and died 18 March, 1913, New York city, New York; married there 23 May, 1866 to Almeda Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Scudder Bunce and Lucy Abbey (Towsley) Gildersleeve. Residents of Brooklyn, New York. Issue:

551. Mary Elizabeth, born in New York city 18 November, 1867, died single, 7 December, 1934.

552. Caroline Dewey, born 14 May, 1869, married Conrad Konig.

553. Lucy Abbey, born 1 February, 1871, died in 1877.

554. Ida Matilda, born in Brooklyn, New York 30 May, 1873, died in 1877.

555. Daniel, born 29 February, 1876, died 20 May, 1917; married Margaret McGarvey.

556. Ada, born 10 October, 1878, died 1 August, 1911, married George J. Finkle.

557. James Henry, born 23 November, 1880, died 2 May, 1913, single.

558. Richard William, born 22 April, 1882, married Eva McClaine.

559. Almeda, born 25 August, 1884, married Daniel Denebry.

249. Alonzo Gildersleeve, son of Daniel and Caroline S. (Dewey) Gildersleeve, was born 20 January, 1845 and died 15 June, 1923; married 13 June, 1873 to Mary Jane Milligan. Residents of Brooklyn, New York. Issue:

560. Emma, born in 1874, died in 1876.

561. Lilly, born in 1878, died in 1895.

270. Peter Baker Gildersleeve, son of Joseph Burt and Rosetta (Baker) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 16 October of 1816, died at Roseboom, Otsego county, New York 3 December, 1893. He married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead New York 1 September, 1836 to Mary H. Hinman, born in New York city, N. Y., 10 May, 1810, died 14 October, 1862, daughter of Herman Hinman.

after her death he married 2, in Ames, N. Y., 18 January, 1863 to Jennie Day, born there 14 July, 1843, died 19 June, 1880, daughter of William and Mary (Decker) Day; married 3, Mrs. Magdalen (van Schaik) Race, born in Schoharie county, N. Y., 13 September, 1832, died at Middlefield, Roseboom, New York 13 June, 1892. He was of Brooklyn and Little Falls, New York, later of Roseboom. Issue, by first wife:

562. Esther H., born 31 August, 1837, married John Elbert Norton.
563. Rosetta Baker, born 4 January, 1842, died 17 May, 1904, in Staten Island.
564. Leonora, born 25 June, 1844, married Thompson.
565. Mary Hinman, born 25 August, 1852, married William Skidmore Barrett.

Issue, by second wife:

567. William Day, born 4 September, 1867, died 1 December, 1893, Rockville Centre, New York, farmer; married Bertha V. Clemmons. No issue.
568. Joseph Burt, born 8 September, 1876, graduate of the Leland Stanford junior University; married Bertha Campbell. Issue:
    i. Beatrice, born in 1904; in Virginia in 1927.

271. Mary Rhodes Gildersleeve, daughter of Joseph Burt and Rosetta (Baker) Gildersleeve, was born 12 March, 1819 and died at Schuylerville, New York 5 June, 1892; married at Hempstead, New York 24 August 1842 to the Rev. Franklin Merrill, born at Peru, Clinton county, New York 22 March, 1818, died 1 April, 1861, son of Arthur Humphrey and Rhoda (Stearns) Merrill. Issue (MERRILL):

569. Rosetta A., married David B. Brooks.
570. Joanna W., married the Rev. Benjamin Merrill of Keene, New Hampshire.
571. Franklin.
572. Mary, married Rev. Jonathan Crossett.
573. Julia W.
574. Arthur H.
575. Eddy.
576. Frances S.
577. William G.

273. Amelia Wright Gildersleeve, daughter of Joseph Burt and Rosetta (Baker) Gildersleeve, was born 1 July, 1823; married at Hempstead, New York 1 June, 1844 to Mortimer Ludington Frisbie of Herkimer county, New York; residents of Hempstead, N. Y., New Haven, Conn., and Chicago, Ill. Issue (FRISBIE):

578. Theresa A. married Erwin E. Wood.

579. George M.
580. Kate I.
581. Eugene L.
582. William Gildersleeve, born in 1859; of Great Falls, Montana.
583. Rodney F.
584. Evelyn H.
585. Maude L., married Rev. John C. Yonker of Lake Bluff, Illinois.

274. Adaline Curtis Stansbury Gildersleeve, daughter of Joseph Burt and Rosetta (Baker) Gildersleeve, was born 3 June, 1826 and died 24 July, 1910; married at Hempstead, New York 4 August, 1844 to Arthur Humphrey Merrill, born Peru, Clinton county, N. Y., 10 July, 1824; died at Maywood, Illinois, 26 March, 1903, brother of the Rev. Franklin Merrill (cf). Issue (MERRILL):

586. Eugenia A.
587. Mortimer L.
588. Josephine M.
589. Judson.
590. Franklin H.
591. Anna.
592. Georgiana W.
593. Lina.
594. Ada B.

275. George Clinton Baker Gildersleeve, son of Joseph Burt and Rosetta (Baker) Gildersleeve, was born 28 July, 1828 and died in 1878; was a resident of Napa, California. He married Frances Whiting who died at Stockton State Hospital, Stockton, Calif., 28 June, 1875. Issue:

595. William Whiting, born in April, 1866, died in August, 1909 in Maywood, Illinois, single.

276. Lorenzo Rushmore Gildersleeve, son of Joseph Burt and Rosetta (Baker) Gildersleeve, was born 7 August, 1831 and died in New Haven, Conn., in 1920. He was a wealthy real estate dealer of New Haven. He married at Eastchester, New York 16 March, 1852 to Elizabeth Vincent, born at New Haven, Conn., in 1832, died 12 February, 1905, daughter of Mrs. M. P. Prout. Issue:

596. Edwin Chapman, born in 1854, died 24 October, 1922 in Brooklyn, New York; married at New Haven, Conn., to Sarah L. Ball.
597. Anna A., died 1 July, 1905; married in June, 1891 to Edward R. Jeffcott; divorced in 1893.

290. George Augustus Gildersleeve, son of George Pettit and Mary

Ann (Simonson) Gildersleeve, was born 16 April, 1831 and died at Canajoharie, New York in September, 1861; married 20 April, 1853 to Nancy Louise Wetmore, born at Canajoharie 7 May, 1834, died at Springfield, Mass., in 1911, daughter of Pythagorus and Nancy (Jesop) Wetmore; after his death, she married Horatio Gilbert, M. D., of Springfield, Mass. Issue, by George Augustus Gildersleeve:

598. Harriet Maude, born 29 May, 1857, died 26 June, 1911, married H. B. Waldron.
599. Catherine, born 9 June, 1859, died in 1917 in Springfield, Mass.
600. Mary Louise, born 9 May, 1860, died 28 August, 1921; married C. C. Babcock.
601. George Augustus, born 11 November, 1861, died 27 June, 1905 at Syracuse, New York; married at Hornell, New York in 1883 to Marie Louise Baxter, born in Jersey City, N. Y., 31 January, 1862, died at Syracuse, N. Y., 27 July, 1933. He was an upholsterer of Syracuse, New York. Issue:
    i. George Augustus, born 16 August, 1884, married Mae Dingfelder.
    ii. Blanche Louise, born 18 March, 1887, married Arthur B. Frost of Syracuse, New York.
    iii. Marian Baxter, born 19 September, 1895, married Donald M. Johnson.

327. Lydia C. Smith, daughter of Tryphena Gildersleeve and Thomas Bunce Smith, was born in 1829 and married Lemuel Bryant Rogers, born in 1826. Issue (ROGERS)

602. Lemuel Bryant, born in 1854.
603. Thomas B., born in 1856.
604. Edward A., born in 1858.
605. Lillie E., born in 1860, married Bouton.
606. Altamont N.
607. Samuel B.
608. Fred D.
609. Gilbert W.
610. Ebenezer S., of Stoneybrook, New York.

329. Thaddeus Smith, son of Tryphena Gildersleeve and Thomas Bunce Smith, born in 1832, married Phebe Cornelia Ketcham, born in 1832. Issue:

611. Frank Bunce, married Rebecca F. Smith.
612. Nellie, married Henry Jerome Mann.
613. Fleet Ketcham, died in November, 1933, married and had issue.

NOTES

See Five Generations of Gildersleeves, a MS in the library of the Long Island Historical Society, and by Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve; the MSS of the same author, in the libraries of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. Further references include those already given in the text; Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, vol. III, pp. 105, 106, 115 and 168; and Records, First Church, Huntington, N. Y., edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 30.

Richard Gildersleeve was the son of

9 & 10. THOMAS GILDERSLEEVE 476, 1,004
m. MARY

He was born probably at Hempstead, New York, and about 1661.

His father on 12 February, 1682/3 gave to him and to his brother Richard Gildersleeve one of his proprietary rights in Hempstead, which had been purchased by his grandfather Mr. Richard Gildersleeve of John Carman in 1654.

Upon the death of his father in 1691 Thomas Gildersleeve inherited an equal half share of fresh and salt meadows at Merrick's west neck; half the hundred acre lot by the Hempstead Harbor path; half the hollows on the Plains and eighth division; and half of his father's rights as proprietor of Hempstead. He also received a small lot of fresh meadow at East Merrick, two white oxen, cart, plow and plowing tackle together with four acres of plowed land adjoining his own lot, with one fourth share of wood lots, among other things. In 1692 his meadow at Merrick was north of the meadow belonging to Jonas and Lydia Wood, and next to that of Jonathan Smith senior; and also east of a creek dividing his meadow from that of Jonas Wood's at West Merrick Bay, north of a "cove".

Thomas Gildersleeve was appointed town clerk for the first time of many, 20 March, 1694/5, succeeding Mr. Jonas Holdsworth. It must be admitted that Gildersleeve's spelling was not equal to that of his predecessor, and it took about twenty years for it to come to perfection---such as perfection was---of that era. He was elected town clerk in 1705, 1706, 1707 and 1708; and from 1712 until 1737.

In 1698 he was the only one of his name resident in the town of Hempstead, of mature years.

At the turn of the century he began to be recorded in various land transactions. He conveyed land to Obadiah Valentine, 14 April, 1699; bought land of his brother Richard which represented the patent rights of the latter in Hempstead, 27 August, 1701; and was one of the fourteen owners of the neck of meadow called Hungry Harbor on the south side of the island. He agreed to fence in this property 2 April, 1718. Over to the eastward he had given land to his son Thomas junior, whose house was referred to in the Rock Smith family documents, and also had associated with him his son Elisha in the fencing, mowing and pasturage of the west side of Merrick Neck. The Rock Smiths were during this time enlarging their holdings in West Merrick; and on 2 June, 1724, Thomas Gildersleeve with his son Elisha sold land to Jonathan Rock Smith for forty pounds. The parties to the transaction were evidently neighbors.

In 1700 he was commissioned ensign in the Queens county regiment of militia, consisting of 601 men commanded by the Earl of Bellomont. He was elected town assessor in 1702, together with John Searing; and on 30 May, 1705, he with John Searing senior and John Carle were chosen to answer on behalf of the town an order from the governor at New York "For to repair the parsonage house and home lot, and fence the parsonage meadow, so that they may be tenantable at the town's cost and charge, and to repair the Church, and what is needful about them all."

At a town meeting 17 April, 1721 Thomas Gildersleeve with Col. John Jackson, Col. Isaac Hicks and Capt. John Tredwell were elected as a board of four trustees for town business, and particularly for the establishment and maintenance of town boundaries, east and west, at the cost of the town. In 1723 he was elected as one of four trustees to care for and find where the town's patent was and to lodge it with himself as town clerk. On 28 December, 1723 he with others were added to the trustees of Hempstead to meet with the trustees of Flushing to confer with them as to what town boundary line was to be surveyed and established between the two towns.

Thomas Gildersleeve was a member and official of St.George's Episcopal church at Hempstead and was warden of the church beginning 1 April, 1703. He was again elected to this office

again in 1707, 1708 and 1709. In 1713, on recommendation of the Rev. Mr. Thomas, the rector, he was chosen catechist and schoolmaster. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts allowed him ten pounds yearly, which was increased by fees from such families as were able to give five shillings quarterly.

In 1723 a new school building was provided, but Thomas Gildersleeve declared that it was poorly constructed and on cold winter days neither he nor the children could endure the badly heated school with a handful of scholars in attendance. So he kept school only in the warmer months, although the children of the poor were needed to help at home. In 1728 some of the townsmen complained to the rector, then the Rev. Mr. Jenney, that he was not qualified for the post. However, no one was found to help him until Mr. Denton assisted in 1731, and Mr. Keeble in 1739.

On 2 April, 1734 John Mott and Thomas Gildersleeve were ordered to set apart half an acre of land for a new church to be built west of the old one; and the land was surveyed and marked 8 April, 1734, fifty feet west of the old church. Mr. Thomas Gildersleeve and his son George were named as charter members of St. George's Episcopal church when on 27 June, 1735 King George II granted the church a charter at the request of petitioners.

Thomas Gildersleeve died, presumably at Hempstead, New York, after 21 January, 1740 and before 21 April, 1740; and was probably buried at Hempstead, New York. No will or administration of his estate is now of record.

The wife of Thomas Gildersleeve in 1698 was evidently named Mary, although nothing has been found as to her family connections. She was probably mother of the children.

Issue:

1. Asa, married
2. George, married Hannah
3. Thomas, married
4. Mary, born at Hempstead, New York, perhaps the wife of Hope Rhodes.
5. Richard, married Elizabeth Rogers. See page 1,081.
6. Elisha, married 1, Margaret ; 2, Elsie (or Alice)

7. Dorcas, born at Hempstead, New York 17 May, 1704, and baptised by the Rev. John Thomas; married 1, Josiah (also called Isaiah) Rogers on 10 March, 1724, he born in 1703 and died 21 January, 1750; son of Jonathan Rogers of Huntington, New York. See ROGERS. She married 2, Thomas Hendrickson, son of Hendrick and Hepzibah Hendrickson.
8. Elizabeth, born 4 April, 1701, died after 1705.

DESCENDANTS OF ASA, GEORGE, THOMAS AND ELISHA GILDERSLEEVE, SONS OF THOMAS AND MARY ( ) GILDERSLEEVE OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK.

1. Asa Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 19 March, 1685 and was baptised by the Rev. John Thomas as the first one so recorded in the rites of the church of England, in 1705. He recorded his earmark for cattle, 21 April, 1705; signed as witness to a deed of David Jecocks, at the same time; and similarly witnessed a deed of Jeremiah Wood senior to Joseph Wood, 3 December, 1705. He removed to Morristown, New Jersey and later either to Salem county, New Jersey or to Delaware. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue.

+ 9. John, married Phebe
+10. Zophar, married 1, ; 2, Desire ; 3, Mary
+11. Noah, married Elizabeth Robinson.

2. George Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 22 October, 1687. He, with his wife Hannah were recorded as witnesses to the will of Ephraim Valentine, dated 31 July, 1729 and proved 29 March, 1737. George Gildersleeve died in November, 1738/9. He married Hannah, maiden name not found, and had issue:

+12. Richard, married 1, Phebe Oldfield; 2, Catharine Rhodes.
 13. George, born about 1715, a private in 1738 in Capt. Jacob Hicks' Militia (Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. IV, p. 209).
 14. Mary, born about 1718, married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 25 June, 1738 to Joseph Griffin of Flushing, New York.
+15. Benjamin, married 1, Martha Seaman; 2, Hannah (Valentine) Bedell.
+16. John, married 1, Ruth ; 2, Abigail Bedell.
+17. Elizabeth, married George Bunce.

3. Thomas Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New Yoek 16 May, 1690 and died after 20 November, 1741 (information from Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell); was witness with his

brother Asa Gildersleeve, 3 December, 1706 to a conveyance of Jeremiah Wood to the latter's brother Joseph Wood. He entered his earmark in the records 14 April, 1712. He is stated to have had a farm on the west side of Merrick path in 1724 and also woodland in the southern part of the town in the South Woods on the west side of the Merrick river. It is usually stated that this Thomas Gildersleeve married about 1714 to Martha Valentine, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Halstead) Valentine. This alleged connection, as well as the record of the names of Thomas Gildersleeve's children, appear to be taken from family records. Further documentation relative to the foregoing will be doubtless published in the future. Issue, as usually listed:

18. Thomas, born at Hempstead, New York about 1715; of difficult identification. The earmark of a Thomas Gildersleeve taken over by Benjamin Gildersleeve in 1767 is considered to have been his. He served in the militia in 1738. Tradition has him later at Rouse's Point, with a royal grant of land (Lake Champlain). Not traced further.

+19. Benjamin, married 1, ; 2, Martha Wiggins.

20. Mary, born at Hempstead, New York about 1720, married at that place about 1740 to Richard Rhodes of Hempstead, born about 1719, died 9 August, 1813, aged 94. He was a sadler. Issue.

21. Elizabeth, born at Hempstead, New York about 1722, died in 1751 without issue. She married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, 4 December, 1748 to John Peters, born in 1721, died in 1806.

+22. Henry, married Mary Hall.

6. Elisha Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 7 May, 1697 and was baptised by the Rev. John Thomas in 1705. He was a miller and resident of Hempstead. He sold land with his father 2 June, 1724 to Jonathan Rock Smith for £40, such land being on the west side of Merrick Neck. With his brother Richard Gildersleeve, 17 April, 1729 he purchased land of John Dusenborow of Hempstead for £30; Elisha with his nephew Richard junior, 7 August, 1762 agreed to divide up the meadow at Hungry Harbor neck held by them in common, so Elisha deeded the south portion. With his wife he mortgaged land on 26 April, 1765 near Thomas Hutching's fulling mill and south of the land of Henry Mott junior, to Jacobus Losee for £229 (Queens county Mortgages, Liber A, pp. 124, 131 and 138). Elisha Gildersleeve with his wife mortgaged 29 July, 1765, one half of his grist mill, bolting mill, mill dam and one half of the house near the mill, which mill had been built by Daniel Carman and John Mott. He sold or mortgaged most of the rest of his property; he evidently had met with reverses in his later years, for he was dependent upon the parish 18 January, 1774. He married

1, Margaret, maiden name not found; 2, Elsie or Alice, recorded as his wife in 1765. Issue, probably by first wife:

23. Phebe, baptised 26 February, 1726, St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York.
24. Samuel, baptised in the same church 10 August, 1729. Not traced further.
25. Elizabeth, born about 1732, married at St. George's Episcopal church 28 April, 1754, John Lester.
26. Dorcas, baptised 23 March, 1734, St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, married 16 March, 1759 to Samuel Higbie, son of Samuel Higbie.
27. Margaret, baptised in the foregoing church 24 April, 1737; probably died young.
28. Anne, baptised in the same church 2 March, 1739.
29. Margaret, baptised 13 May, 1744, married at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 12 August, 1757 to Daniel Bedell, son of Thomas Bedell.

9. John Gildersleeve, son of Asa Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 23 May, 1706 and died probably in 1790 at Newark, New Jersey. In Newark he was a prosperous farmer, having cattle and sheep, a small dairy and a cider mill in the Mountain district, later set off as Orange. He held land also at Springfield, then in Essex but later in Union county, New Jersey. In 1750 he was one of 69 members to build a church (History of the Oranges, vol. I, p.16). In 1752 he donated £2 for building the church at Orange. He was overseer of highways in 1755, overseer of the poor in 1758 and in 1763 (Newark Records, VI, pp. 141, 147). His will, dated 30 December, 1789, was proved before the inventory was taken 14 June, 1790. He married Phebe, maiden name not reported. Issue:

30. Joseph, born in 1732, died 19 September, 1801; married Mary
31. Sarah.
32. Ezra, born 17 August, 1740, died 17 November, 1810; married 1, Mary Camp; 2, Keziah Young; 3, Margaret Osborn.
33. Ruth, married Moses Osborn.
34. Daniel, born in 1748, died 15 March, 1778, married Esther Woods.
35. Lois, married McCutcheon.
36. Phebe, married James Force.

10. Zophar Gildersleeve, son of Asa Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1707 and died at Morristown, New Jersey, 28 August, 1776. He married 1, ; 2, Desire ; and 3, Mary , maiden names thus far not found. The second wife renewed the covenant 12 June, 1748 at the Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey. Issue, by first wife:

37. Reuben, born in 1729, died 2 January, 1795.

Issue, by second wife:

38. Susanna, baptised 15 April, 1744, died 25 November, 1815; married 15 February, 1767, Azariah Breese.
39. Rachel, baptised 11 May, 1746, died before 1809, married 4 December, 1766, Richard Edwards.
40. Silas, baptised 12 June, 1748, died in 1826, married 24 July, 1775, Sarah Woodruff.
41. Hannah, baptised 15 July, 1750, died 15 January, 1844; married 30 January, 1769, John Breese junior.
42. Ezekiel, baptised 14 October, 1752, died 8 March, 1781,

Issue, by third wife:

43. Asa, baptised 28 January, 1755, died in March, 1830. He married in January, 1779 to Mary Coffram.
44. Elijah, baptised 15 May, 1757, died before 1809.
45. John, baptised 18 November, 1759, died in 1809.
46. Mary, baptised 6 June, 1762, died before 1809; married 5 March, 1781 to Jared Day.
47. Patience, baptised 15 June, 1766, died 31 May, 1836; married 25 October, 1791 to Lemuel Churchill.
48. Zopher, baptised 7 June, 1767, died before 1809.

11. Noah Gildersleeve, son of Asa Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1709 and removed to New Jersey; finally settled in the Delaware Bay country and resided in Kent county. In 1752 at a sheriff's sale in Murderkill Hundred, Delaware, Noah Gildersleeve, yeoman, bought the fifty acre plantation with eighty acres adjoining which Daniel Hudson sold to William Finney in 1724 near William Walton's land by the King's road. He died in Kent county, Delaware in 1763. Letters on the estate were granted to the widow Elizabeth 14 June, 1763; but she had died before 30 May, 1777 when letters were granted to the son John. She was sister of Jonathan Robinson. Issue:

49. John, born about 1740, married Ann
50. George, born about 1742, died in 1826, married Ann
51. Jonathan, born about 1750, died in 1807, married Comfort Jarrell.
52. Mary, born about 1752, married Joseph Ware junior, who was born about 1750.

12. Richard Gildersleeve, son of George and Hannah Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1712 and died there before 1784. He married 1, in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 24 December, 1736 to Phebe Oldfield, daughter of William and (?Margaret) (Brinkley) Oldfield; 2, in the same church, 23 December of 1750 to Catharine Rhodes, sister of Richard; she died 27 October, 1810. He was a proprietor in Hempstead; in 1738 was a private in

Capt. Josiah Hicks' militia company of Hempstead (Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. IV, p. 209). Issue, by first wife:

53. Jemima, baptised 21 June, 1740.
+54. James, married 1, ; 2, Mary
55. Hannah, baptised 19 September, 1747.
56. Ann, baptised 25 July, 1749.

Issue, by second wife:

57. Timothy, born in 1751, elected overseer of Hempstead, New York in April, 1782.
58. John, born in 1753.
59. Henry, a tailor in New York city, New York.
+60. Richard, married Elizabeth Jackson.
61. Elizabeth, born at Hempstead, New York 20 February, 1771, died there 19 June, 1831; married in the Presbyterian ch. at Newtown, New York, 9 January, 1791 to Joseph Rock Smith, born at Hempstead, New York 25 April, 1754, died 21 April, 1844, son of John and Rachel (Valentine) Rock Smith. See The Rock Smith Family, by Valentine W. Smith.

15. Benjamin Gildersleeve, son of George and Hannah Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1720 and died at Fishkill, New York in 1784. He married by a license issued 24 December, 1749 to Martha Seaman of Hempstead, who died there in 1759; married 2, in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 11 May, 1760, Hannah (Valentine) Bedell. Benjamin Gildersleeve left Hempstead after his second marriage and settled in Rumbout precinct, which then included Fishkill, East Fishkill and Wappinger Falls, Delaware county, New York. He was listed as a tax-payer from 1773 to 1775, and from 1777 to 1779 (Dutchess County Historical Collections, VI, p. 168). He served in the Revolutionary War in Capt. John Bedell's company of militia, Dutchess county, as did his son Nathaniel, 12 September, 1775. The will of Benjamin Gildersleeve was contested. The original, dated 28 November, 1781, was filed in the Court of Appeals at Albany, New York and proved 8 May, 1784. Issue, by first wife:

62. Elizabeth, born in 1751, died in 1783, married 2 December, 1773, Gershom Bowne.
63. Nathaniel, born in 1753, died 30 October, 1740, married Jerusha Powell.
64. James, born in 1754, married Mary
65. Joseph, born in 1756, married 1 May, 1787, Margaret Ostrander.
66. Elkanah, born in 1758.

Issue, by second wife:

67. Benjamin, born in 1761, married 3 August, 1788, Phebe Way.
68. Thomas, born in 1762, married

16. John Gildersleeve, son of George and Hannah Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1725 and died at Fishkill, New York in 1769. He married 1, about 1747 to Ruth, maiden name not reported, who died shortly before 1762; married 2, in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, 16 February, 1762 to Abigail Bedell. John witnessed the mortgages of his uncle Elisha Gildersleeve in 1765; subsequently he removed to Fishkill, New York. After his death, his widow married 1 March, 1770 at the Presbyterian church in Rumbout, New York, now Brinckerhoff, to Jacobus Swartwout jr., born at Fishkill in 1747, oldest son of Capt. Cornelius and Elizabeth (ter Bos) Swartwout. Issue, by first wife:

69. David, born in 1748.
70. Miriam, born in 1750, married 17 January, 1767 to Francis Way, jr.
71. Nellie, born in 1752, married Abraham Dubois, born at Rhinebeck, New York 21 December, 1754, son of Pieter and Helena (Dubois) Dubois.

17. Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of George and Hannah Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1728. She married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 20 October, 1749 to George Bunce, born at Huntington, New York in 1716, died there about 1760, son of Thomas Bunce. Issue (BUNCE):

72. Nathaniel, baptised at St. John's Episcopal church, Huntington, New York 12 April, 1752.
73. Abigail.
74. Hannah.

19. Benjamin Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Gildersleeve junior, was born probably at Hempstead, New York and about 1715, and died after 12 April, 1771 and before 1775. No will or administration is reported. On 13 March, 1749/50 the town of Hempstead chose a committee to examine and correct the division audit of town lands as made 14 October, 1723; and Benjamin Gildersleeve at this time protested with many other townsmen against the appointment of this committee. On 9 May, 1751 the townsmen concerned (including Benjamin Gildersleeve) permitted Benjamin Lewis to stop up (i. e. block off) the lane that led to Bloom's mill. He petitioned for a highway to certain watering places, 20 December, 1755; agreed as to the parting of the sheep, the first Tuesday in April, 1768; and appealed to the Commissioners of Hempstead to open a blocked road 30 May, 1768. The commission for highways on 18 May, 1770 ordered Benjamin Gildersleeve to throw out where he had fenced in at Hempstead, beginning at the road leading from Hempstead to Foster's Meadow at the end of a small ditch thence northwest to a row of cherry trees thence near the same course to a stake set up at the side of the fence a small distance above the spring in the said

Benjamin Gildersleeve's lower lot thence running as the road was laid out formerly. His land is mentioned in an indenture of Patrick, John and Adam Mott to Benjamin Fish, 12 April, 1771. Benjamin Gildersleeve was one of the proprietors of the town of Hempstead. His home was traditionally in a grove of cedars and he was called "Cedar Ben" to distinguish him from others of the same name. He boarded sick people and owned considerable property. He married apparently twice, his second wife having been Martha Wiggins, daughter of Thomas Wiggins. The children are stated to have been:

+75. James, married Sarah Wright.
+76. Joseph, married Jane Wiley.
77. Elizabeth, born in 1742.
78. Ruth. See discussions under Ruth Gildersleeve, p. 1,077.
79. Richard, born at Hempstead, New York about 1755, is identified as the one of that name who died in New York city, New York between 1821 and 1829. He was, if this one, a carpenter and resided in 1810 on Grand street near Orchard; and in 1816 at 178 Bowery. He is considered to have married and to have had issue.
+80. Thomas, married Mary

22. Henry Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Gildersleeve junior, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1724 and died at Clinton, Dutchess county, New York in September, 1790; married at St. George's Episcopal ch. Hempstead, 17 June, 1751 to Mary Hall, born at Hempstead in 1732,d. at Clinton, New York in 1823 aged 91, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Pine) Hall. Issue:

81. Martha, born in 1752.
82. Thomas, born in 1754, died 7 October, 1777; killed at the Battle of Saratoga.
83. Miriam, born 13 January, 1756, died 3 October, 1807, married Jeremiah Bedell.
84. Anna, born 25 January, 1757, married Daniel Smith of Dutchess county, New York.
85. Sarah, born in 1759, married Thomas Hatfield, born 26 March, 1755, brother of Peter Hatfield.
86. Mary, born 29 October, 1762, died 5 August, 1834, married by a license granted 30 August, 1780 to Peter Hatfield.
+87. Henry, married Eunice Smith.
88. Hannah, born 13 February, 1765, died 3 April, 1845; married Hewlett Peters.
89. Keziah, born in 1767.
90. Abigail, born in 1769, married George Carpenter.
91. John, born in 1771, died 3 July, 1795, married Mary
+92. William, married Sarah Hall.
93. Elizabeth, born in 1777, married Hobby Adee.

54. James Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Phebe (Oldfield) Gildersleeve, was born about 1741 at Hempstead, New York, and was baptised there 19 September, 1747. His estate, 17 January, 1782, was to his widow Mary. She, his second wife, was the testator of a will dated in February, 1819 and proved 27 March, 1819; the inventory was taken 21 August, 1819. The name of the first wife is not known.* Issue, No. 94 by first wife, the remainder by the second:

+94. John, married Rebecca Raynor.

+95. Sarah Elizabeth, married Samuel Smith.

96. Benjamin P., born 6 March, 1779 at Hempstead, New York; died 19 April, 1866. He married at Hempstead 22 November, 1801 to Nancy Raynor, born at Hempstead 3 December, 1778, died there 2 September, 1858. No issue.

---

*Because of similarity of names, it has been difficult to distinguish between the connections of this James Gildersleeve and those of No. 75, James, son of Benjamin Gildersleeve. In a letter to us dated 26 October, 1948, Prof. Willard H. Gildersleeve states:

> For years I was somewhat puzzled about James Gildersleeve bp. .... 19 Sept. 1747 with his sister Hannah[6] children of Richard[5] and Phoebe.... He did not marry Mrs. Mary Pettit. He was in the "near ear" earmark family. I helped my study by studying earmarks. I found out for sure in 1941 but too late to change the printer's proof of my lineages in "Gildersleeve Pioneers". .... Richard[5] had his earmark in 1739 "latch and half-penny fore side near ear". His son James[6] used it but died in 1782, when his second wife Mary ------- settled James'[6] estate 17 Jan. 1782. She registered her earmark Feb. 2, 1787 (the underscoring is Prof. Gildersleeve's) "latch & half penny upper side of near ear" which was before the date 2 Sept. 1787 of Widow Mary Pettit's marriage to James Gildersleeve the tailor, (son of Benjamin) who bought sold land so that he had no real estate, at times as shown by taxes. He had his earmark "swallow fork on off ear halfpenny upper side off ear," 11 Dec. 1790. He belonged to the off-ear branch as did his father Benjamin and his own sons except that George[7] (1768-1815) and Wright[7] (1772-1822) had "latch and half penny upper side near ear with .. slipe under side of off ear" in 1792 and Wright in 1792 (had) hole in off ear (entered to Daniel Whaley in 1843). George's earmark went to his son Josiah in 1814 after he came back from his service in the War of 1812....

And further:

> James[6] bp. 19 Sept. 1747, d. before 17 Jan. 1782; was married twice. His first wife's name was unknown, mother of John[7] b. 30 Apr. 1765,

60. Richard Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Catharine (Rhodes) Gildersleeve, was a shoemaker. Letters on his estate were grated 5 November, 1833 to the widow Elizabeth and to Josiah Gildersleeve.He married Elizabeth Jackson. Issue:

+97. Hannah, married Thomas Smith.
98. Emily, born in 1793, died in 1862 in New York city, N. Y. Never married.
99. Lydia, born in 1795.
+100. Jackson, married Jane Campbell.
101. Sarah, born in 1799, married in St. George's Episcopal ch. Hempstead, N. Y., 5 April, 1817, Morrell Whaley.

75. James Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1739, died there between 1801 and 1809. He married 1, Sarah Wright, who died after 1778 and before 2 September, 1787,as he is identified as the one who married 2, 2 September, 1787, Mary Pettit, widow. He was a tailor and sold a house

---

(continued from footnote, preceding page)

d. 31 December, 1823; mar. 1793 Rebecca Raynor b. 18 Sept. 1774 d. 18 Apr. 1831, both buried in the Town Park Hempstead which was a cemetery when I copied their gravestones --- now plowed under as their stones and bodies were not transferred to Greenfield, so the family told me. John[7] operated a farm near his stepmother Mary, the widow, near a cedar swamp southeast of Hempstead village.... His earmark 7 June, 1803, "latch halfpenny foreside near ear and a hole in each" was not used much because by 1810 census he was on Middagh St. in Brooklyn, with his "Horse Ferry" on Fulton Street to N. Y. City.... His stepmother's will ignored him but his half-brother "Cedar" Benjamin P. who married his brother's wife's sister Nancy Raynor (b. 6 March, 1779, d. 19 April, 1866) certainly named all the numerous descendants of his half brother John[7].... This "Cedar Ben" business used to floor me. Benj. P. was called that to distinguish him from Benj. D.[7] b. 1799, d. 1863, son of David. .... Miss Phebe Willets, strange to say, used to tell me there was another "Cedar Ben" in West Hempstead before Josiah (Gildersleeve's) time that Josiah spoke of. Josiah did not die until Apr. 18, 1876 and his widow aged 81, Elizabeth (Smith), dau. of Stephen of Merrick, applied for U. S. Pension, widow of War of 1812 veteran (she d. 20 Nov. 1888.... This "Cedar Ben" was possibly a son or a grandson of Thomas[6] of Flushing 1790 census whose dau. Hannah mar. 11 Aug. 1813 Abraham Lowerre (Jamaica Presb. Ch. records) ....

and two acres of land on the north side of the Hempstead Plains adjacent to land of Jonathan Gorum; also thirty acres, house and barn, etc., north side of Hempstead Plains, to Amos Pettit for £490, 4 April, 1782. He is recorded on the tax list of 1784 and also on that for 1788. Issue, by first wife:

+102. George, married Mariana Snedeker.
+103. Joseph, married Deborah
+104. Wright, married 1, Jemima Haviland; 2, Phebe
+105. William, married
106. Sarah, born in 1776.
107. Henry, born in Hempstead, New York in 1778, a tailor in New York city, N. Y., 1807 and 1808; grocer, 1809; living in 1823.
108. Child.

76. Joseph Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1741 and died before 1772; married in New York city, New York 3 May, 1763 to Jane Wiley (Marriage Licenses, Off. Sec. State, N. Y., p. 163), daughter of James Wiley. Issue:

109. Jeremiah, born in 1764, mentioned in the will of James Wylley of New York, mariner, 18 February, 1773.
110. Jennet, born 7 August, 1768.

80. Thomas Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1760, and died at Flushing, New York in 1823. He married in 1788 to Mary, maiden name not reported. Issue:

111. Hannah, born in 1789, married 11 August, 1813, Abraham Lowerre.
112. John, identified as the one of that name who was a resident of Hempstead, New York in 1816. It is indicated that he married and had issue.

87. Henry Gildersleeve, son of Henry and Mary (Hall) Gildersleeve, was born 13 February, 1765 at Hempstead, New York and died at Greenfield, Saratoga county, New York in 1841 while visiting his daughter Phebe. He married in Dutchess county, New York in 1787 to Eunice Smith, born at Hempstead, New York 11 April, 1766, died at Clinton, New York in 1836, daughter of Zebulon Smith. He was a Quaker. Issue:

113. Elizabeth, born 5 September, 1788, married Caleb Arnold, a merchant of New Orleans, La.
114. Mary, born 5 October, 1790, died in 1827, single.
115. Phebe, born at Clinton, N. Y., 28 January, 1793, married Enoch Gurney of Greenfield, Saratoga county, New York, farmer and Quaker. Issue.
116. Sarah, born 30 September, 1795, died in 1877, married at Freedom, New York 14 January, 1823 to Stephen I. Hanson,

+117. Henry, married Maria Sackett.
118. Hannah, born 24 February, 1800, died 23 January, 1883, married Edward White, born at Milan, New York 29 March, 1797, died at Chatham, New York in 1869. Issue.
119. Ruth, born 27 August, 1802, died 23 June, 1879; married Leonard Sackett, born 13 July, 1797, died 17 May, 1866, son of Nathan and Maria (Husted) Sackett. Issue.
120. Jane, born 29 November, 1805, died in 1837;married John Guernsey. Issue.
+121. Smith James, married 1, Rachel Alger; 2, Eliza(beth)Ann Ryder.

92. William Gildersleeve, son of Henry and Mary (Hall) Gildersleeve, was born at Clinton, New York in 1775 and died there 4 September, 1854; he was a Hicksite Quaker. He married at Clinton in 1797 to Sarah Hall, born in 1778, died in 1840, daughter of Benjamin and Catharine (Hicks) Hall. Issue:

122. Pamelia, born in 1797, married Bradley.
123. Anna, born in 1798, died 23 February, 1862, unmarried.
124. William Henry, born in 1800, died in 1841, unmarried.
125. Mary, born in 1802, died 20 December, 1889, married David Hicks, born in 1797, living in 1880, son of Benjamin and Deborah (Doty) Hicks. Issue.
126. Marium (sic), born in 1806, died 1851-9, married Bedell. Issue.
+127. James, married Ruth Angeline Haviland.
128. Emeline, born in 1816, married Wilson Hicks, son of Benjamin and Deborah (Doty) Hicks. Issue.

94. John Gildersleeve, son of James Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 30 April, 1765 and died at Brooklyn, New York 31 December, 1823. He was buried at Hempstead, New York. He married at Hempstead in 1793 to Rebecca Raynor, born there 18 September, 1774, died at Brooklyn, New York 18 April, 1831, daughter of Elijah and Rebecca Raynor. Issue:

129. Elizabeth, born 13 March, 1794, married Lewis Applegate.
130. James, died in 1830; married Mary
131. William, died in 1827.
132. John, died 21 July, 1843; married Elizabeth Hempstead.
133. Benjamin, died young.
+134. Jason, married Ann Walton.
135. Mary Ann, married Hewlett Snedeker.
136. Angeline, married Wells.
137. Nancy.
138. Infant, died young.
139. Rebecca, died 4 March, 1856, married Michael Coon.

95. Sarah Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of James Gildersleeve, was baptised at Christ church, Hempstead, New York in 1807 as the wife of Samuel Smith. Issue (SMITH):

140. Sarah Ann, born in 1798, married James Jacobus of Newark, New Jersey before 1859.

97. Hannah Gildersleeve, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Jackson) Gildersleeve, was born in 1791; married Thomas Smith, son of Frederick Smith. Issue (SMITH):

141. Richard Gildersleeve.
142. Samuel Gildersleeve, married Mary Post and had issue.
143. Daniel Gildersleeve, a harness maker of Hartford, Ct.
144. Frederick Gildersleeve.
145. Elizabeth E.

100. Jackson Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Jackson) Gildersleeve, was born in 1797 and died 1825-9. He married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 13 October, 1818, to Jane Campbell of North Hempstead. She was a resident on Nassau street in Brooklyn, New York in 1833. Issue:

146. William Henry, born in 1820, died in 1894; was a miller in Minnesota; later a resident of Freeport, New York. Married.
+147. Jackson, married Sarah Ann Post.

102. George Gildersleeve, son of James and Sarah (Wright) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 17 September, 1768, and died there 17 April, 1815. He married at Hempstead about 1787 to Mariana Snedeker, born there 4 February, 1762 and died 21 June, 1833. Issue:

148. Phebe, born in 1788 at Hempstead, New York, married in the Presbyterian church there 15 April, 1809 to Elijah Carman, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, 29 May, 1791, son of John and Arabella Carman. Issue.
149. Elizabeth, born 30 September, 1790, died 7 August, 1812.
150. Catharine, born 22 March, 1794, died 2 January, 1814.
+151. Josiah, married Elizabeth Smith.
152. Elsie, born at Hempstead, New York in 1799, married in the Presbyterian church there 8 November, 1820 to William Tarby. Issue.

103. Joseph Gildersleeve, son of James and Sarah (Wright) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 15 August, 1770; died at New Rochelle, New York 26 December, 1812. He married Deborah
Issue:

+153. Richard, married 1, Eleanor ; 2, Margaret
154. Benjamin, born at New Rochelle, New York in 1797, married in Christ church, Rye, New York 1 August, 1822 to Mary Morse, born at Rye in 1798 (The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 38, p. 210). From census records it is indicated that he had issue.
155. A daughter, born in 1799, died 21 June, 1829, aged 30.
156. Abigail, born 31 March, 1801 at New Rochelle, New York, and died there 28 November, 1888. She married 1, Leuba and 2, Hogan. Issue, by first husband.
157. Child.

104. Wright Gildersleeve, son of James and Sarah (Wright) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1772 and died in 1822; married 1, St. George's Episcopal church there 19 February, 1796 to Jemima Haviland, buried in September, 1796 in the graveyard of that church; married 2, in 1797, Phebe , maiden name not reported. In 1804 he with his wife Phebe mortgaged land bounded north and west by the Great Plains, west side of Westbury road to Washburn's Neck to Joseph Golder (Deeds, Queens county, Liber G, p.190). Wright was a farmer and merchant and removed finally to Newtown, New York. The inventory of his estate was dated 15 January, 1823. Issue, by second wife:

+158. Samuel, married Ruth
+159. William, married
160. Sarah, born at Hempstead, New York after 1801, married to Isaac Cornell, son of Charles. Issue.
+161. Benjamin, married Cornelia
162. Lodema?, born 1805, married William Flower and had issue.
163. Henry, born in 1806.
164. John, born 9 June, 1807, died 11 June, 1814.
165. Son.
166. Son.
167. Son.
168. Son.

105. William Gildersleeve, son of James and Sarah (Wright) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 18 January, 1774 and died 28 November, 1845, aged 71. He married
Issue:

+169. William, married Mary A.
+170. John F., married

117. Henry Gildersleeve, son of Henry and Eunice (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born 16 October, 1797 and died 30 January, 1885. He married Maria Sackett, born 14 March, 1803, died 18 May, 1883, daughter of Nathan and Maria (Husted) Sackett. They resided at Hillsdale, Col-

umbia county, New York. Issue:

171. Mary Jane, born 23 September, 1829, died 10 May, 1894, married Egbert S. Bedell.
172. Thomas Jefferson, born 3 June, 1831, married Julia S. Burton.
173. Franklin, born in July, 1883, died 23 September, 1834.
174. Julia A., born 11 August, 1835, married Isaac S. Tuttle of Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

121. Smith James Gildersleeve, son of Henry and Eunice (Smith) Gildersleeve, was born 21 August, 1807 and died 21 December, 1880; married 1, Rachel Alger, born 16 February, 1816, died 17 October, 1863, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Rider) Alger; married 2, Elizabeth Ann Ryder, born in 1817, died 26 June, 1881. Issue, by first wife:

175. Belinda Ann, born 11 November, 1834, died in 1865; married Robert Halstead, son of Josiah and Mary (Hatfield) Halstead.
176. Henry C., born 5 October, 1836, died 21 August, 1838.
177. Henry Alger, born 1 August, 1840, died 27 February, 1923; married Virginia Crocheron. They were parents of Virginia C. Gildersleeve, Dean Emeritus of Barnard College, Columbia University, New York city, N. Y.
178. Frank van Buren, born 11 November, 1842, died 26 December, 1914, married Chlorinda Castro.
+179. Elmer Daniel, married Phebe Haviland.

127. James Gildersleeve, son of William and Sarah (Hall) Gildersleeve, was born in Clinton, New York 20 August, 1808, died 22 June, 1894; married Ruth Angeline Haviland, born 12 March, 1814, died 16 June, 1893, daughter of Edward and Content (Hoag) Haviland. Issue:

+180. William Henry, married Ruth Elizabeth Haviland.

134. Jason Gildersleeve, son of John and Rebecca (Raynor) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1804 and died in 1837 at his residence, 350 Madison street, New York city, N. Y. He married Mary Ann Walton who after his death married second, John Hayden of Montclair, New Jersey. Issue:

+181. John, married Elizabeth Kellum.
182. Mary Ann, born in 1827, married George V. Sloat.
183. William Henry, born 29 September, 1829, died 3 July, 1903, married 1, Emmeline Jacobus; 2,
184. Sarah Elizabeth, born 13 July, 1832, died 24 November of 1880, married A C van Arsdale.
185. Benjamin Franklin, born in 1834, died 17 March, 1892, married Eliza T. Winship.

147. Jackson Gildersleeve, son of Jackson and Jane (Campbell) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1823 and died at Freeport, New York in 1876. He married Sarah Ann Post, born at Hempstead, New York, 1826, died at Freeport, New York in 1881, heir of John Post. Issue:

186. Mary Ann, born in 1853, married Benjamin Rhodes, son of Henry and Harriet (Green) Rhodes. Issue.
+187. Franklin, married Elizabeth A. Golder.
+188. John S., married Hattie Adelaide Seaman.
189. Sarah Amelia, born in 1862, single, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1936.
190. Clarence, born in 1865; died in 1905. He married Mary Banner in Patchogue, New York. The widow returned to her original home, Oneonta, New York in 1905. Issue:
i. Walter, born in 1903; of Oneonta, New York.

151. Josiah Gildersleeve, son of George and Mariana (Snedeker) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 6 August, 1796, and was baptised by the Rev. Joshua Heartt 23 October, 1796. He died at Hempstead, New York 18 April, 1876. Josiah Gildersleeve married in the First Presbyterian church, Jamaica, New York 8 February, 1814 to Elizabeth Smith, born at Merrick, New York 22 February, 1795, died at Hempstead 20 November of 1888, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Smith of Merrick. Issue:

191. Elizabeth, born 28 July, 1820, died 3 September, 1822.
192. Phebe, born 9 February, 1824, died 25 June, 1887; married 7 October, 1846 to George Willets, born at Hempstead, New York 19 March, 1820, died there 19 January, 1892, son of Platt and Phoebe (Platt) Willets. Issue.
193. Emeline, born 5 January, 1827, died 6 January, 1898, single.

153. Richard Gildersleeve, son of Joseph and Deborah Gildersleeve, was born at New Rochelle, New York in 1795 and married 1, Eleanor , born 8 May, 1804, died 29 December, 1831, buried in the Methodist cemetery at that place; married 2, Margaret, maiden name not found, aged 56 in the 1850 census. Issue, by first wife:

194. Mary Eliza, born 6 June, 1822, died 11 April, 1848; bur. Methodist cemetery at New Rochelle, New York.
195. Son, born in 1826.

158. Samuel Gildersleeve, son of Wright and Jemima (Haviland) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1797 and died in 1839 at 155 Delancey street, New York city, N. Y. He married Ruth
Issue:

+196. Samuel Wright, married Evelyn K. Winder.

159. William Gildersleeve, son of Wright and Jemima (Haviland) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1799. He married

Issue:

+197. William H., married Elizabeth A.
198. John.

161. Benjamin Gildersleeve, son of Wright and Jemima (Haviland) Gildersleeve, was born in Kings county, New York in 1803 and died in New York city, New York in 1870. He married Cornelia, maiden name not reported, born in Dutchess county, New York in 1807, died at Brooklyn, New York in 1874. Her will, dated 29 July, 1871, West Hurley, Ulster county, New York, was proved 29 May, 1874 at Brooklyn, New York. Benjamin in 1829 was a smith at 10 William street in New York city; was in 1830 on Front street; bought land in Kingston and Farmingdale, New York, but was chiefly resident of New York city. Issue:

199. Benjamin, born in New York city, New York in 1830; married ?Theresa, maiden name not established, who was born in 1839, and died 24 January, 1911 at 127 West 120th St., New York city, New York. He was a machinist and had a son Charles who was in 1915 a resident of 127 East 120th St., New York city, N. Y.
200. Cornelia, born in 1832.
201. Sarah, born in 1834, married William McCarty.
202. Wright, born in 1836.
203. Almira, born in 1840, married George van Tassell.
204. Gilbert, born in 1844, married Maria

169. William Gildersleeve, son of William Gildersleeve, was born in New York city, New York after 1800 and died in 1845; married Mary A. , born in Westchester county, New York in 1804. She married 2, in 1849 to John B. Curtis who died in 1853. Issue, born in New York city, New York:

205. Sarah? born in 1830.
206. John, born in 1837.
207. William, born in 1840.

170. John F. Gildersleeve, son of William Gildersleeve, was born in 1803, and died at 122 West 18th Street, N. Y. City, N. Y. in 1853; a coachman; married and had

208. Mary, born in 1850.

179. Elmer Daniel Gildersleeve, son of Smith James and Rachel (Alger) Gildersleeve, was born 11 July, 1846 and died 19 November, 1927; shoedealer and Quaker preacher. He married at Poughkeepsie, New York 1 September, 1869 to Phebe Haviland, born at Clinton, New York 28 July, 1850, died 15 April, 1937 at Montclair, New Jersey,

daughter of Alexander Y. and Judith M. (Griffin) Haviland. Issue:

209. Frank, died young.
210. Alexander Haviland, born 4 July, 1871.
211. William Davenport, born 17 June, 1873, wounded in the service, youngest pensioner to 1897.
212. Virginia Crocheron, born 22 September, 1875, married Alfred Starr Hamilton.
213. Elmer Daniel, born 23 September, 1879, a shoe dealer of Poughkeepsie, New York; married on Staten Island, New York 23 September, 1909 to Charlotte Flake, born in 1863, died in 1933, daughter of William L. and Leah Stoutenburgh (Crocheron) Flake. Issue.
214. Henry Alger, born 23 September, 1879, died young.
215. Edith Haviland, born 29 June, 1886, died 29 January, 1919; married H. C. Hess. No issue.
216. Roger Morton, born 16 December, 1891, married Dorothy Anderson and had issue.

180. William Henry Gildersleeve, son of James and Ruth Angeline (Haviland) Gildersleeve, was born 5 May, 1837 and died 19 February, 1904; married Ruth Elizabeth Haviland, a second cousin. Issue:

217. Angie B., born 16 October, 1857, married Charles W. Long, merchant of Glens Falls, New York. No issue.
218. Hiram, born 5 April, 1864, married 17 December, 1884, Vernie Adams.

181. John Gildersleeve, son of Jason and Mary Ann (Walton) Gildersleeve, was born 8 December, 1825 and died 9 November, 1901. He married at Babylon, New York 28 December, 1845 to Elizabeth Kellum, born at Babylon 15 April, 1824, died 9 March, 1897, daughter of Treadwell and Elizabeth (Smith) Kellum of Babylon. He was a police detective of Brooklyn, New York, and later a news agent. Issue:

+219. John Jason, married Henrietta Celia Oakes.
220. Marietta, born 22 April, 1850, Babylon, New York, married in Brooklyn, New York 1 July, 1868 to Leander Augustus Jeffrey, born at Islip, New York 12 December, 1848. Issue.

187. Franklin Gildersleeve, son of Jackson and Sarah Ann (Post) Gildersleeve, was born at Freeport, New York 10 September, 1855 and died there 21 November, 1907; married Elizabeth A. Golder, born at Valley Stream, New York 1 July, 1851, died at Freeport, New York 21 September, 1937, daughter of William and Mary (Barnes) Golder. Truckman of Oceanside and Freeport, New York. Issue:

221. Arthur Franklin, born at Oceanside, New York, 8 September, 1882, married at Hempstead, New York 3 June, 1905, Mildred Smith, born at Baldwin, New York, 23 February, 1887, died 22 November, 1907, daughter of Charles C. and Mary Louise

(Brower) (Seaman) Smith. Issue:

i. Paul Eugene, born 12 July, 1907, plumber of Seacliff, New York.

ii. Wilbur Arthur, born 4 December, 1910, married Jessie Senior. Post office clerk at Seacliff, N. Y.

222. Maud Elizabeth, born in June, 1885.

223. Mabel, died young.

224. Howard Pearsall, born in 1891, died 17 October, 1897.

225. Infant, died young.

188. John S. Gildersleeve, son of Jackson and Sarah Ann (Post) Gildersleeve, was born in 1858. He was a resident of Freeport, New York; married Hattie Adelaide Seaman. Issue:

226. Anna B., born in 1882, died 19 March, 1938, married C. Edward Smith and had issue.

227. Florence Evelyn, born in 1887, married Otis L. Storey, carpenter of Freeport. Issue.

228. Hazel Mae, born in 1895, married 25 October, 1919, Julius Peter Raynor, born in 1894, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Crevoiserat) Raynor. Issue.

196. Samuel Wright Gildersleeve, son of Samuel and Ruth Gildersleeve, was born 12 November, 1825 and died 14 October, 1891 at Portsmouth, Virginia. He married in New York city, New York in 1849 to Eveline Knox Winder, born in Accomac county, Virginia 22 October, 1825, died 8 December, 1906, daughter of George and Anna (Small) Winder. Issue:

229. Samuel Wright, born 27 September, 1850, died 6 October, 1896, single.

230. Manley, born in 1852, died 31 July, 1860.

231. Emma Frances, born in 1854, died in 1914; married John E. Hathaway. Issue.

232. Josephine, born in 1858, died 1 January, 1927; married Frank O. Hewitt of Mount Vernon, New York.

233. Everett, born 9 March, 1861 at Portsmouth, Va., died at Norfolk, Va., 9 January, 1927; married 1, Matilda L. Appenzeller; 2, 19 May, 1887, Mary F. Boyd, born at Valdosta, Georgia 4 March, 1870. He was a blacksmith and resident variously of Portsmouth, Virginia; Savannah, Georgia; Superior, Wisconsin and Newport News, Va. Issue, by first wife:

i. Antoinette Evelyn, born in Florida, married Horace Waldo Smith of Astoria, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. Ethel Frances, born 24 December, 1889, married three times, third to Edward B. Kershner, M. D.

of Brooklyn, New York.

iii. Ruth, born at Superior, Wisconsin, 21 August of 1892, married in 1915 to William Cabell Anderson of Richmond, Va.

iv. Winifred Louise, born at Newport News, Virginia, 4 October, 1899, married Norman S. Glockner of Chicago, Illinois.

v. Mary Nina, born at Newport News, Va., 4 April of 1903, married William A. Maguire.

vi. Benjamin Everett, born at Newport News, Va., 5 December, 1906, married in 1927 to Grace Cote, b. at Lake Lucerne, New York in 1909. Issue.

197. William H. Gildersleeve, son of William Gildersleeve, was born in New York city, New York in 1823 and married in 1849 to Elizabeth A. , said to have been born in Rhode Island in 1825. Issue:

234. John, born in 1855, died in January, 1870.
235. William H., born in 1861.
236. Elizabeth, born in 1863.
237. Emmanuel, born in 1867, died in June, 1870.

219. John Jason Gildersleeve, son of John and Elizabeth (Kellum)Gildersleeve, was born in Hempstead, New York 5 February, 1847 and d. 29 May, 1938; was a resident of Brooklyn, New York. He married in Brooklyn 25 January, 1672 to Henrietta Celia Oakes, born at Babylon, New York 7 April, 1857, died 26 December, 1906, daughter of George D. and Charity (Baldwin) Oakes (see vol. I, p. 165). Issue:

238. Charles Boin, born 30 September, 1874, married at Brooklyn, New York, 4 June, 1902 to Mary Louise Rockefeller, born at Germantown, New York 6 November, 1878, daughter of Henry C. Rockefeller. Issue:

i. Marion Louise, born 14 May, 1905, married George Dyson.

239. Burtis Elmore, born 1 November, 1880, married 25 February, 1902 to Emma E. Johnson, born 26 March, 1881. Issue:

i. Vera Marjorie, born 13 September, 1903, married Robert Bruce Macdonald, born at Montreal, Canada, 28 March, 1906.

ii. Alfred Robbins, born 25 April, 1911, resident of Brooklyn, New York.

NOTES

The foregoing record of Thomas and Mary Gildersleeve and of their descendants has been taken from information collected by Prof. Willard Harvey Gildersleeve. These have been published in part by him in Gildersleeve Pioneers. Other records were obtained from a manuscript of the earlier generations of the Gildersleeve family, on file in the library of the Long Island Historical Society, and also by Prof. Gildersleeve; however, the greater part of the listing of the descendants herein given comes from the unpublished MS of this family compiled by him, and which he deposited in the libraries of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society and the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. These records contain exhaustive references to census records, family records, directory records, wills, deeds, church and town records. Prof. Gildersleeve voluntarily has copied again and made available to the present writer the information given herein, and to him must be given the grateful thanks of the descendants of these connections. It has been unqualifiedly a most fortunate circumstance for the posterity of the first Richard Gildersleeve that Prof. Gildersleeve has been willing to give of his time, fine abilities and resourcefulness to compile and perpetuate these records. We regret that we do not have more opportunity and space to render available reproduction of all of the manuscript.

Thomas Gildersleeve is of very considerable reference in the Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, vols. I, II and III, as indexed. In Vol. VIII of the foregoing Records there was printed the record of the division of Hempstead Lands made by the proprietors, and "blanks as followeth according to the severall votes made in the town". On page 278 it is stated that there were laid out to the propriety right and blank of Richard Gildersleeve the following:

> To Thomas Gildersleave, fifty Nine acres of Land Sold to John Mott Lying In ye South woods....
>
> To Thomas Gildersleeve, Six acres of Land Lying In ye Southwoods Being part of a Card of 35 acres pricked of a Large Card of 164 acres, Being part of ye Land that Manassah Gildersleeve Lived on Near John Motts house.

The relationship of this Manassah Gildersleeve is not conclusively established; but he may have been a brother of Thomas. Added to the foregoing listing was another half acre. In addition, there was laid out to the patent right of Richard Gildersleeve

> To Thomas Gildersleave, Seventeen Acres and one Quarter of Land Lying and Being part of a Card of 61-3/4 and Is to be Taken of ye East Side of the Card, the Situation of the Card is Joyning To the South end of John Motts Land and West end of Elisha Gildersleaves House....

And further recorded against the patent rights were sixteen and three quarter acres in the South woods near Merrick (sold to Jonathan Rock Smith); forty six acres at "Grassey pond" and about thirty six acres more or less elsewhere in the town of Hempstead (Records of the Town, etc., VIII, pp. 378, 379).

He had laid out to his own patent right eleven and one quarter acres

> Being part of a Card of 61-3/4, Which Lyeth Joyning To ye South end of John Motts Land and Westward of Elisha Gildersleaves House, To be Taken of ye East Side of ye Card....

and likewise, under the headings of the patent rights of his father, his grandfather and himself, twenty four acres and a quarter adjoining to his other lands, southward of the property of Elisha Gildersleeve and on the west side of the "Road that Leads from hempstead to Rockway"; and also eleven acres of land

> Lying and Joyning to the Southwest Side of Rockway path Northward of Elisha Gildersleaves house....

According to Benjamin F. Thompson, historian of Long Island, this Thomas Gildersleeve was appointed schoolmaster and catechist when the British Society sent out the Rev. John Thomas, although it seems to be true that in 1709 there was no schoolmaster (Thompson, History of Long Island, p. 26, and Henry Onderdonk's Antiquities of Long Island, p. 18). In December, 1712, Mr. Thomas stated:

> The children of Hempstead for want of letters and education are as wild, uncultivated and unimproved as the soil was when their forefathers first had it, and requests that Mr. Thomas Gildersleeve be appointed catechist and schoolmaster. The society grant him yearly £10 to teach the poorer children (with several others) reading, writeing, and to cast accounts at under 20s yearly a head each....

The identification of the schoolmaster is not quite so definite as has been assumed. It is possible that it was Thomas junior who was the schoolmaster, as a passage in the printed Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead might indicate:

Vol. III, p. 34:

> Att a Jeneral Town meeting Held in Hempsted aprill the third day. 1722. Then their was given by mager vote of the free holders of the said Town a lot of land a three acare lot that was given for A schoole at the Rear of Joseph Pettes Semrs Lott, it is to Justis John Tredwell to him his hairs and assigns for ever. This entred by order by me
>
> THO GILDERSLEEVE Clarck
>
> Thomas Gildersleeve Schoole master doth protest against ye ad voat. entered by me
>
> THO GILDERSLEEVE Clarck

Of course, it may be that Mr. Gildersleeve was expressing himself in his functions as schoolmaster, as apart from that of town clerk; but if so it is a very formal business of recording. It is true that the criticisms made of the schoolmaster did not seem to affect unduly the fortunes of the clerk. From the foregoing the reader may make his own inferences.

The justices of Hempstead made out an order on Mr. Gildersleeve as the church warden, to pay Timothy Halstead, constable, £6 out of the money reserved for the poor. The receipt, dated 27 October, 1718 was signed by Halstead for £5:02:00 (Calendar of English MSS, New York State, p. 438), but Mr. Gildersleeve expressed his disapproval in emphatic terms:

> Church matters in Queens Co., 22 May, 1719, before Joseph Sackett, justice; Isaac Smith of Hempstead being of full age being sworn upon ye Holy Evangelists sayeth that being together with Obadiah Valentine both vestrymen of said town in company with Tho. Gildersleef Church Warden of said town, he, the said church warden, told us he was dissatisfied with justices under mentioned, their eating and drinking up the poor's money (meaning the poor of Hempstead). Upon our asking him how they did it, he answered that they had demanded of him £6 of the poor's money by their warrant that he believed for their eating and drinking. We told him that he ought not to have paid it. He made answer he thought he must not deny the justice's warrant;.... (N. Y. Doc. Hist. III, p. 294).

In 1728 the Rev. Robert Jenney stated in a letter written 27 June, addressed to the Secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts:

> I Rec'd yours of June ye 16th 1727, etc. Although the townships of Hempstead & Oyster Bay make but one Parish being so

settled by Act of General Assembly under the name title of the Parish of Hempstead yet to avoid disputes which might arise between ye two from their different interests which between ye two from their different interests which will sometimes clash, they made, etc. I have made it my business to discover the History of the building of our Church and the most exact account that I can obtain is from Mr.Gildersleeve, Schoolmaster in Hempstead. He tells me that Hempstead was settled for some time before they had any minister or House of Divine Service.... There is nothing more unconstant than schools here except those from the Honble Society. The usual custom is for a set of neighbors to engage a schoolmaster for one year. Tis seldom yt they keep ye same longer and often they are without for several years, etc. The common rule for payment for ye masters is per subscription £20 with diet or £30 without. But Mr. Gildersleeve has five shillings per quarter for each scholar. Before I conclude I must acquaint you with my reason for sending the enclosed letters. At my first coming here several of the leading men of the town pressed me earnestly to represent to Honble Society the incapacity and negligence of Mr. Gildersleeve, not recommending anyone to succeed him; for they had no thought of Mr. Clowes; then Mrs. Thomas was among them who assured me that her husband had designed to do so, if he recovered. I declared it as being a stranger to Mr. Gildersleeve but they would not put off till I consented to send their memorial which is enclosed having first given to Mr. Gildersleeve a copy of it that he may know what he has to answer to, etc. (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, July, 1891).

Thomas Gildersleeve was the son of

11 & 12. RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE 1,904, 4,016
m. DORCAS (WILLIAMS)
perhaps daughter of Moyles Williams and Ann

He was born probably in Suffolk, England, in 1626.

The baptismal record is not reported.

He came to the North American Colonies in the family of his father, about 1634/5, and was a young boy of nine when the family settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts. In 1635

he was also of Wethersfield, Connecticut; five years later was of Stamford; and in the beginning of the year 1644 the young lad of seventeen or eighteen years came to the new settlement of Hempstead, New York, then in the shadow of the New Netherlands. It was in Hempstead that he was destined to become a permanent and well-known resident.

Richard Gildersleeve of this generation first appears in the records for 1652 when he helped to build a cottage roofed with thatch; and he gathered his first harvest in this year. During the next six years he was to have a residence in Newtown, nearer to New Amsterdam, for part of the time, and where the family undoubtedly felt safer in view of Indian depredations. He was to become settled again in Hempstead when on 26 March, 1658 he bought a house and home-lot on the south side of the main highway, with another highway on the west side and Mr. Coe's property to the south. He became a freeholder and proprietor of Hempstead, and in his father's name was therefore entitled to share in all future divisions and grants of town lands, as well as in whatever advantages accompanied them. At a general town meeting 29 November, 1658 he was granted ten acres on the north side, provided the land was improved and fenced within a year (the land was on Great Neck).

In 1660 he held his first public responsibility; he was collector of the rate for the pasturage of cattle in Hempstead.

He was granted a six or seven acre lot in 1662, it being No. 8 at Herricks, towards Success Pond, on the west side, provided that he fence it; he left this property in his will to his daughter Dorcas Lester. With his father and his brother-in-law John Smith nan he rented at the same time the town barn for thirty-one shillings, to be paid in corn.

He was elected townsman 3 February, 166$\frac{3}{4}$ in company with John Smith nan, Jeremy Wood and Samuel Denton.

Because of its border position between the Dutch towns to the west and the English towns on the east, Hempstead was in an ambiguous political position, although in the earlier days it acknowledged the sovereignty of the Director General of the New Netherlands. In 1662 John Youngs of Southold was sent by the Connecticut Colony to inform Hempstead that they were considered part of that Colony. Richard Gildersleeve seems to have been receptive to the English claims,

although his townsmen were not all of the same opinion. However, when the notorious Captain John Scott, endeavored to assume authority by virtue of an alleged commission (as he knew of the plans in the King's Council for Great Britain to take the New Netherlands by force for the Duke of York), Richard Gildersleeve, who preferred the suzerainty of Connecticut, opposed Scott. As a consequence the two Richard Gildersleeves, the one of this generation and the other his father, joined with others in signing a petition . . . at Hempstead, 3 March 166¾, acknowledging their gratitude to Connecticut in sending a commissioner to settle the political relationships involved. Then they requested protection against Captain Scott, who was endeavoring to establish political control on behalf of the Duke of York. John Hicks was sent to Hartford with the petition; in due course Scott was arrested, brought to Hartford and jailed.

Richard Gildersleeve was chosen surveyor for mending the highways 5 February, 1666/7, and was elected town clerk 22 May, 1668. His annual compensation for the latter office was forty shillings. He was again elected town clerk 16 June, 1669, and was also chosen drummer at the same time, at 20s per annum. He again held the office of town clerk in 1670, 1682, and 1683; and was town auditor in 1678.

The town records show that in 1660 Henry Pearsall had bought the fort about the meeting house (probably meaning the palisades forming the protective part of the fort); however the sale appears not to have been consummated, as on 12 May 1680 the old meeting house and the fort were sold at auction to Richard Gildersleeve----excepting that part of the fort that stood on the land of Jeremy Wood. Gildersleeve paid two pounds, 12 shillings for them. This first meeting house, twenty-four feet square, had been built in 1643 near Burley Pond (the northwest corner of Fulton and Franklin streets, Hempstead). The site of the meeting house is considered to have been, more exactly, about two blocks towards the east, fronting on the small Meeting House Pond which was a part of the stream that joined the brook from Burley Pond nearby. Here the Reverend Robert Fordham (see FORDHAM), the Rev. Jonah Fordham, the Reverend Richard Denton and the Rev. Samuel Drisius had preached.

Richard Gildersleeve augmented his landed estate considerably, not only in right of his father's proprietorship but also by dint of his own ability. He assigned propriety rights

on 12 February, 1682/3 to his sons Richard and Thomas. His house was near the shoemaker's shop of Robert Williams in the west end of Hempstead and was also near the homestead of Justice Treadwell. In the following years he is infrequently of record, and in 1690 or 1691 he died.

His will, dated 7 April, 1690, was proved at Jamaica, New York 21 May, 1691 and filed in Deeds on file in the office of the County Clerk at Jamaica, New York. He was probably buried at Hempstead, New York.

Richard Gildersleeve married Dorcas, perhaps Williams. For a discussion of her ancestry see the NOTES following.

Issue:

1. Richard, married Experience . See the section following.
2. Thomas, married Mary. See page 1,090.
3. Elizabeth, born about 1658, died after 1690.
4. Dorcas, born about 1663, married Thomas Lester of Hempstead, N. Y. Issue (LESTER):
   - i. Damaris, born about 1683.
   - ii. Mehitabel, born about 1685.
   - iii. Mordecai, born about 1687.
   - iv. Dorcas, born about 1689.
   - v. John, born about 1691.

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK, SON OF RICHARD AND DORCAS GILDERSLEEVE OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK: AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Richard Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Dorcas Gildersleeve, was born probably at Newtown, New York about 1655, and died at Northport, New York in 1717. Of the two known sons of his father he seems to have been the less interested in participation in civic affairs; he was town agent in matters concerning a grist mill, and lieutenant in the colonial militia in 1690. His commission was signed by the ill-fated Jacob Leisler. He built a homestead on the Merrick River at Hempstead, having shared in the division of the town lands in 1679. He was a Presbyterian and was listed as supporting the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart in 1682 at Hempstead; and was a patentee of the town when the Dongan Patent of 1685 was granted.

In 1687, having sold his home in Hempstead to Jonathan Smith rock, he bought a proprietor's right in Huntington, New York. In the

latter township he erected a home on the cliffs fronting north on the beach of Long Island Sound at Crab Meadow, near Northport harbor. However, he retained considerable landed estate in Hempstead; in 1698 he installed his son Manasseh on a farm near Rockaway river. Before 1694 he had bought, with a partner, all of Pequequis Neck between Neguntegague and Copiague rivers in the present town of Babylon from the Secatogue Indians; but he sold this property in 1699. In 1694 he purchased lands in Smithtown, on the west side of the Nissequogue river; and as inheritor of his father's homestead in 1704, undoubtedly after the death of his mother, sold that property. Other references attest to the fact that he progressively liquidated his holdings in Hempstead, chiefly to his brother Thomas.

He was listed, 16 and 17 April, 1672 as one of the fifteen proprietors who owned shares in the so-called ten farms set up by Huntington in their dispute with Smithtown, and which extended between Northport harbor and the Smithtown line. He was assessed to pay in 1698 a proportion in Huntington's Baiting Place Purchase from the Marsepeague (Massapequa) Indians. He received his share in the sales of town lands in 1711 and 1713 at the Halfway Hollow Hills. His last years from 1687 to 1717 were spent as a landed proprietor in Huntington, New York.

Richard Gildersleeve married Experience, whose last name has not been proved. Issue:

+ 5. Thomas, married
6. Manassah, born in 1678, a resident of Hempstead, New York. He died there in 1703, and left no proved descendants. Perhaps other children.

5. Thomas Gildersleeve, son of Richard and Experience Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York, about 1675 and died at Huntington, New York, after 6 May, 1740 and probably before 1 May, 1741. He was a private in Capt. Thomas Higby's company in 1715. Unpublished indentures in Libor II of Deeds on file in the office of the town clerk at Huntington, New York include: an indenture dated 26 July, 1717 between Thomas Skidmore and Thomas Gildersleeve, for a sum; one dated 27 October, 1718 between Samuel Smith (Seversmith) and Thomas Gildersleeve; one between him (signing as Thomas Gilderslieve) and Eliakim Smith of Huntington dated 27 October, 1718; and one dated (2)7 October, 1718 between him and Eliakim Smith (a separate deed) (pp. 219, 269, 271, 273). Thomas Gildersleeve was a trustee for the town of Huntington 1 May, 1739 and again 6 May, 1740. He is of no further record and probably died shortly thereafter. The name of his wife has not been found. Issue:

+ 7. Benjamin, married Elizabeth Higbie.
+ 8. Philip, married Sarah Brewster.
+ 9. Obadiah, married Mary Dingee.
+10. Experience, married John Bailey.
+11. Elizabeth, married Edward Armstrong.
12. Mary, born in 1722, married 18 December, 1746 to Moses Vail, son of Moses and Esther ( ) Vail. See VAIL.

7. Benjamin Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York in 1724 and was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 19 April, 1724. He died at Northport in 1794. His will, dated 27 or 29 March, 1792, was proved 2 June, 1794. He married 10 October, 1745 in the First church at Huntington to Elizabeth Higbie, daughter of Captain Jonas and Drusilla (Finch) Higbie. Issue:

13. Thomas, baptised at Huntington 25 January, 1747, died young.
14. Zeno, baptised at Huntington, 7 June, 1747, (sic) died young.
15. Finch, baptised at Huntington, 17 February, 1751, died in 1812. He was a lieutenant in the war of the American Revolution, and was a refugee from Long Island to Norwalk, Connecticut. On 11 December, 1781 he asked for a permit to go from Norwalk to Long Island (Onderdonck's Scrap Book, 1886, p. 22). On 18 December, 1781 General Waterbury allowed him to go to Long Island with a flag. He served in the third line and in the Additional Corps of the line; and also in Weissenfels' and Malcolm's levies. In 1791 he removed to a farm in Dutchess county, New York, now a part of Putnam county. He married Mary, daughter of William and Lydia (St. John) Seymour. There were numerous issue, including the Rev. Benjamin Gildersleeve, a graduate of Middlebury College, and finally a resident of Tazewell, Virginia, who was father in turn of the famous Prof. Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve (Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th Edition, vol. 10, p. 347).
16. Richard, married.
+17. John, married Keziah Ketcham.
18. Jonas, baptised at Huntington, New York 2 July, 1758, died in January, 1805. He married 1, 30 August, 1794 to Prudence Haff, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Scudder) Haff; and 2, Soper. Issue, probably by first wife:
    i. Benjamin, married 1, Mary 2, Julia
    ii. Finch S.
    iii. Thomas Bunce.
    iv. Sarah.

19. Sarah, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 19 June, 1763, died 19 January, 1816; married 12 or 13 August, 1783 to Edmund Bunce.
20. Philip; married 1, Elizabeth Bunce and 2, Hannah
+21. Thomas, married Anna Wood.
22. Drusilla, baptised at Huntington, New York, 16 June, 1769.

8. Philip Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York in 1726, and baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 15 May, 1726. He died at Northport in 1760. Philip Gildersleeve married in the First church at Huntington, 8 February, 1748/9 to Sarah Brewster, ancestry unproved, but thought to have been possibly a daughter of Nathaniel and Phoebe (Smith) Brewster. On 30 July, 1752 Mrs. Sarah Gildersleeve joined the Congregation of the First church at Huntington, New York. Issue:

23. Phebe, baptised at Huntington, New York, 30 June, 1751, married 9 July, 1768 to Abel Bennett.
24. Mary, baptised 19 January, 1752.
25. Experience, baptised 24 April, 1754.
26. Elizabeth, baptised 24 August, 1756, died 4 April, 1812.

9. Obadiah Gildersleeve, son of Thomas Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York in 1727, and was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 28 May, 1728. He died 5 January, 1816 at South Glastonbury, Connecticut. Obadiah Gildersleeve removed to Sag Harbor in 1762, where he was a shipbuilder; and in 1776 went to Connecticut as a refugee from Long Island. He settled in that part of Portland now called Gildersleeve, Connecticut. On 2 September, 1776 some of his effects were removed from Sag Harbor to Saybrook, Connecticut, by Capt. Zebulun Cooper. He signed the Associations in 1775. He married in the First church at Huntington, New York, 14 February, 1749/50 to Mary Dingee, born at Northport in 1726, died 24 June, 1798 at Gildersleeve, Connecticut, daughter of Richard and Esther (Chichester) Dingee or Dinge. Issue:

27. Esther, baptised at Huntington, New York 10 October of 1751, died 14 September, 1826.
28. Mary, baptised at Huntington, New York 25 December, 1753, married 9 February, 1778 to Samuel Fuller of Chatham, Ct.
29. Henry, baptised at Huntington, New York 30 April, 1755, married 29 January, 1778, Alathea Overton; died at Chatham, Connecticut, 26 November, 1779.
30. Philip, born 2 July, 1757, baptised at Huntington, New York 21 August 1757; a resident of Gildersleeve, Connecticut. He married 4 May, 1780 to Temperance, daughter of Capt. James and Temperance (Tryon) Gibbs of Windsor, Connecticut; she was born 9 April, 1756 and died 22 Septem-

ber, 1831. Among their children was a son Sylvester Gildersleeve, who was born at Gildersleeve, Connecticut 25 February, 1795 and died 15 March, 1886. He married 1, 19 December, 1814 to Rebecca Dixon, born 1 June, 1794, died 10 August, 1824, daughter of William and Prudence (Goodrich) Dixon; married 2, 17 November, 1828 to Emily (Shepard) Cornell, born 21 July, 1804, died 14 July, 1877, dau. of Andrew and Deliverance (Leland) Shepard and widow of George Cornell. By his first wife Sylvester had, among others, Henry Gildersleeve. He was born at Gildersleeve, Connecticut 7 April, 1817 in the old homestead on Indian Hill avenue in Gildersleeve and died 9 April, 1894 in residence on Main street in Gildersleeve. He married 1, 29 March, 1839 to Nancy Buckingham, born 22 October, 1812, d. 14 March, 1842, daughter of Samuel and Harriet (Sanford) Buckingham of Milford, Connecticut; married 2, 25 May, 1843 to Emily Finette, Northam, born 27 September, 1819, died 11 November, 1873, daughter of Oliver and Sophia (Smith) Northam of Marlborough, Connecticut. By his second wife Henry Gildersleeve had Henry Gildersleeve junior, born at Gildersleeve, Connecticut 4 September, 1858, B. A., Wesleyan, LL. B. Columbia University; married 16 April, 1885 to Elizabeth Harvey, born in New York city, New York 5 March, 1863, daughter of Willard and Sarah Philinda (Barrett) Harvey. They had Willard Harvey Gildersleeve, the well known historian and genealogist of the Gildersleeve family, who was born at Gildersleeve, Connecticut, 17 September, 1886, and who married 21 December, 1909 to Gertrude Isabell Sugden, born at Brooklyn, New York 12 August, 1885, daughter of Thomas Dodgson Sugden by his wife Mary Jane Taylor of Hackensack, New Jersey.

31. Elizabeth, born in April, 1759, died 1 January, 1841; married Timothy Russell of Chatham, Connecticut.
32. Sarah, born 2 January, 1762, died 6 August, 1843, married 6 June, 1784, Samuel Willcox, son of Moses and Desire (Barney) Willcox.
33. Obadiah, born in August, 1763, married 3 December, 1786, Chloe Bushnell and removed to Hartland and next to Litchfield, Connecticut; and finally to Ohio.
34. Richard, born in August, 1765, died in 1782; buried at Gildersleeve, Connecticut.
35. Bailey, born in December, 1767, died 11 January, 1773.

10. Experience Gildersleeve, daughter of Thomas Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York about 1730 and was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 23 August, 1731; married in the same church, 1 February, 1749 to John Bailey or Bayley. Issue (BAILEY):

36. Jacob, baptised 4 October, 1752.
37. Wilkie, baptised 4 October, 1752.
38. Philip, baptised 26 February, 1756.
39. Jemima, baptised 15 February, 1756.

11. Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Thomas Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York about 1720, and married in the First church at Huntington, New York 28 June, 1736 to Edward Armstrong. Issue (ARMSTRONG):

40. Hannah.
41. Elizabeth.
42. John.
43. Peter.
44. Ann.

17. John Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Higbie) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York in 1755 and baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 21 December, 1755. He died at Huntington, New York in 1799. John Gildersleeve married at Freshpond, Huntington 8 January, 1781 to Keziah Ketcham, born at Huntington, New York 6 May, 1757, baptised 14 August, 1757, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Rogers) Ketcham. Issue:

+45. Isaac, married Elizabeth Treat Davidson.
+46. John, married Elizabeth Ketcham.
47. Richard, born in 1787; a mariner.
48. Elizabeth, born in 1789.
+49. Ezra, married Huldah Ruland.
+50. Selah, married Eliza(beth) Brown.

21. Thomas Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Higbie)Gildersleeve, was baptised at Huntington, New York, 19 October, 1766; married 26 December, 1792 to Anna Wood who died 9 August, 1833. Issue:

+51. Ann Elizabeth, married Platt Oakes.
52. Abel.
53. Philetus (also called Epenetus) born 14 October, 1802, died 18 December, 1872.
54. Jonas, born 12 March, 1808, drowned 24 July, 1847; married at Sweet Hollow Presbyterian church at Melville, New York, 14 December, 1831 to Hannah Bedell, born in 1810, died in 1889; issue.

45. Isaac Gildersleeve, son of John and Keziah (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York in 1782 and died in 1814. He married at Huntington, New York 8 February, 1804 to Elizabeth (Treat) Davidson, born at Northport, New York 4 December, 1779, died at East Moriches, New York 19 October, 1862; she married 2, Garret Golder, Issue, by Isaac Gildersleeve:

55. John Scudder, born 3 May, 1805, died 1 April, 1865, married 24 January, 1831, Melinda McCarty of Wayne, N. Y.
56. William Henry, born 13 March, 1807, died 2 April, 1877, married Mehetabel Ward.
57. Hephzibah, born in 1809, died in 1817 from burns.
58. Mary Ann, born in 1811, died in 1881, married Dr. William M. Smith of East Moriches, N. Y.; later were of Monroe, Michigan. No issue.

46. John Gildersleeve, son of John and Keziah (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born 10 October, 1785 and died 10 December, 1869. He married 29 February, 1804 to Elizabeth Ketcham, born at Northport, New York, 10 May, 1786, died 22 June, 1859, daughter of Hubbard and Jemima (Blachly) Ketcham. Issue:

+59. Hannah, married Jesse Ketcham.
+60. Ebenezer, born 2 September, 1808, died 13 September, 1861, married Hannah S Griffiths.
61. Ruth Harriet, born 14 February, 1810, died 17 October, 1892, married Silas Hand.
62. Hubbard Ketcham, born 27 March, 1813, died 31 May, 1889, married Deborah Starr Nichols.
63. Elizabeth A., born 11 May, 1815, died 20 July, 1829.
64. John A., born 23 May, 1817, died 25 September, 1817.
65. Platt Lewis, born 12 August, 1818, died 23 April, 1905, married Sarah A. Darling.
+66. Permelia, married Alvin Scudder Smith.
67. Jemima Amanda, born 2 May, 1824, died 13 April, 1882; married Fred Kellogg. No issue.

68. Mathilda E., born 19 December, 1827, died 21 March, 1829.
+69. George Philip, born 12 February, 1832, died 22 January, 1907; married Phoebe Ellen Kent.

49. Ezra Gildersleeve, son of John and Keziah (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York 8 August, 1790 and died at Middle Island, New York 11 June, 1860, married 9 November, 1813 to Huldah Ruland of Pleasant Valley, Huntington, New York, daughter of John and (Hulse) Ruland of Half Hollows, Huntington, New York. Ezra Gildersleeve was a farmer of Middle Island, New York. Issue:

70. (Isaac) Andrew, born 19 January, 1815, died 23 May, 1893, married Anna W. Reeve.
71. Stephen Lester, born 11 June, 1817, died 14 October, 1836.
72. Polly Jagger, born 30 January, 1820, died 14 February, 1894; married Ezra K. Randall.
73. John, born 9 April, 1822, died at Hempstead, New York, 30 October, 1886, married Charlotte Sarepta Dayton.
74. Jemima Blatchley, born 27 January, 1824, died 27 September, 1848, married Lester H. Homan; no issue.
75. Dr. James Edwin, born 20 February, 1826, died in 1904, married Mary R. Parsons.
76. Ezra Brewster, born 20 November, 1828, died 1 March of 1904, married 1, M. Smith; 2, Rhoda Albertson.
77. Daniel Webster, born 27 May, 1831, died 13 October, 1880, married Harriet Sarepta Overton.
78. Alma Hutchinson, born 4 May, 1833, died 17 September of 1901, married Holmes Wass Sweezey.

50. Selah Gildersleeve, son of John and Keziah (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York 1 December, 1794 and died there 8 April, 1866; married 31 December, 1816 to Eliza(beth)Brown, born 11 October, 1793, died 15 February, 1861. He was a farmer of Sunk Meadow, Smithtown, New York. Issue:

79. Mary, born in 1818, died in 1855, married Alexander Burton Ketcham.
80. Elizabeth (Betsy), born in 1826, married William H. Longbotham.
81. Martha, born 27 May, 1830, died 5 September, 1904, married Charles H. Brush, born 9 November, 1824, died 11 December, 1899. No issue.
82. Irena, born 12 August, 1833, died 15 February, 1865.

51. Ann Elizabeth Gildersleeve, daughter of Thomas and Anna (Wood) Gildersleeve, was born at Babylon, New York 27 November, 1812 and died at Brooklyn, New York 4 November, 1871. She married Platt

Oakes, born at Babylon, New York, 11 March, 1809, died there 13 January, 1860, son of Peter and Sarah (Soper) Oakes. Issue (OAKES):

83. Charles P., born in 1832, a mariner, drowned at sea, 1854.
84. George Edgar, born 19 October, 1834, died 27 February of 1905, married in 1859 to Henrietta Seaman, born 4 July, 1840, died 10 July, 1919. Issue:
    i. Carrie Seaman, married Jeremiah R. Robbins of Babylon, New York. Issue(ROBBINS):
        A. Cornelia.
        B. Walter George
    ii. Annie Colton.
85. Sarah A., born in 1838, died in Flushing, New York, 4 December, 1919, married William Henry Leek of Flushing, New York, a carpenter. Issue (LEEK):
    i. George.
    ii. Susan, married Carpenter.
    iii. Ella, married Hughes.
    iv. Charles, married.
    v. Ada.
    vi. Sarah (Sadie), married Atwood Fowler.
    vii. John.
86. Henrietta, born 3 July, 1849, died at Brooklyn, New York, 25 October, 1880, married Thomas Morris. Issue (MORRIS):
    i. Minnie R., married George P. Hamilton. Issue (HAMILTON):
        A. Hazel.
        B. Walter.
        C. Helen.
    ii. Edward.
    iii. Clifton H.

59. Hannah Gildersleeve, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born at Northport, New York 19 October, 1805 and died in November, 1884. She married Jesse Ketcham, born in 1801, son of David and Susanna Ketcham. He was a farmer of Middleville and Fort Salonga, New York. Issue (KETCHAM):

87. Cornelius Emmett, married Martha Hawkins of Stoneybrook.
88. Susan, born in 1827, married Zophar Platt.
89. John Leonard, born in 1835, died 22 July, 1912, married to Isabella Sharpe of Woodbridge, New Jersey.
90. Permelia A., born in 1837, married Ebenezer Hudson Ketcham.
91. Abraham Scudder, born in 1840, married Augusta Kent.
92. Virgil Howard, born in 1843, married Mary Eldred.

60. Ebenezer Gildersleeve, son of John and Elizabeth (Ketcham) Gil-

dersleeve, was born 2 September, 1808 and died 13 September, 1861; he married at Freshpond, New York 19 April, 1832 to Hannah Smith Griffiths, born at Freshpond 8 January, 1806, died 4 January, 1893, daughter of Epenetus and Mary (Smith) Griffiths. Issue:

93. Samuel, born 5 April, 1834, died 16 May, 1887, married and had issue.
94. Joshua Bunce, born 18 February, 1837, died 5 December, 1914, married H Talbot.

66. Permelia Gildersleeve, daughter of John and Elizabeth(Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born 24 December, 1821 and died 4 October, 1903; married at Middleville, New York 15 June, 1839 to Alvin Scudder Smith, born at Crab Meadow, New York 4 May, 1813, died 5 May, 1865, son of Jonas Scudder and Keturah (Rogers) Smith. Issue (SMITH):

95. Eldred Janson, born in 1841, died in 1862.
96. Lewis, born in 1843, died in 1929; married and had issue.
97. Wesley, born in 1847, died in 1909; of Shelter Island, New York; married and had issue.
98. Scudder, born in 1850, died in 1938; married Mary J. Kent and had issue.
99. Rebecca Frances, born in 1853, died in 1939; married 12 June, 1889, Frank Bunce Smith.
100. Brewster, born 27 September, 1858, died at Greenport, N. Y., in 1929, married in 1882 to Mary Eloise Fordham.

69. George Philip Gildersleeve, son of John and Elizabeth(Ketcham) Gildersleeve, was born 12 February, 1832 and died 22 January, 1907; married at Manorville, New York 29 January, 1852 to Phebe Ellen Kent, born at Manorville 28 January, 1831, died at Northport, 26 August, 1923, daughter of James B. and Elizabeth (Raynor) Kent. Issue:

101. Sarah Annie, born 26 September, 1855, died in 1934, married 1, James Dey and 2, F. Robinson of Northport, N. Y.
102. Selah Clinton, born 17 July, 1859, died 28 July, 1918, married Alice Sammis. Ice dealer of Brooklyn, New York.
103. George Webster, born 13 August, 1863, died 1 February, 1941, married E. Dennick; resident of Elizabeth, N. J.
104. Louis E., born in May, 1870, died in January, 1935; married Mary Scudder. Residents of Elizabeth, New Jersey.
105. Nettie May, born 2 December, 1874, married Royal Sammis of Huntington, New York; ten children.

NOTES

Other than the references given in the previous NOTES, we add Gildersleeves of Gildersleeve, Connecticut, published by Prof. Wil-

lard H. Gildersleeve in 1914, which discusses in considerable detail the descendants of Obadiah and Mary (Dingee) Gildersleeve. Otherwise the information is taken from the transcript of Prof. Gildersleeve's MSS as sent to us in communications dated 12 March, 1948, and prior to that date. Other bibliography on the family is given in the Catalogue of American Genealogies in the Long Island Historical Society, under the name.

THE GILDERSLEEVE-WILLIAMS CONNECTION

On 24 May, 1698 John Williams of Hempstead, son of Moyles and Ann Williams of that place, made his will. He named his wife Mary, his children John and Moyles, but no other heirs in the line of descent. This will is of interest in the present connection as the executor was his wife, his brother and his cousin Thomas Gildersleeve, (undoubtedly the son of Richard and Dorcas Gildersleeve), and his brother-in-law Benjamin Thurston. The witnesses were Nathaniel Pearsall (a half-uncle), John Searing and Timothy Halstead (an uncle).

The possible relationship of Thomas Gildersleeve to the Williams family is discussed under MOYLES WILLIAMS, which see. We hesitate to state as unqualifiedly as has been given in some records, that Dorcas, wife of Richard Gildersleeve, was a daughter of Moyles and Ann Williams. It is a plausible suggestion, but the alleged connection needs to be buttressed by more evidence than appears to be available at the present time.

Richard Gildersleeve was the son of

12 & 13. RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE 3,808, 8,032
m.

He was born in 1601 and probably in county Suffolk, England.

The baptismal record has not been reported.*

Richard Gildersleeve, yeoman and puritan, emigrated from England shortly before 1635 and came to the North American colonies. He was among the first settlers in Watertown, Massachusetts in 1635, but did not remain there long because of differences of opinion with the leading members of the theocracy at that place. In the fall of that year, therefore, he removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut with his family.

He was destined to stay in Wethersfield approximately five years. On 10 September, 1636 it appears that he was an established resident of that place when he, with Mr. John Plum(b) and the constable, was ordered to participate in a survey and inventory of the estate of John Oldham, recently deceased. On 27 October, 1639 Andrew Warde and Richard Gildersly, so called, brought into court the inventory of John Bradish. Belatedly, it would seem, he received a definitive homestead in Wethersfield, 10 March, 1640. This consisted of a house and three acres of land bounded by High street on the east; John Plumb's lot on the west; William Swayne's property on the south and the land of George Hubbard on the north.This homestead was very near the fort on the great bend of the Connecticut river, which is now called (as the river has changed its course) Wethersfield Cove.

Despite the fact that he secured these lands at Wethersfield, Richard Gildersleeve's independent, somewhat tempestuous character created issues in the community between himself and other townsmen. Probably as a result, he made a trip through the forests to New Haven in the early part of 1639, to visit and appraise the new colony planted there, and to see if it would prove to be the final settlement that he sought. He was considered as a potential planter in the New Haven colony,for

---

*We are informed that a prominent professional genealogist has record of the baptism of a Richard Gildersleeve in Suffolk, which may be that of the present Richard Gildersleeve. Because of the lack of specific identification as provided by supplemental proof, and also because of the fee asked by this genealogist, members of the Gildersleeve family have refused to purchase this information.

all of the free planters of New Haven, including him, assembled together 4 June, 1639 in a large barn belonging to Robert Newman at that place "in a general meeting to consult about the nomination of persons----fittest for the foundation work of a church, which was intended to be gathered in Quinnipieck" (New Haven). However, he was not yet ready to remove; perhaps the foundation of the proposed church was not to his liking.

Two sets of circumstances seem to have influenced Richard Gildersleeve in his final decision to remove. The one was that a bitter quarrel had arisen between factions within the church at Wethersfield, and all parties at variance agreed that a physical separation would be wise. It is presumed that he was a member of one of these factions. The other motivation was a litigation between Jacob Waterhouse and himself, wherein he lost his temper in the court and was punished therefor. He had bought a hog from Waterhouse, but refused to pay for it until Waterhouse paid a debt which he owed to Gildersleeve, amounting to fourteen pounds eighteen shillings nine pence. The parties at issue brought cross suits; Gildersleeve won on the case, but Waterhouse scored heavy damages because of Gildersleeve's outspoken and caustic criticisms of the Court. Evidently Gildersleeve had threatened to resolve the issues forcibly on his own terms, for the Court placed him under bond on 11 June, 1640 for his good behavior. Eventually he apologized and the fines were remitted.

During the summer of 1640 the Rev. John Davenport of New Haven journeyed to Wethersfield in an endeavor to heal the serious breach existing between the group at odds on religious matters. His advice was a reinforcement to opinion already current----that one group of colonists should found a new plantation and one where they could worship in their own way. This advice probably included the suggested that the settlement take place at Rippowams (Stamford). Undoubtedly as a consequence of these discussions, Stamford was sold for thirty-three pounds to a party of adventurers, of which Richard Gildersleeve was a member. In the light of this we now see that whatever considerations had prompted him to inspect New Haven, he had decided not to remove thence. Gildersleeve sold his property at Wethersfield to John Talcott of Hartford, who conveyed it to Charles Taintor in an exchange of lands, and in the next year Richard Gildersleeve had already gone from Wethersfield.

The first installment of the purchase price for the land on the site of Stamford was a hundred bushels of corn, and it was paid by thirty men to the New Haven Colony. Richard Gildersleeve paid four bushels for his share, which was thirteen acres of land; and here he built a new home in the wilderness. With Robert Bates he was appointed as fenceviewer at Stamford, 1 April, 1642. He and Captain John Underhill were elected deputies to the New Haven Court 3 April, 1643, and two days later Mr. Gildersleeve moved that Magistrates be appointed at Stamford, so that that settlement could adjudicate its local court matters. However, the New Haven Court was slow in responding to this motion; and as a consequence, the new settlers of Stamford complained that they had no liberties in terms of representative justice as New Haven men made the laws. A discontented faction arose again, which included Mr. Gildersleeve; and again the dissatisfied began to look for other places to which to remove.

At this time a group of adventurers proposed to establish a permanent settlement on the western central plains of Long Island, to be called Hempstead. This endeavor followed upon a previously abortive attempt of other Englishmen to settle there. What understanding with the Dutch of the New Netherlands these adventurers had we do not know; but Richard Gildersleeve became one of the fifty original proprietors of the new Hempstead. He was one of the first settlers subsequent to the sale of land by the Indians to the Rev, Robert Fordham and John Carman, 13 December, 1643. In records relating to the administration of Director General Willem Kieft of the New Netherlands it is stated that in April of 1644 seven savages were arrested at Hempstead "where an English clergyman, Mr. Fordham, was governor", on charges of slaughtering two or three pigs, although it was afterwards proved that some of the English had done the killing themselves. It is assumed that Richard Gildersleeve was then a resident of Hempstead.

The fifty proprietors selected a town spot at the southern edge of the Hempstead plains, where two streams made an angle in flowing southward from the Plains towards East Rockaway.*

*Frank A. Culver in The Nassau Dailey Review and Nassau Daily Star for 6 March, 1937 states that John D. Fish located the town spot of two acres along the easterly side of Main street between Front and Fulton streets surrounded by a wooden stockade. One stream ran from the north and one from the northeast and they joined below the town center to form

The settlers evidently found more satisfaction under Dutch administration than they had under the English theocracy of the mainland, for the town had stabilized sufficiently in 1647 to have its own magistrates. In that year Richard Gildersleeve, John Seaman and John Hicks** were commissioned magistrates by Director General Stuyvesant. At last Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, now Magistrate, had gotten himself elevated to the judicial bench; and it must have seemed a truly compensatory satisfaction after his experiences with the magistracy in New England. Mr. Richard Gildersleeve won the respect of his townsmen and was frequently appointed deputy to represent the settlement to the Dutch government at New Amsterdam.

Relationships between the Indians and the new village were critical in the years immediately following the settlement;& consequently we find that on 6 February 1652, Mr. Robert Coe, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve and Daniel Whitehead made representations to the Director General and Council at New Amsterdam that they had inadequate protection from Indian depredations. However, Stuyvesant's resources had their limitations, and he informed the colonists that they should move closer to Manhattan. As a consequence Mr. Coe, the Rev. John Moore with some others removed to the settlement of Middelburgh, now to be known as Newtown; and for a time Mr. Richard Gildersleeve was at Newtown also. In the latter place he built still another homestead, and evidently established his son Richard in it. These lands in Newtown were to be held without rent or tax for ten years, at the end of which term a tenth of the produce of each settler was to be paid yearly to the Dutch government. Mr. Gildersleeve served in this settlement as a magistrate also, and in right of this sat on the higher Court in New Amsterdam, which consisted of the Director General and his council. There is good reason to believe that Mr. Gildersleeve knew the Director General quite well, and that the two men held each other in mutual respect.

---

the Rockaway river. The stream from the east traversed an irregular course through the new village and both streams widened a little at places to form little ponds or watering places for horses and cattle.

**All of whom are ancestors of the writer.

Nevertheless the settlers of Hempstead and Newtown placed their chips on more than one number on the table. The Dutch had shown little disposition to extend their military protection beyond a narrow area surrounding New Amsterdam, and on this account the English considered that the Dutch were too weak to provide very strong guarantees of protection. Therefore, despite the past history of their differences with New England, the Christians of the community were constrained to unite with their Christian adversaries before the Paynim; and Hempstead went to Boston. A proposition was drawn up in Hempstead and signed by Richard Gildersleeve and Alexander Knowles; it was taken by the signatories to Boston in 1653. In this document they asked (1) whether Hempstead could observe the Dutch laws without blame; (2) what measures should they take for their own safety against the Indians; (3) for powder and shot, and corn and other victuals; and (most important)(4) when might they obtain twenty soldiers with a commander to assist them. It also inquired if they were to "fall off from the Dutch" and if so, what kind of protection they would have.

On 18 May, 1653 the Council at Boston decided on war against the Dutch, but as the resources of the Colony were feeble, they appealed to England. Accordingly the Lord Protector on 17 February, 1654 sent four ships and two hundred sailors under orders to join New England in taking New Netherlands; but a peace was concluded between the mother countries before the expedition against New Amsterdam could develop. As a consequence Hempstead did not obtain the relief it sought, although luckily the town escaped being participant in the difficulties which followed.

From Christmas of 1654 to July, 1655, Stuyvesant was in the Barbados; and on 6 September, 1655 he was absent again on an expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware river. On that date, one thousand nine hundred Indians of the Hudson river valley went on the warpath and several hundred landed on Manhattan Island, although they did not attack Fort Amsterdam. They sacked Hoboken and Jersey city. Richard Gildersleeve was elected magistrate during these troubled times for both Newtown and Hempstead in 1652, 1653, 1654 and 1655. Sobered and made cautious by these events, the townsmen of Hempstead started to strengthen their titles to lands bought of the Indians, and to assure if possible, not only the peaceful possession of such lands, but reasonably amicable relations with the Indians. The settlers bargained for and obtained confirm-

atory deeds for the town lands from the Indian sachems concerned. Relations between the Indians and the whites were definitely improved as a consequence. The purchasers bought in at the rate of a shilling per acre; and Richard Gildersleeve was the first on the list, giving two pounds ten shillings (equivalent to fifty acres). Apparently encouraged and assured by these renewals of the covenant, so to speak, the senior Richard Gildersleeve removed back to Hempstead, & this time permanently. Now in his middle age, he was undoubtedly glad to settle down with some assurance that he was truly home.

He was sergeant of the train band (the town's military company) in 1656; and in the same year he presided again as magistrate.

In the next year (1657), as a result of continued Indian demands for further compensation for title to their property, Mr. Gildersleeve and other magistrates negotiated for a treaty with the Indians, to settle for once and for all the ownership of Hempstead lands by a "final" payment to all of the Indians who could conceivably be concerned. In the meantime Wyandance (Wyandanch), sachem of the Montauks, had forced the local Indian tribe indigenous to the town of Hempstead to acknowledge his sovereignty by conquest as head Sachem. Thereupon magistrate Richard Gildersleeve with John Hicks and other responsible townsmen sent for Wyandance to come to Hempstead to a council fire with them, to sign the treaty and to secure Hempstead lands by the signature of the now highest ranking Indian on Long Island. It is stated that the Gildersleeve homestead, west of the stockade and near Burley pond, was the center of negotiations with the Indians. Final arrangements were accomplished in May, 1658, to get all of the Indians concerned together for their final payment at Mr. Gildersleeve's house; and with the help of Mrs. Gildersleeve and others, to entertain them there at the expense of the town while they bargained over terms. Mrs. Gildersleeve testified later that the Indians were at her house and that she saw them paid in wampum, coats, hatchets, knives, powder, shirts and two large kettles, one of which had belonged to the Gildersleeves and one to Mr. Jackson. The Indians signed the quitclaim 11 May, 1658, acknowledging that they had received payment in full for the Hempstead lands, "from sea to sea".

The determination of the extent of the town lands next gave

the Dutch government at New Amsterdam an opportunity to reconsider the assessment rates for Hempstead. Mr. Gildersleeve was chosen to represent the town in 1658, in a discussion of the tax rates with the Director General. On 10 July of that year he got Stuyvesant to accept one hundred schepels of wheat as the tax for the town, to be raised annually.

In the same year occurs two incidents which define Mr.Gildersleeve's all too human temperament. First, he persecuted one Hodgson, a Quaker (see NOTES following). Like his New England neighbors, with whom he could dispute violently, he was by the same corollary, intolerant of Christians who followed a different recipe for the attainment of salvation.But it was not only at Quakers that Mr. Gildersleeve could hurl his stringencies and pronouncements; he had also at his fellow magistrates on occasion. Mr. John Hicks could transmit a letter to the Director General on 23 February, 1661, stating that some of the townsmen did not consider Mr. Gildersleeve a fit man for the magistracy. His paternalistic approach had made enemies. However, Stuyvesant does not seem to have been impressed by Mr. Hicks (who had a divorce in his background---even though Stuyvesant had granted it to him). He appointed Mr. Gildersleeve magistrate again in the place of Mr. Robert Ashman, who refused the appointment as not being qualified. It is not unlikely that Stuyvesant recognized in the doughty Gildersleeve a kindred spirit------a paternalistic, severe and Godly man who kept his townspeople in line, and who routed man and the Devil with caustic and invective enthusiasm.

Not only did it appear that the Quakers and the Indians were contrived to test the Gildersleeve patience; it is reported that a fire endangered the settlement in 1658,presumably after the spring meeting with the Indians. The thatched homes of the settlement were grave hazards, but the town appears to have been saved. We may not doubt, however, that Mr. and Mrs. Gildersleeve spent many anxious moments in concern for their homestead, at least the fourth one they had erected.

In 1659 the town spot of Hempstead had "cross streets leading to ye fields to ye North side of Hemsteede" with corner houses and division fences. In 1664 Mr. Gildersleeve had the corner house on the west, with the homestead of Thomas Hicks on the north.

On 1 June, 1662 the magistrates and townsmen ordered three

watering places at the town spot to be cleared. The clearing of the pond opposite the meeting house was to be under the charge of Mr. Hicks as overseer, who was to appoint a company of men for every day needed in the work. After the pond was cleared it was ordered that the one at the east end of the town (which was on the same stream) should be cleared jointly with the other at the west end at such time as the weather and time would permit. The west one was Burley Pond, on which most of Mr. Gildersleeve's homestead fronted, to which the stockaded fort extended. The old meeting house and the stockades protecting it were eventually bought at auction by Richard Gildersleeve junior.*

In 1662 the extension of English sovereignty to the town of Hempstead was foreshadowed by the advent of John Youngs, emissary from the Connecticut Colony, a political agent. Youngs informed the town fathers that the English towns hitherto under Dutch rule were now to consider themselves as part of the Connecticut Colony. The ensuing predicament that the magistrates and villagers found themselves in (they remembered the outcome of their discussions with Boston) was in no way made easier by the violent reactions of the Dutch Director General. Stuyvesant, outraged, demanded of Mr. Gildersleeve and the other Hempstead magistrates that they appear before him to explain what Youngs' business was. Youngs' letter of authority from the Connecticut Colony was handed over to Stuyvesant; the latter then wrote a strong letter of protest to Connecticut, inveighing against this violation of Dutch sovereignty. The testy, stump-legged Director General then sent a brief to the town of Hempstead, warning them against receiving any further English claims, and commanded them to seize any other political agent that the Connecticut Colony might send on similar business, and remand him to Stuyvesant. Mr. Gildersleeve and the other magistrates, mindful of the Director General's orders (and Mr. Gildersleeve, at least, seems to have been somewhat favorably disposed towards Stuyvesant) established new regulations in concert with Captain John Seaman and Lieut. Edward Titus, which were intended to

---

*In 1914, Miss Emma Jerome, descended in the ninth generation from Richard Gildersleeve, lived on part of the old homestead near the corner of Franklin and Fulton streets, the old Jamaica and Brooklyn highway. She described the orchard of her grandfather, Dr. George P. Gildersleeve, as extending on the west side of the old Burley pond, then filled in, on Fulton street.

establish an adequate militia under the Dutch sovereignty. In turn this provoked a reaction from those more strongly sympathetic to the Connecticut Colony; and in November, 1663, a party of one hundred men on foot and horseback called on the magistrates and people of that town not to pay taxes and tenths to the Dutch government. Mr. Gildersleeve was ejected from office, and new officers were appointed for the town who were favorable to the English sovereignty.*

However that may be, in these troubled times of transition from Dutch to English sovereignty, Mr. Gildersleeve had his supporters, for it is recorded that on 12 May, 1664 John Hicks and Richard Gildersleeve were appointed commissioners for Hempstead; and their appointments were confirmed by the government at Hartford. As the responsibilities devolving on this office were very considerably those which Mr. Gildersleeve had enjoyed as magistrate, it is evident that the insurrection of 1662 represented the work of extremists. The townspeople further vindicated the now aging disciplinarian and appointed him constable, then an office with wider powers than it now has. He served Hempstead also as town agent and attorney; was their representative in difficulties which the town had with the English Governor Richard Nicholls; and in the disputes with the town of Oyster Bay. He was elected constable again in 1667. On 30 January, 1668/9 he was chosen town representative to act with other delegates in convention assembled at Jamaica, New York, to draft measures to be embodiedied in a petition to be placed before Governor Francis Lovelace. The petition related the economic grievances of the town (e. g., the price of corn, etc.), and on 10 February, 1669 the Governor responded with a modified interpretation of his policies.

On 8 June, 1669 Governor Lovelace advised Hempstead to bring proofs relating to the boundary issues in dispute between the towns of Hempstead and Oyster Bay (with particular reference to the lands of Matinecock). Among other things it was required that Hempstead prove that (1) Tackapousha (the Indian chief) had had title to Matinecock; (2) that he had sold Matinecock to Hempstead; (3) the amount of the purchase price, if any; and (4) what rights by conquest, the Sachem of the Montauk Indians (Wyandance) had to dispose of any of the foregoing lands to Hempstead. Mr. Gildersleeve and Mr. Hicks both

---

*From MSS of the late James Riker (Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve).

swore to the fact that the Montauk Sachem had become overlord of the Hempstead Indians by right of conquest, and that Tackapousha represented the Matinecock Indians. Mr. Gildersleeve testified further that they had paid the Indians in full, as was proved by the Indian treaty of 1657 ; that moreover a quitclaim was signed by the Indian chiefs 11 May, 1658; and that Wiancombone, Sachem of the Montauks and son of Wyandance, subscribed to the foregoing at a town meeting at Hempstead, 14 February, 1660. Mr. Gildersleeve argued the facts before the Court of Assizes on repeated occasions, to protect the landed interests of his fellow neighbors. Not until after his death did the townsmen in their meetings ever vote to pay tribute to appease the Indians or to curry favor with a Governor. The Indians complained again on 5 August, 1675 that they had not been paid for lands at "Mericock", and Mr. Gildersleeve was again asked to make representations and a defense, this time before Governor Andros. He was ordered by the Governor to appear before the latter and his Council 23 June, 1677, to testify as to Hempstead's boundaries and their established titles. In all of his appearances Mr. Gildersleeve was the successful protagonist for the rights of his townsmen, and it speaks much in the favor of this now aged but versatile pioneer that he was able to take on Governor, Indian and the Devil alike.

He was mentioned as old Mr. Gildersleeve in 1680, and passed to his forefathers in 1681.

No will or administration of record is found. He was buried probably at Hempstead, New York.

The name of his wife remains unknown. She was living, aged 76, in 1677, but probably died shortly afterwards.

Issue:

1. Richard, married Dorcas (Williams). See page 1,150.
2. Anna, born about 1627, presumably in England, died at Hempstead, New York in the late sixteen hundreds; married about 1646 to John Smith, nicknamed 'nan', born about 1626, died at Hempstead, New York in 1694 (Liber A, Deeds, p. 87, Jamaica, New York). After her death he married 2, Elizabeth (Wicks) Townsend. Issue of Anna and John Smith (SMITH 'NAN'):
    i. Jonathan, born about 1647, married Hannah. Issue:
        A. Thomas.
        B. Mary.

C. Ruth.
D. Hannah.
E. Jonathan ('black') of Merrick, New York.

ii. Hannah, born about 1650, married 1, about 1670/1, to John Smith 'rock' junior, who died in 1684; married 2, about 1686, John Marvin, son of Robert. Issue, by first husband (SMITH 'ROCK'):
A. Sarah, married William Pine.
B. Richard.
C. Timothy.
D. Mary.
Issue, by second husband (MARVIN):
E. Ruth, born 20 December, 1687, married Richard Townsend, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Wicks) Townsend.
F. Hannah, married (?Joseph) Whitman.
G. Jemima.
H. Robert.

iii. Miriam.

iv. Jeremiah, born about 1654, died in 1725 at Merrick, New York; married 1, about 1679, to Hannah Carman; married 2, Hannah; 3, Ann . Issue, but by which wife not reported:
A. Jeremiah, born 8 November, 1680.
B. Hannah, married Cornell.
C. Elizabeth, married Cornell.
D. Ruth, married Cornelius Wiltsee, born in 1691, died in 1755, son of Martin.
E. John.
F. Ann.
G. Richard.
H. Thomas.
I. James.

v. Daughter, born about 1666, married about 1686 to Samuel Denton, son of Samuel Denton, born in 1665, died in 1719. Issue (DENTON):
A. Samuel.
B. Ruth.
C. Martha, married Jonas Halstead
D. Mary.

vi. Elizabeth, born about 1671, died about 1706, married in 1699 to Richard Townsend.

3. Elizabeth, born in England about 1629, died in Flushing, New York, after 20 February, 1664; married at Hempstead, New York about 1647 to William Lawrence of Flushing, New York. Issue (LAWRENCE):

i. Elizabeth, married 1 February, 1672 to Thomas Ste-

phenson, who died at Newtown, New York 6 February, 1725 (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 13, page 118).

ii. William, who married in 1680 to Deborah Smith, daughter of Richard Smith ('bull') of Smithtown, New York.

iii. John, who died in 1714; married Elizabeth
Issue.

4. Samuel, born probably in England, and about 1631; in 1659 a town agent for Hempstead, New York; had three horses recorded to his name in 1665. No further record.

NOTES

The biography of the present Richard Gildersleeve is a condensed version of that appearing in Gildersleeve Pioneers, by Willard H. Gildersleeve, M. A. It is based very considerably on the extensive references to Richard Gildersleeve in volume I of The Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead as indexed; The Town Records of Newtown, New York; Riker, Annals of Newtown, New York; O'Callaghan's Register of New Netherland, p. 85; Connecticut Colonial Records, vol. I, pp. 3, 5, 40, 50 and 445; etc. In the latter, pp. 40 and 50, the following is found:

> (11 June, 1640) Richard Gildersly was convented before the Courte for casteing out pernitious speeches tending to the detriment and dishonor of the Commonwealth was fyned to pay to the Country forty shillings and was bowned to his good behavior in Recognizance of £20 to appeare at the next Generalle Courte to the wch he submitted himselfe.
>
> (April, 1641) Rich. Gyldersly his fyne of 40s is forborne until the Generall Court in September....

The reference to his treatment of Quakers is found quoted in The History of Long Island, by Benjamin Thompson, II, p. 11:

> At a Court holden at Hempstead ye 13th of April 1658 Present: Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Magistrate, Mr. John Hicks, Robert Forman, Richard Willets, Assistants.
>
> Whereas we judge by woful experience that of late a sect that hath taken such ill effect amongst us to ye seducting of ye inhabitants who by giving heed to seducing spirits under the notion of being inspired by ye Holy Spirit

> of God have drawn away with their error and misguided light those which together with us did worship God in Spirit and in Truth and now unto our grief do separate from us and unto the great dishonor of God and of ye violation of ye laws established and the Christian ardor with love, peace and concord that ought to be observed have profaned the Sabbath and neglected to join with us in the true worship and service of God as formerly they have done. Be it therefore ordered that no manner of person or persons whatsoever shall henceforth give any entertainment or any converse with those people who are called by the name of Quakers or shall lodge them in their houses. Only, they are permitted for one night's lodging in the Public and so depart quietly without dispute in the town and to the uttermost bounds thereof....

And from O'Callaghan's History of New Netherlands, vol. II, p.347:

> Richard Gildersleeve, a magistrate of Hempstead was one of the most prominent persecutors of the new sect. To hold the "garments of those who stoned the saints" was not glory enough for him. He pursued them with proclamations and inflicted on them and their friends, pains and penalties without end. Hodshone, whilst peacably (sic) walking in an orchard was seized and brought before this man, who committed him and then proceeded to the Manhattans to acquaint Stuyveseant (sic) with the fact. Returning in a short time with the Fiscaal and a guard of musketeers, they seized Hodshone's papers and Bible, then pinioned their prisoner, and thus kept him during the night and following day....

Further reference is made to this event in John Fiske's The Dutch and Quaker Colonie in America, I, p. 233; and Henry Onderdonk in his Quakers of Hempstead gives a better account:

> There lived in the village, Richard Gildersleeve, a Justice of the Peace with Stuyveseant's (sic) commission in his pocket. He had perhaps been notified to be on the alert to put a stop to such irregularities. Be that as it may, as soon as he was aware of the intended meeting, he issued a warrent (sic) to the constable to arrest the preacher. The officer arrived on the ground a little before the hour for meeting, and finding Hodgson "pacing the orchard alone in quiet meditation," he laid hold of him at once, and haled him to the magistrate, who left him a prisoner in his own house, while he (the justice) went to the Presbyterian Church (Mr. Denton's) for morning worship. But the wily Quaker outwitted the magistrate; for during his absence the prisoner by his

loud voice and energetic action (probably in preaching from a window), had collected a large crowd of listeners, "who staid and heard the truth declared."

Mr. Gildersleeve was thoroughly annoyed on his return home from worship to find that his dwelling had answered all the purposes of a Quaker chapel, and that his prisoner had had so favorable an opportunity to spread his doctrine. The situation is not without its humorous aspects. Mr. Gildersleeve instantly wrote a mittimus for the Quaker's removal to another house, for Hempstead did not have a jail at the time.

Hodgson says that there was another magistrate of Hempstead, Captain John Seaman, who disapproved of Mr. Gildersleeve's action; and the good Quaker also insisted that the more respectable inhabitants of the town concurred in that opinion. However, the outraged Richard Gildersleeve, "taking counsel of the ruder sort", as soon as he had committed Hodgson safely, galloped off in color and choler to New Amsterdam to make arrangements to deliver him to the Director General. Stuyvesant is said to have congratulated Gildersleeve on his efforts to stamp out the new heresy, and forthwith sent the Fiscal (sheriff) with others to arrest Hodgson in his name and immediately lodge him in jail in New Amsterdam.

In the Documentary History of the State of New York, edited by Berthold Fernow, vol. III, p. 496, appears evidence of the feeling that existed between Mr. Hicks and Mr. Gildersleeve:

(Letter of John Hicks to Director Stuyvesant concerning the Magistracy of Hempstead, and Stuyvesant's answer).

Right Honourable: Our town presented by nomination to your honor, 4 men; to confirm 2 of them for the present year, whereof Mr. Robert Ashman was one that your honor was pleased to confirm but he for the present refuseth to serve or act as magistrate and that for these reasons:----first, because he can neither write nor read; secondly that there is a report in our town that some of our town either by themselves as some other should inform your honor that Mr. Gildersleeve was no fit man for the place, the bearer here of Mr. Ashman can further inform your honor by word of mouth if your honor see cause to make any change of the confirmation be pleased if it standeth with your honor's well liking to inform the townwith a few lines under your hand. So with my humble respects to your honor

In loyal obedience, Yours,

JOHN HICKS

(Hempstead 23 Feb. 1661)

****

Whereas Mr Robert Ashman before us made complaint of his inabilities for the place of Magistracy because he could not write nor read that therefore he could do little help both in town magistracy, desiring therefore earnestly that we should free him of that office and to supply the town with a fitter man out of those that were formerly presented unto us by your nomination, but considering his unfitness and also the letter of the eldest magistrate Mr. Hicks sent to that purpose by the before mentioned Ashman. We have judged a more fitter way, better for the town generally to aid out of the nominate persons to wit, Mr. Richard Gildersleeve which many times to us and the town's content hath supplied the Magistracy in your town, being it a better more safer way in the magistracy and unequal as the equal number, so after my love, I rest

Your loving friend & governor
P. STUYVESEANT

(23 February, 1661)

It is not recorded how Mr. Gildersleeve felt about the attitude taken by Mr. Hicks.

ENGLISH RECORDS OF THE GILDERSLEEVE (GYLDENSLEEVE) FAMILIES

This unique surname has an obvious derivation, which Bardsley's Dictionary of English Surnames states means "sleeves braided with gold". It could, of course be ascribed to some individual who sported a jacket or doublet fitted with cloth of gold or cloth of a golden yellow color---perhaps in consequence of a fondness therefor. It is an East Anglian name, and the first record of an individual of the name is cited as having been that of a Roger Gyldensleve. He was a resident of county Norfolk, England in 1273. Blomefield's Norfolk (I, p. 540) in speaking of the chantry at Attleburgh founded in 1387 by Sir Robert de Mortimer, states that John Gildensleve was a fellow of the College of Holy Cross there in 1421. The next entries occur in the sixteenth century.

In Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut, by an editorial staff including William R. Cutter, A. M., at vol. III, p. 1207, there is discussed a derivation of the Gildersleeves from one Gervase 'Pagenel de Gyldersleve', cupbearer to Henry II, of noble connections. We are informed that this possible ancestry is

very much to be doubted, with which we agree.

It has been stated also that the first Richard Gildersleeve in the American colonies married a Joanna Appleton. Prof. Willard Harvey Gildersleeve in a communication to the writer stated

> Richard Gildersleete 1st marrying a Joanna Appleton seems to be false----a hoax perpetrated (by a genealogist).... This fairy story of Gildedsleeves of Paganel, Earl of Dudley and Joanna Appleton as wife of Richard 1st is found in Vol. 3 of Connecticut Genealogy, p. 1023, published 1911-2. It was garbled from a vulgate Latin rendition of the purchase by Richard Gildersleeve and John Borcham.... in 1635 of the Appleton Manor in Groton and Combs, County Suffolk, England, from Samuel Appleton and wife Judith; Thomas Gostlyn and wife Jane or Joanna and Stephen Keable and wife Marian....Anyway, Commonwealth Probates vol. II, 1652-3 Part III, p. 273 states that the will of Richard Gildersleeve of Groton, Suffolk, Dec. 12, 1652 (Brent, 368) was probated May 7, by wife's eldest son John Tillet....

The late Colonel Charles E. Banks noted that Richard Gildersleeve came, as he supposed, from Aldeburgh, county Suffolk, England, a coast town (Topographical Dictionary of English Emigrants to New England, edited by Elijah Ellsworth Brownell*). A Richard Gildersleeve of Aldeburgh, widower, married 18 April 1618 to Barbara Patrick, widow; and a William Gildersleeve wrote the will of George Fiske, cooper of Aldeburgh in 1585 (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 86, p. 246).

We take the following notes directly from communications to us from Prof. Gildersleeve:

> Blomefield and Parkins' History of Norfolk, quoting the pedigree of Symons from the Visitation of Norfolk (Collections of the Harleian Society, vol. 32, p. 25) for 1563, 1589 and 1613, states that William Symonds of Norwich, sixth son of Richard of Suffield, married Elizabeth daughter of Giles Gildersley of the city of Norwich and was living in 1613. The children were (in 1613) Robert, Joshua, Samuel (died without

---

This publication of the Banks index as edited by Mr. Brownell, without doubt of great service, must be used with caution. Colonel Banks never meant his index to be published; it was his private reference book, and many entries passing as statement of fact are only suppositions of the Colonel. Not a few of them are wrong.

issue); Nthaniel, Elizabeth and Hannah Symonds.

Norfolk Parish Register Society, Vol. IV, p. 17. 17 August, 1564: Robert Gildersleeve married Barbara Fairchild at Hedenham.

Calendar of Wills, 1444-1600, Ipswich, Suffolk, published by F. A. Crisp, include the following:

Thomas Gyldensleve of Olteley, 1544-1550, April Henry VIII: "to be buryede in the Churchyarde of Olteley---- Thomas Gyldensleve my eldest sonne----Elizabeth my wife."

Thome Gyldersleive of Holesley, 1550-1554.
Johnis Gildensleve of Aspall Stoneham, 1554-1557.
Robti Gildensleve of Mickfield, 1560-1564.
Robti Gildersleeve of Grundisburghe, 1569-1571.
Briani Gildersleeve of Glenham Manor, 1586-1587.

Henerye Gildersleeve of Mickfield, nuncupative will, uttered 11 November, 1599. He gave to his niece Alice Gildersleeve, money; mentions Edward Gildersleeve of Stoneham and appointed his brother James Gildersleeve executor.

Christene Gildersleeve of Mickfield, widow, 1600; to James Gildersleeve and to Susan his wife; to their 5 children £5 to be distributed one year after death of the testator; to Thomas Catchpole; to Christine Spinke a bed, etc., one table at Stannam (sic); to . Alvannad (sic) Spink £10 at day of her marriage or at ( ) yeare of her age. Gives to Margaret Gildersleeve, wife of John Gildersleeve, 10s. Gives to Ann Catchpole, dau. of Thomas Catchpole, furniture. ....To Geoffrey Gildersleeve 20s.

Marriage and License Bonds, 1613-1674, Ipswich Probate, co. Suffolk, England.

18 April, 1618. Richard Gildersleve, widower, and Barbara Patrick, widow, of Aldeburgh.
1 December, 1619. John Gildersleeve of Barsham, bachelor and Grace Gardiner, widow, of Crowfield.
3 April, 1628. Humphrey Gildersleeve of Kendlesham, widower and Elizabeth Carr of Codden-

ham at Rushmore. Surety: Ja. Carr.

1 December, 1630. Ann Gildersleeve of Hazelwood, widow and Thomas Willes widower, of Aldeburgh;at Hazelwood.

31 May, 1637. Thomas Gildersleeve of Hintlesham (?Pintlesham) widower, and Sarah Muskett of the same; St. Stephens.

23 November, 1637. Jeffrey Gildersleeve of Hoo, widower and Rachel Betts of Barking, single; at Barking.

12 December, 1637. Katherine Gildingsleeve of Bungay, late of Homersfield, single, and John Mills, widower; at Holy Trinity, Bungay.

25 July, 1638. Elizabeth Gildersleeve and George Brooke, both single, of Brightwell; at Willisham.

6 March, 1639. Anne Gildersleeve alias Pickering, and John Allen of Melton, at Melton.

( ) October, 1639. Peter Gildersleeve of Welton, widower and Marion Brande of Falkenham, widow.

20 February, 1640. Robert Gildersleeve and Rachael Spice,both single; of Bramford;at Westerfield.

In our own research we have uncovered the followng:

Proceedings of the Bury and West Suffolk Archaeological Institute, vol. I (1853), p. 287; extracts from the registers of Mellis in the diocese of Norwich.

1575. Margeratt, the wyfe of John Gildinsleve, was buryed the vi of April.

There are no Gildersleeves found in the Subsidy Returns of Suffolk in 1327. In the Subsidy Returns for 1524 there are six: Jeffery, John, Richard, Robert, Thomas and William, in different places. In The Ship Money Returns for the County of Suffolk, 1639-40, transcribed and edited by Vincent B. Redstone, 1904, the following are listed:

		£	s	d
Elmsett	Rich. Gildersleeve		4	0
Coddenham	John Gilgasleeve		14	0
Barham	Wid. Gildersleeve		10	1
Helmingham	Hen. Gildersleve		8	9
Walton	Phil. Gildersleve		19	2
Felixstow	Rich. Gildersleeve		14	6
Trimbley St. Martin	Jn Gildersleeve		7	5
Falkenham	Jn Gildersleeve (churchwarden)		12	6
Higham	Math. Gildersleeve		3	0

		£	s	d
Sproughton	Jn Gildersleve	1	5	0
Copdack	Richard Gildersleive		2-1/2	
Washbrook	Rich. Gilderseve		1	0

Parish Registers of Thorndon, Suffolk (Banks MSS).

Thomas Gildersleve married Julian Clodde 22 October, 1559
Nicholas Gildersleeve married Martha Flatte, widow, 10 December, 1587.
Richard Gildersleeve married Anna Swayne 17 October, 1591.

Thomas,	son of Thomas Gildersleve bp. 25 December, 1561
John,	son of Richard Gildersleve, bp. 8 July, 1563
Margaret,	dau. of Thomas Gyldersleve, bp. 25 Jan., 1567/8
Richard,	son of John Gildersleve, bp. 21 January, 1571/2
Ellen,	dau. of Thomas Gildersleve, bp. 22 Nov., 1573
Anna,	dau. of Thomas Gildersleve, bp. 30 Sep., 1576
Anna,	dau. of Nicholas Gildersleve, bp. 19 Jan.,1589

W. P. W. Phillimore, Parish Register Series: Norfolk Marriages

Topcroft, Norfolk

Married: Robert Gyldingsleve and Christian Ellis, 2 October, 1569

The ancestry of Richard Gildersleeve is unknown.

GOLDHATCH

13. ALICE (GOLDHATCH) TRYTTON 8,069
m. RALPH DAYTON

She was born in 1586 at or near Ashford, Kent, England.

She was baptised in the parish church of St. Mary the Virgin at Ashford, 24 September, 1587.

Alice Goldhatch married in the same church, 14 April, 1607 to Daniel Trytton , for her first husband, son of Daniel and Elizabeth ( ) Trytton of Ashford, householders there. Daniel Trytton junior died shortly before 1 March, 1614/5 as his widow Alice rendered accounting of the estate on that date.

On 16 June, 1617 she married second, Ralph Dayton, sometimes called Drayton, of Ashford. With her second husband and their children she removed to Easthampton, New York, where she resided the rest of her life. She died at Easthampton, New York before 1656. She was probably buried at Easthampton.

No will or administration of her effects is found. For further reference to descendants by her second husband, see DAYTON, No. 8,068.

Issue (by first husband, Daniel Trytton) (TRYTTON):

1. Benedicta, born at Ashford, Kent, 30 July, 1609 (parish registers), married 3 August, 1630 at Ashford to Thomas Stanley, son of John and Susan (Lancock) Stanley. They emigrated to the American colonies and appear in Hartford, Connecticut about 1634-1635. He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, but removed to Hadley in 1659. He died 30 June, 1663 and was buried the next day. His widow married 2, Gregory Wolterton of Hartford as his second wife. She died in January, 1664/5. Issue by her first husband (STANLEY):
    i. Thomas, born 18 September, 1631, baptised 29 March, 1632.
    ii. Mary, baptised 2 February, 1633/4, died 13 September, 1688; married about 1650 to John, son of John Porter of Windsor.
    iii. Sarah, married John, son of William Wadsworth of Farmington, Connecticut.

iv. Nathaniel, born about 1638, died 14 November, 1712, married 2 June, 1659, Sarah, daughter of James Boosey.

v. Hannah, who died 18 December, 1708. She married about 1659 to Samuel Porter, son of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut. She was an ancestress of President Grover Cleveland.

2. Rose, born in 1611. No further record.

NOTES

We are indebted to the English genealogical research conducted by Ernest Flagg, as published by him in his Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England; the foregoing was augmented and confirmed in A Dayton Genealogy and Biography, by Edson C. Dayton. The Dayton-Fessenden Genealogy by Laura Tomlinson Fessenden has been disposed of under DAYTON (vol. II, pp. 891-892). In Coxe and Connected Families by Douglas Merritt, he makes Thomas Stanley to have married "Bennet Shepard, daughter of John Shepard and Rebecca Wallet". This statement is one of those that confounds the faithful and astounds the expert; which, we believe, is sufficient characterization.

The account of Alice (Goldhatch) Trytton as widow of Daniel Trytton, reported 1 March, 1614/5, came to £27/12/0, less expenses which were £10/8/10, leaving a net of £17/3/2.

Joseph Herbert Tritton in 1907 published Tritton: the Place and the Family, which discusses the descent of an English family of Trytton or Tritton of Ashford and other places in Kent. While it does not connect to the present Daniel Trytton, there can be no question that it is closely collateral.

Alice (Goldhatch) Trytton was the daughter of

14. ROBERT GOLDHATCH 16,138
m. BENEDICTA (or BENNET) MEADE

He was born about 1555, and presumably in Kent.

His baptismal record is not found.

He first appears in Ashford, Kent, when he is recorded on the

parish registers as marrying 18 May, 1579 to Maryan Hame, so-called. This wife evidently did not live long. He married second, in the same church, 16 April 1585 to Benedicta or Bennet Meade, also called Meede. He appears to have been a resident of Ashford all of his life.

His will, dated 10 January, 1598/9, was proved 19 July, 1600. He died therefore about the turn of the century.

Issue (by second wife):

1. Richard, mentioned in the will of his father.
2. William, mentioned in the will of his father.
3. Alice, who married 1, Daniel Trytton and 2, Ralph Dayton. See page 1,159.
4. Robert, called the youngest son in the will.

NOTES

See Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, by Ernest Flagg, p. 299. He gives the reference to the will as Arch. Cant., vol. 51, fol. 426.

After the death of her husband Robert Goldhatch the widow Bennet married second, 14 May, 1601 to Hugh Trytton of Ashford. He was a shoemaker, and his will, dated 3 November, 1619, was proved 15 December, 1620. Hugh Trytton died 26 November, 1619 and his wife Bennet died 1 December, 1638. They were probably buried at Ashford, Kent.

Mr. John I. Coddington of Arlington, Virginia has kindly shown us an abstract of the will of Thomas Goldhacche of Ashford, dated 28 October, 1521, proved 16 January, 1521/2. This man may well be an ancestor of the present Robert Goldhatch, although at this writing the connection is not established. We quote:

> The last will of Thomas Goldhacche of Esshetisford (Ashford), co. Kent. To be buried in the churchyard of Our Blessed Lady of Esshetisford. To the high altar there, 8d. To Our Lady light, 4d. To Johane my daughter when she shall come of lawful age, 20s., and a coverlet. To John my son a brazen pot. Residue to Johane my wife, and I do appoint her executrix of this my will, with Thomas Lynser of Eshetysford Overseer. My feofees immediately after my decease shall suffer Johane my wife to take the issues and profits of all my lands in Eshtysford till John and Rob-

ert my sons are 22, keeping reparations without "strepe or wast" and then one moiety of the said lands shall remain to John my son and his heirs, he paying to Johane his mother yearly for her life, 5s.; and the other moiety to Robert my son and to his issue, he paying also to his mother 5s. yearly for her life. If either of my said sons die before he is 22, his part to remain to his brother, paying to the said Johane his mother his part that so dieth. And if both my said sons die without issue, the land to remain to Johane my daughter at her age of 20, she paying to her mother the said 10s. If she die without issue, my feoffees to suffer my said wife to take the profits, and after her decease to sell all to the best price they can, and of the money coming, one half to a priest to sing for my soul in the church of Eshtysford as long as it will last; and the other half of the money to be bestowed in mending of foul ways within the said parish at their discretion and for the wealth of my soul and all Christian souls.

Witnesses: Robert Godson, Michael Sparling of Eshtysford, Richard Robert, of Grete Chert, John Mathew of Kyngsnoth.

(Archdeaconry Court of Canterbury, Register 15-26)

Goldhatch is perhaps the equivalent of Goldhake. In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, wills are filed for Jane Goldhake, widow, of Higham, Kent in 1624, and also for John Goldhake, yeoman, of the same place. It is reported that the name appears also as Goldwyche; it is perhaps derived from gold-axe or gold-hatche(t).

The ancestry of Robert Goldhatch is indeterminate.

G R E E N H I L L

11. REBECCA ( ) GREENHILL 1,317
m. JEREMY ADAMS

She was born probably about 1610, and perhaps in Kent, England.

Her maiden name is unknown.

She married 1, in England to Samuel Greenhill, with whom in 1634 she came to New England. At the time of his emigration Samuel Greenhill is reported to have come from Staplehurst in Kent; and his wife is supposed to have come from that vicinity. Shortly after his arrival at Hartford, Connecticut he died. The widow Rebecca married second, about 1635 and before 1637 to Jeremy Adams of Hartford.

She died as early as 1678, and was probably buried at Hartford.

For connections and descendants by Jeremy Adams, see JEREMY ADAMS, No. 1,316.

Issue, by first husband (GREENHILL):

1. Rebecca, born in England probably about 1632, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, 22 December, 1689. She married John Shepard, son of Edward and Violet ( )Shepard of Cambridge, Massachusetts. John Shepard was a freeman of the latter place 22 May, 1650; removed to Hartford, Connecticut after the birth of his son Thomas in 1666. He married Rebecca Greenhill 1 October, 1649, and died 12 June, 1707. Issue (SHEPARD):
   i. Rebecca, born in 1650.
   ii. John, born 22 January, 1653, married Hannah Peck, daughter of Paul Peck for his first wife; married 2, Mary (Benton), widow of Jonathan Bigelow.
   iii. Sarah, born 5 March, 1656, married Benajah Stone of Guilford, Connecticut.
   iv. Violet, married 10 August, 1678, John Stedman.
   v. Elizabeth, born in 1660, baptised 29 July, 1660, married in 1680, William Goodwin, son of William and Susannah Goodwin.
   vi. Edward, born 31 July, 1662, died 9 September, 1711, mar-

ried 14 April, 1687 to Abigail Savage, daughter of John and Elizabeth Savage.

vii. Samuel, born in 1664, baptised 3 July, 1664. Without issue.

viii. Thomas, born 12 November, 1666, married 1, 5 September, 1695, Susannah Scott; 2, 12 October, 1710, Jane (Stebbins) North, widow of John North.

ix. Deborah, married 4 February, 1692, Jacob White, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth White.

x. Abigail, married 6 August, 1691, Thomas Butler, son of Jonathan Butler of Hartford, Connecticut.

xi. Hannah, married 1 December, 1692, Thomas Ensign of Hartford.

2. Thomas, baptised 20 January, 1632/3 at Staplehurst, Kent; betrothed to Sarah Frewen; died unmarried in Hartford, Connecticut in 1653. His will, dated 16 July, 1653, mentions his brother John Shepard and Rebecca his wife, his mother Rebecca Adams and her children; and constituted Mr.William Goodwin and Edward Stebbing executors. On 2 March, 1653/4 Jeremy Adams, his step-father, objected to the sale of land by the executors, but the court adjudged the sale proper

NOTES

Ernest Flagg quotes the following in his Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, page 20:

> Elizabeth Bacon about seaventy one yeares testifyeth that I come over ffrom old Engelande in a ship with Samuell Greenhill and his wife in the yeare one Thousand sixe Hundred and Thirty and f foure, and wee arrived in New Englande some time in Maye 34: I allso doe well remember thatt her son Thomas Grenehill and my son Timothy Stanley was of the same age and they did boath suck when they weare one ship boarde. And ffurder I doe testifye thattmy son Timothy was borne in Janewary was a twelve month before wee came oute of Englande, w'ch was in Janewary one Thousande six hundred thirty and two. And allso I doe well remember that Samuell Greenhill was reputed by those thatt weare well aquainted with him in the ship a man of a considerable estate and was accordingly entertayned in the ship with Mr. Willard and Mr. Pantrey, and Mr. Crayffoote and oathers of good account. Allso, the age of my son Timothy is sett downe in a Booke of my husband Stanley's which may be seene if neede be, with the age of ye rest of my chilldren, and ffurder saith nott....

An abstract of the will of Thomas Greenhill, which defines the several relationships of this family, has been printed in Probate Records of the Hartford District, vol. I, p. 110. The court records for 3 January, 1655 show that

> The wife of Jeremy Addams Resigns her right to a parcel of meadow land in the little meadow that was Samuel Greenhill's, to be saved for the payment of debts. The sd Jeremie Addams did affirm and testifie that there was no need of selling more land, as the debts were all paid.

For the Shepard descendants, see The Descendants of Edward Shepard, Cambridge, Mass., by James Shepard, Naman Sheppard, A. E. B. Shepherd (reprinted from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for July, 1878). John and Rebecca Shepard were related in some manner to Gregory Wolterton of Cambridge, Mass., and Hartford, Connecticut. In Connecticut Colonial Records, vol. I, p. 360 the following appears:

> Receaved by me John Shepherd of my loving Vnkel Gregory Winterton (sic) Thirty four pounds wch he receaued of my Bro: Thomas Greenhill for lands I sold him for wch I made my Vnkel a letter of Attourney, I say receaued by me John Shepherd Augst 4, 1654

Gregory Wolterton's second wife was Benedicta (Trytton) Stanley of Hartford (see page 1,159). The relationship of the Wolterton family to John Shepherd has not been reported to us.

The Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1633 - 1884, edited by J. Hammond Trumbull, states at page 241 that the home lot of Samuel Greenhill at Hartford was on the west side of Main street, stretching from the highway on the bank of the Little river to the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow (Buckingham street).

Dr. Arthur Adams of Hartford, Connecticut, has endeavored for many years to determine the maiden name and parentage of Rebecca, wife first of Samuel Greenhill and second of Jeremy Adams. There was a family of Greenhill located in Cockfield, Sussex; Sussex Marriage Licenses in the Archdeaconry of Lewes (Sussex Record Society, vol. 1) show that on 20 October, 1641 Samuel Greenhill of that place, Clerk, took out a license to marry Mary Vicars of the same place, maiden; the sureties were the said Samuel Greenhill and Thomas Burkin of Lewes, locksmith of Cockfield.

GREENHILL
1,166

In The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent, vol. 7, appears the following with reference to Staplehurst, Kent:

> The village, or street of Staplehurst, is built on each side of the great road, at the 47th mile-stone from London, being the only part of this parish which can be called tolerably pleasant and dry, being situated on the side of a hill, from the knoll of which it continues to the bottom of it, having the church at the south end of it, and the parsonage-house just below it. The houses are mostly old-fashioned and large timbered; most of them shops, but there are three or four good modern built houses interspersed among them, which stand pleasantly on the hill, having a fine view over the Weald southward.

The ancestry of Rebecca ( ) Greenhill is unknown.

GROMBRIDGE

10. MARIE GROMBRIDGE 667
m. FRANCIS BUSHNELL
son of Francis Bushnell and Ferris Quynell.

She was born probably in Horsham, Sussex, in 1609.

Her baptismal record does not appear on the registers of Horsham, and it has not been found.

She emigrated with her husband in the ship The Planter, which set sail for New England in April, 1635; the shipping list gives her age as having been 26 at the time. She was undoubtedly resident with her husband in Saybrook, Connecticut, but predeceased him at an unknown date.

She married at Horsham, 27 June, 1631 to Francis Bushnell of Horsham. For their connections and descendants, see BUSHNELL, No. 666.

NOTES

The parish registers of Horsham have been published in volume 21 of the Publications of the Sussex Record Society. See also the references under BUSHNELL.

The Grombridge, Groombridge or Grumbridge family was a fairly extensive one in Horsham at this time. The older generation as recorded in the parish registers is personified by John Grumbridge, so called. He married the widow Alice Jupe in Horsham 30 July of 1570. Before this date neither party seems to have been of Horsham. This wife was buried 23 April, 1587, shortly after the birth of a child; and he is probably to be identified as the one of the name who married Joan Waler, another widow, 20 November, 1587. The children by the first wife were, from the registers:

1. John, baptised 14 March, 1573/4, perhaps died young.
2. Ann, baptised 8 September, 1576; no further record.
3. Mary, baptised 11 September, 1578/9; no further record.
4. John, baptised 10 March, 1581/2, not certainly identified.
5. William, baptised 22 November, 1584, buried 14 or 24 May, 1585.
6. Sarah, baptised 2 April, 1587, married 2 February, 1606-1607, John Saiers.

By second wife John Grumbridge had

7. Joane, baptised 3 November, 1588, married 2 May, 1613, Richard White of Horsham, son of Richard and Mary (Kiffin) White, who was baptised at Horsham, 21 March, 1581/2. He was churchwarden in 1615; surveyor in 1618 and 1623; named in the will of his brother Samuel in 1626, and compounded for knighthood about 1630. He was killed by a neighbor and buried at Horsham 30 July, 1641; his will, dated 3 August, 1637, was proved 12 November, 1641 (P. C. C. 142 Evelyn). Joane (Grumbridge) White was buried at Horsham 16 March, 1639/40. Issue (WHITE):
   - i. Richard, baptised 17 September, 1626, probably the one buried 27 December, 1651.
   - ii. Mary, buried at Horsham, 15 September, 1615.
   - iii. Elizabeth, baptised at Horsham, 19 January, 1616/7.
   - iv. Leah, baptised at Horsham 8 August, 1619.
   - v. Mary, baptised at Horsham, 6 May, 1621, married Francis Nash of Horsham, who was buried there 22 October, 1650. His will, dated 14 October, 1650, was proved 5 February, 1650/1.
   - vi. Rachel, baptised at Horsham, 14 April, 1624.

Contemporary with, but perhaps a little younger than John Grumbridge (the foregoing) is a Thomas Grombridge, who married at Horsham, Sussex, 10 September, 1587 to Anne or Agnes, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Jennings alias Emerye) (Lyntett) Ive, and who was baptised at Horsham, 2 December, 1563. Thomas Grombridge was buried at Horsham 29 October, 1619. Issue:

8. Anne or Agnes, baptised at Horsham, 28 October, 1588. She married at Horsham 17 May, 1612 to a Thomas Champion of Horsham. Their children were (CHAMPION):
   - i. Agnes, baptised 20 September, 1612 (1).
   - ii. Thomas, baptised 30 January, 1613/4.
   - iii. John, baptised in December, 1615.
   - iv. Richard, baptised 27 December, 1617.
   - v. Henry, baptised 15 July, 1620. Query: is this the founder of the Connecticut family?
   - vi. Elizabeth, baptised 15 July, 1620.
   - vii. Mary, baptised 25 March, 1622.
   - viii. William, baptised 14 February, 1623/4.
   - ix. Joane, baptised 11 January, 1626.
   - x. William, baptised 18 February, 1627/8.
   - xi. Rachel, baptised 14 December, 1629.
   - xii. Martha, baptised 21 February, 1631/2.

9. John, baptised 18 October, 1590, probably the one buried 1 May, 1621.
10. Thomas, baptised 14 February, 1592/3, married 6 May 1617 to Joan Stedman.
11. Henry, baptised 17 August, 1595, buried 7 October, 1595.
12. Margaret, baptised 2 January, 1596/7, married 24 June, 1622, Jeremy Turnis.
13. Richard, baptised 25 January, 1599, buried 24 March, 1599/1600.
14. Elizabeth, baptised 25 February, 1600/1, probably married 23 May, 1622, Peter Holiday.
15. Edward, baptised 15 August, 1603.
16. Mary, baptised 7 January, 1605/6, probably the one who married Peter Gosden, 10 September, 1629.

In the next generation there is recorded John Grombridge, who may have been the father of Marie (Grombridge) Bushnell. He may have been the son of John and Alice ( ) (Jupe) Grumbridge, and have been John the elder (it was not unusual to have two sons of the same name at the time); and therefore would have been baptised 14 March, 1573/4. He married at Horsham, 29 October, 1594, to Elizabeth Slater, who was baptised there 25 November, 1576, daughter of William Slater and his wife Agnes Hurst (who were married at Horsham 9 September, 1565). Their children were

17. Thomas, baptised 26 June, 1596, perhaps the one who had a wife Margaret and a son
    i. John, baptised 8 May, 1621.
18. William, baptised 27 December, 1599, identified as the one who had a wife named Elizabeth, and the following issue:
    i. Elizabeth, baptised 5 February, 1626/7.
    ii. Anne, baptised 5 April, 1629.
    iii. William, baptised 12 September, 1630.
    iv. John, baptised 28 October, 1632.
    v. Margaret, baptised 2 February, 1635.
19. John, baptised 28 March, 1602, identified as the one who married Katheryn Mills, 7 May, 1629. Their issue were:
    i. John, baptised 26 April, 1630.
    ii. Kathren, baptised 21 September, 1631.
    iii. William, baptised 19 February, 1632/3.
20. Matthew, baptised 20 January, 1603/4, married Mary Guble by a license dated 24 June, 1630 (Sussex Record Society, vol. 12, Sussex Marriage Licenses, Deaneries of Pagham and Tarring); she was called maiden, of Slindon. Issue:
    i. Mary, baptised 3 February, 1632/3.
    ii. Elizabeth, baptised 29 September, 1634.

21. Henry, baptised 20 January, 1603/4, married 4 February of 1629/30, Annes, Anne or Agnes Ellis. Their children included
    i. Ann, baptised 28 October, 1630.
    ii. Henry, baptised 18 December, 1632, took out a license to marry Joan Stening of Rudgweeke, 11 September, 1662.
    iii. Elizabeth, baptised 24 June, 1635.
22. Bridget, baptised 15 December, 1611.
23. James, baptised 19 November, 1615.
24. Elizabeth, baptised 3 January, 1618/9.
25. Richard, baptised 10 November, 1622

It will be observed that between the baptism of No. 21 Henry and that of No. 22 Bridget, there is a hiatus. The writer is of the present opinion that there were other children, perhaps baptised elsewhere, and that Marie or Mary, wife of Francis Bushnell, was probably one of them.

Vol. 5 of the Sussex Record Society publications contains the West Sussex Protestation Returns of 1641. Under Horsham the following are listed:

John Grombridge junior	James Grombridge (another)
William Grombridge	Thomas Grombridge
James Grombridge	Edward Grumbridge
John Grombridge senior	John Grumbridge
Richard Grombridge	Matthew Grombridge

John Grombridge senior, together with Richard and James Grombridge, were burgesses of Horsham in 1641.

The will of John Grombridge, the elder, yeoman, of Horsham, was proved in 1621, and was filed at 56 Dale in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. From this, if our construction is right, his son Richard may have been posthumous; or this may refer to another John Grombridge. The will should be examined.

The foregoing analysis includes, it is believed, most if not all of the Grombridge families of Horsham who were contemporary.

The ancestry of Marie Grombridge is indeterminate.

H A F F

6. EXPERIENCE HAFF 57
m. JOSHUA WICKS
son of Moses Wicks and Sarah (Blachley) Smith

She was born at Dicks (Dix) Hills, Huntington, New York 8 December, 1779.

The baptismal record is not reported. She was a member of the Presbyterian faith, and attended, for a time at least, the church at Smithtown, New York.

She was married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, 18 July, 1802 to Joshua Wicks; they lived in that part of the town of Islip represented by the present Bay Shore. After the death of her husband and in her later years she lived with her youngest son, Selah Wicks.

Experience (Haff) Wicks died at Bay Shore, New York 9 December, 1863, and was buried beside her husband in the Awixa avenue cemetery in the town of Islip. No will or administration is of record.

For further connections and descendants, see WICKES-WICKS, No. 56.

NOTES

The bible of the family was last reported in 1921 to be in possession of the late Perry S. Wicks of Bay Shore, New York; and it is from his transcript, reinforced by the gravestone inscriptions, that the foregoing dates are taken.

Experience (Haff) Wicks was remembered as "Grandma Peony." Very little is known of her character, except that (with the usual discount for the influence of affectionate memory) she was reputedly a person of good sense, amiability and domestic attainments. It is also stated that she was very fond of a joke and was quite strong-featured. She married her first cousin; their mothers were sisters.

For a discussion of the erroneous statement that the marriage record calls her Hubbs, see under WICKES-WICKS, and also the INTRODUCTION, volume I, pages 6 and 7.

Experience Haff was the daughter of

7. JAMES HAFF 114
m. FREELOVE BLACHLEY
daughter of Daniel Blachley and Prudence Weiser

He was born in Huntington, New York, after 20 February, 1759.*

Baptismal record for this James Haff is not proved.

He was an enlisted man in Col. Josiah Smith's regiment in the War of the American Revolution, and is supposed to have fought at the battle of Long Island. His brother Isaac also enlisted. However, in 1778 when the British had complete control, he took the oath of loyalty to the king and received a certificate attesting to the fact.

James Haff was recorded in 1790 and 1800 as a resident of Huntington, and was for a time at least a farmer in the Dix or Dicks Hills. He lived adjacent to Benjamin Blachley, his brother-in-law, and near Isaac and David Haff and Moses Blachley.

His life was destined to be short. He died 20 February, 1801 and is buried at Commack, New York. His widow Freelove, together with his brother Isaac, were granted the administration of the estate, 8 April, 1801 (Liber C, Administrations, Riverhead, New York, p. 16). The petition of administration is dated 28 April, 1809, file 488.

James Haff married about 1778 to Freelove Blachley, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Experience, married Joshua Wicks. See page 1,171.
2. Polly (Mary), born about 1781, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 18 July, 1802 to John Soper.

---

*Computation from the gravestone record establishes this as the time of his birth. He was evidently not, then, the Jacobus (James) Huff baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 6 August, 1758, unless there is an error in the gravestone inscription. It is more probable, however that the one baptised was the son of Jacobus and Sarah (Liscomb) Haff.

3. Hannah, born in 1782; died at Commack, New York, 3 January, 1869; married in the First Presbyterian church in Huntington, New York 2 January, 1806 to Selah Wicks, son of John and Eunice (Wicks) Wicks. See WICKES-WICKS.
4. Daniel, identified as the one of that name of Sayville, New York; married Experience Blachley, whose mother was called Sarah Wheeler by Simeon Wood in his A History of Hauppauge, Long Island, page 22. This would make her apparently the daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Wheeler) Blachley (see vol. I, p. 314). Issue:
   i. Daniel, stepfather of John Wood, county clerk of Suffolk county.

   Perhaps other children.
5. James, a resident of Patchogue, New York in 1821, who married Sarah Reeve, daughter of Silas Reeve of Moriches, New York. Issue, but not traced.

NOTES

In 1921 the writer visited Mrs. Josiah Preston Smith (Helen Imogene Wicks) and obtained from her information that Experience Haff was the daughter of ------ Haff by his wife Experience Blachley. This information, except for the incompatibility of chronology, would lead an investigator to examine closely the connections of Daniel Haff who married Experience Blachley. The information as to the parentage of Experience (Haff) Wicks was confirmed by the late Perry Smith Wicks of Bay Shore and by his cousin, Mrs. Henry Hand (Melissa Wicks), a daughter of James Wicks. In the latter instance it was disclosed that the name of the father of Experience Haff was James, as James Wicks was, according to family record, named for his maternal grandfather.

At the time the writer made his typewritten notes available in his first edition in 1922, he was under the impression that the connections of this Haff family were different than we state here. This was because of notes given to us by an amateur genealogist whose enthusiasm outran his judgment. It is evident, however, that James Haff married Freelove Blachley and that he was father of the six children listed here-----as indicated by family record, census records and the administration papers of the estate on file at Riverhead, New York.

An unacknowledged deed made by Daniel Haff (supra) to John Carll, of the town of Huntington, New York, dated 18 June, 1818, and recorded 20 September 1909 (!) in Liber 4 of Unacknowledged Deeds, Riverhead, New York, p. 497, shows that Daniel Haff quitclaimed

all right and title to lands and tenements lately owned by James Haff, deceased, situated and lying in the eastern part of Huntington called the Squaw Pit Purchase. Another deed made by Harriet Haff of New York city to John Carll of Huntington, New York, dated 6 May, 1819 and recorded 20 September, 1909 in Liber 4 of Unacknowledged Deeds, page 498, cites that the said Harriet Haff quitclaimed all those lands and tenements of the late James Haff, deceased, lying and being in the east part of Huntington, together with all improvements on the same. There is a mortgage by James Haff and Sally, his wife of the town of Brookhaven, to Oliver Russell, dated 1 December, 1820, recorded 24 January, 1821 (Liber N, page 108, Deeds, Riverhead, New York) covering two acres of land in Patchogue and twenty acres of woodland in the town of Brookhaven, Winthrop's Patent.

When James Haff died, some of his children were under age. Apparently the rapid marriages of three of the daughters shortly after his decease were motivated by economic circumstances; although doubtless the brothers of James Haff helped in the maintenance of the homestead.

See also: New York in the Revolution, p. 178; the published 1790 Census for New York; Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederic G. Mather, p. 995; and Huntington Town Records, vol. III, pp. 12, 40 and 95.

It is known from the administration papers that Isaac Haff or Huff was a brother of James Haff. Granting the identity, it is found that Isaac Haff, as Huff, was baptised in the First church in Huntington, New York 15 May, 1755 (Records of the First church, etc., p. 47). Jacobus, John and David Haff are listed together in the assessment list for 1782 (Records of the Town of Huntington, vol. III, p. 95); John Haff (Huff) was baptised 21 June, 1752 and David was baptised 9 November, 1760 (Records of the First Church, etc., pp. 47, 51). The Rev. Ebenezer Prime, in recording these baptisms, unfortunately did not enter the names of the parents. Therefore the only inference which can be drawn with certainty is that these children were born in or near Huntington, and of a family which was at least known to, if not having membership in, the First church.

Fortunately, the few families whose surname was Haff (Hoff, Huff, etc.) are to be found without great difficulty by means of census and tax lists at this time. There was a Haff family in Huntington, and which settled there about or shortly after 1745. The founder was Jan (John) Haff, of Dutch descent, who married Sarah Losee, and a considerable number of whose children were baptised in the Dutch

churches in Jamaica and Oyster Bay, New York. That he had descendants who lived in Huntington would appear to be incontestable, for a Losee Haff was baptised 2 October, 1763 (Records of the First Church, etc., p. 53), indubitably named after his grandmother Haff. The three sons of Jan Haff were subsequently listed in Huntington; these were Peter, Simon and Jacobus (James). Of these, few references to Peter are found, and it is doubted that he had issue that lived in Huntington; Simon married Jemima Oakes in 1750 and Jacobus married Sarah Liscomb in 1755 (Records of the First Church, etc., pp. 84, 90). As these sons married in the First church in Huntington, it is entirely reasonable to suppose that the children baptised in Huntington subsequent to 1750 (the first of the name so baptised) were of their families. Simon Haff was the only one recorded as living in Huntington in the assessment list of 1764 (Huntington Town Records, vol. II, p. 478). As the wife of Jacobus Haff came from Smithtown, undoubtedly this family lived there, for he was not during this time a resident of Huntington. Peter is not found at any time when it would be supposed that he could have married and had issue.

It has been shown that James Haff and Isaac Haff were brothers. As Isaac Haff was executor of the will of David Haff, although no relationship is recited in the will, we consider him to have been another brother. We have already referred to the listing of John with Jacobus and David in 1782, in a group. Isaac Haff was baptised in Huntington 15 May, 1755, about five weeks before the senior Jacobus Haff married Sarah Liscomb. Therefore, if he were son of any Haff of a preceding generation resident in Huntington, it can be only that he was a son of Simon and Jemima (Oakes) Haff. It would follow also, then, that James, David and John Haff were sons of Simon Haff. Consideration should be given to the circumstance that these people were all recorded in the First church, and are the only ones in the vicinity of immediate travel radius for the time. Characteristic family names also are repeated.

Therefore, we posit that James Haff who married Freelove Blachley was the son of Simon Haff by his wife Jemima Oakes. It must be borne in mind, however, that the connection is not proved by any documentation known to us which states specifically that James Haff was the son of Simon Haff. That is to say, we could not deny that James Haff was an immigrant; for that matter, we could not deny any other suppositions which the captious could care to erect. It has been, truth to tell, our unfortunate experience with a not inconsiderable number of descendants, that they are completely uninterested. We can only hope that the family bible record of these connections will be found; otherwise the proof will be doomed to the oblivion that some of the later descendants so ardently enjoy.

In view of the foregoing considerations, we state therefore that James Haff was probably son of

8. SIMON HAFF 228
m. JEMIMA OAKES

He was born at Jamaica, New York about 1728.

Simon Haff was baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, Sunday, 21 July, 1728; the sponsors were the grandparents, Simon Losee and his wife Margrietje Kouk. He was probably named for his grandfather, as this is the first time that the name Simon appears in the Haff family of this line.

He removed with his father to Oyster Bay, New York between 1740 and 1742; he lived there about three years. After 1745 he was a resident of Dicks (Dix) Hills in the town of Huntington, where he was still living in 1775. He was a signer of Associations in Huntington, 8 May, 1775. He does not appear in any subsequent record and probably died before 1784, as he is not recorded in the assessment roll of th t year.

Simon Haff left no will or administration filed of record. He was probably buried in the town of Huntington.

He married in the First church at Huntington, New York 20 April, 1750 to Jemima Oakes.

As discussed on pages 1,174 and 1,175, there is no proved record of the children. After long study and careful comparison of all available records, and on the basis of circumstantial indications, it is believed that the following were his children, and that Jemima Oakes was their mother:

1. John, baptised in the First church in Huntington, New York, 21 June, 1752, probably married Sarah, maiden name not reported. He settled in Islip, of which place he was resident in 1800 (census record). At that time he is credited with two males in his family born in 1790 or after, and two daughters born between 1784 and 1790. Issue not traced.
2. Isaac; baptised in the First Church in Huntington, New York, 15 May, 1755, married in the same church 14 May, 1777 to Sarah, daughter of Timothy and Rebecca (Weiser) Scudder. Issue:

i. A son, between 10 and 16 in 1800; probably named Isaac.
ii. A daughter, under 10 in 1800.
iii. Prudence, married Jonas Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Higbie) Gildersleeve. See page 1,135.

Perhaps others.

3. (perhaps) Thomas, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 25 January, 1756. He is of no further record, and perhaps died young.*
4. James, married Freelove Blachley. See page 1,172.
5. David, married Sarah Wicks. See the section below.
6. Losee, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 2 October, 1763; married and had issue. His will, dated 18 February, 1823, was proved 27 May, 1823 and filed at Liber E, page 8 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. It mentions his grand-son Addison Haff; son's widow Melinda (the son is not named). The executors were Platt Wicks and Joel Harned.
7. Sarah, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 2 November, 1766.
8. Simeon, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 8 August, 1770. Not traced further.

Perhaps other children.

THE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND SARAH (WICKS) HAFF OF HUNTINGTON, N.Y.

5. David Haff, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 9 November, 1760, served in the American Revolution; married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 11 January, 1785 to Sarah Wicks, probably daughter of Enoch and Ruth (Strong) Wicks. His will, dated 20 May, 1801, was proved 30 March, 1802, and was filed at Liber B, page 172 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. An executor of the will was Isaac Haff, a presumed brother. Issue:

+ 9. Jesse, married Phoebe Smith.
10. David.
11. Ebenezer.
12. Enoch, who died 29 May, 1831, aged 33 years, 3 months and 19 days. He married Mary who died 3 November, 1846, aged 56 years, 4 months, 25 days.
13. Hepzibah.
14. Elizabeth.
15. Prudence.

---

*Despite the baptismal date, Thomas may have been a son of Jacobus and Sarah (Liscomb) Haff, who married about seven months before (q. v.). Thomas was baptised about eight months and ten days after Isaac Haff; therefore we adopt the better of two very close chronological dates, out of respect to the Haff family.

9. Jesse Haff, son of David and Sarah (Wicks) Haff, was born at Huntington, New York 14 November, 1787, and died about 1862*. In his later years he was a resident of Patchogue, New York. His will, dated 21 May, 1849, was proved 21 October of 1862, and was recorded in Liber 8 of Wills at Riverhead, New York, p. 93. He married 19 January, 1809 to Phoebe Smith, who was born 2 October, 1785 and died 1 May, 1863. Issue:

+16. Henry Coleman, married Emmeline Clock.
17. Stephen Brown, born 6 October, 1812, a resident of New York city, N. Y., m. Mary Elsey Clock.
18. David Albert, born 17 January, 1816, m. Sarah E.
19. Sarah Wicks, born 7 August, 1819, married Amos Doxsee of Islip, New York. Among their children was a daughter, who married James Randall.
20. Ursula, born in 1821, died 6 March, 1837; buried in the Wicks cemetery at Commack, New York.
21. Amelia Marietta, born 14 February, 1823, died 4 June, 1848; married John J. Welsh and resided at Brooklyn, New York.

16. Henry Coleman Haff, son of Jesse and Phoebe (Smith) Haff, was born 26 April, 1810 in Brooklyn, New York; was drowned off Port Royal, North Carolina, 12 July, 1842. He was master of a ship conveying naval stores between North Carolina and New York. He married Emmeline Clock, born in 1813, died 7 October, 1873, daughter of Henry and Frances (Howell) Clock. Issue:

+22. Phoebe Frances, married Selah J. Abbott.
+23. Henry Coleman, married Adelaide A. Lake.
+24. Albert Smith, married Sarah Wade.

22. Phoebe Frances Haff, daughter of Henry Coleman and Emmeline (Clock) Haff, married Stephen J. Abbott. Issue (ABBOTT):

25. Estelle.
26. "Josie", who married and had issue.

23. Henry Coleman Haff, son of Henry Coleman and Emmeline (Clock) Haff, was Captain of the yacht Defender; married Adelaide A. Lake. Issue:

+27. Willmarth, married Carrie Clock.
28. Harry P., Captain of The Wasp; born 4 July, 1861; m. in 1886 to Alida H. Smith, daughter of Arlington

---

*One account reported to the writer states that he died 1 May, 1863. As his will was proved in 1862, this cannot be correct. The date is probably that of the death of his wife.

Smith of Islip, New York. Issue:
i. Hazel. iii. Edette.
ii. Francis.
+29. Forrest, married Blanche Barto.
30. Henry Clayton, who married Gertrude Berry. Issue:
i. Adelaide, married and had issue.
31. Roscoe Coleman, married Winifred Robinson. Issue:
i. Jack.

24. Albert Smith, son of Henry Coleman and Emmeline (Clock) Haff, was born 23 August, 1839 and died 5 October, 1912; resident of Islip and Babylon, New York. He married 27 March, 1861 to Sarah Wade of New Jersey, daughter of Matthew and Mary Perry (Betts)Wade; she was born 11 January, 1845 and died 30 January, 1927. Issue:
32. A(lbert) S., born 23 August, 1839, died young.
33. Sarah, born 11 January, 1839, died 30 January, 1927.
+34. Frank Ellsworth, married 1, Ursula Taylor; 2, Bertha Krisman.
+35. Albert Sherwood, married Hannah Maria Smith.
36. Selah Smith, born 5 May, 1870.

27. Willmarth Haff, son of Henry Coleman jr., and Adelaide A.(Lake) Haff, a grocer of Islip, New York and member of its school board. He died at Islip 8 July, 1922; married Carrie Clock, daughter of Warren and Melissa (Young) Clock. Issue:
37. Warren C., born at Islip, New York 24 November, 1889, married 26 June, 1920 to Mabel E. Roberts of Gaylordsville, Connecticut. Issue:
i. Joan.
ii. Marjorie Ann.

29. Forrest Haff, son of Henry Coleman jr., and Adelaide A. (Lake) Haff, married Blanche Barto. Issue:
38. Forrest Palmer, born 27 March, 1904, married 30 August, 1929, Elinor Huntoon, daughter of Charles and Bertha (Clock) Huntoon. See SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUMES 1 AND 2, Vol. 2, p. 988. We thank Mrs. Haff for much of this record.
39. Hilda.
40. Kenneth.

34. Frank Ellsworth Haff, son of Albert Smith and Sarah (Wade)Haff, born at Islip, New York, 10 May, 1862, died 3 January, 1922. He was a telegraph operator at Babylon, New York, R. R. station agent at Islip, chief clerk of the roadway department, secretary to the general superintendant, superintendant of stations and general car agent for the Long Island Railroad. He resided at Hunter's Point,

He married at Babylon, New York to Ursula Taylor, daughter of G. S., and Ursula Taylor. Issue:

41. Raymond Ellsworth, married the widow of Henry Le Roy Strickhouser.

42. Frank Ellsworth, born 13 September, 1893, died 20 May, 1924. He married Nellie Tuttle; their children were:

i. Robert, born 28 November, 1919
ii. Pauline, born in February, 1921
iii. Barbara, born 28 March, 1924.

35. Albert Sherwood Haff, son of Albert Smith and Sarah (Wade) Haff, was born at Islip, New York 1 August, 1865, and is a resident of Babylon, New York. He, with his son Ralph Ludlow Haff was a proprietor of Haff's Boat Works of West End, Sumpwams Avenue, Babylon, New York. The present writer remembers him as an able craftsman who built the Henry Ludlow, the ferry which transported summer wayfarers from Babylon to Oak Island Beach, New York; who built fine yachts and sailed them; whose sense of humor and capacity for a hearty laugh were both extraordinary; and whose kindly feeling for his fellow man was, unfortunately, not too often reciprocated. as it should have been. He married Hannah Maria Smith, born at Babylon, New York, 27 February, 1864, died there in 1938, daughter of William Jarvis and Charity (Baldwin) Smith (vol. I, p. 161). Issue:

43. Ralph Ludlow, married Florence Belle Heinley. Issue:
i. Doris.

44. Gertrude Eleanor, married George Arlin Griffin. No issue.

NOTES

The baptismal record of Simon Haff was reported in the typescript Dutch Church Records of Jamaica, New York, by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, indexed; the marriage record in The Records of the First Church in Huntington, New York, edited by M. L. Scudder, p. 84; and other references are given in the NOTES under the succeeding generation. A very considerable amount of information as to the descendants of David Haff has been taken from the MSS family records of Albert Sherwood Haff, who was actively interested in the connections given here.

Simon Haff was the son of

9. JAN HAFF 456
m. SARA LOSEE
daughter of Simon Losee and Margrietje Kouk

He was born in Flushing, New York in 1704.

He was baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 4 April, 1704, sponsors Jacobus Krankhuyt, Hilletje Krankhuyt.

He was a resident of Flushing until 1715, when the family removed to Jamaica, New York. He was recorded in Oyster Bay, New York 1 February, 1727, when he entered his ear mark for horses; however he was in Jamaica until about 1740-2. About the latter time he removed to Oyster Bay definitely, or rather is continuously recorded as a resident of that place. He attended the Wolver Hollow Dutch church while there.

His stay in Oyster Bay was destined to be brief, for shortly after 1745 (or in that year) he removed to Huntington, New York. Here he is recorded as conveying land to Lewis Howlett of Hempstead, 17 March, 1749; his wife signed with her mark, and his son, called Simoon in this record, was a witness. After his wife had been converted to the local congregationalist faith in 1748, he seems to have become a member of the First church in Huntington. He was cited before the church 1 May, 1759 for various disorders, and after a period of intractability, made a confession and was forgiven.

There is no further record of Jan Haff; he died probably before 1764, as his name is not on the assessment list for that year.

He married, either at Oyster Bay or Jamaica, New York, and about 1727, to Sara Losee.

Issue:

1. Pieter, baptised at Jamaica, New York, Sunday, 30 April, 1727, sponsors Pieter Hof and Weyntje Hof. He probably died without issue, unmarried.
2. Simon, married Jemima Oakes. See page 1,176.
3. Weyntje, (Winifred), baptised at Jamaica, New York, Sunday 21 February, 1731, no sponsors. She married at Huntington, New York, 21 May, 1766, Ebenezer Davis. Issue not traced.
4. Margrita, or Margaret, baptised at Jamaica, New York, Wednesday, 6 September, 1732; no sponsors. She married in the First church

at Huntington, New York, 18 June, 1775 to Reuben Sammis, considered son of Jeremiah Sammis. See SAMMIS.

5. Jacobus, baptised at Jamaica, New York, Sunday, 31 June, 1734, (sic!), sponsor Kniertie Hof. He removed to Huntington, New York, where he married 1, in the First church at that place, 24 June, 1755 to Sarah Liscomb, daughter probably of Thomas and Mary Liscomb of Smithtown, New York; married 2, in the same church, 15 February, 1777, Sarah Prindle, widow. His children are considered to have been:
   i. Jacobus, baptised at Huntington, 6 August, 1758. No further record found.*
   ii. Mary, baptised 3 September, 1758.
   iii. Sarah, baptised 4 September, 1760.**
   iv. Tabitha, baptised 4 April, 1762.

   Perhaps other children.
6. Marya, baptised at Jamaica, New York 1 January, 1740, sponsors Louwerens Haf, Marya Haf. She married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 15 February, 1758 to Jesse Sammis, considered son of Jeremiah Sammis. See SAMMIS.
7. Saera, baptised in the Dutch church at Oyster Bay, New York, 30 May, 1742. No further record.
8. Martha, baptised at Huntington, New York, 19 March, 1745/6; married at Huntington, New York 9 October, 1765, William Ward of Huntington.

NOTES

The foregoing was taken from the transcript Dutch Church Records of Jamaica, New York, edited by Josephine C. Frost; History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, by Henry O. Stoutenburgh; Records of the Dutch Congregation of Wolver Hollow, New York, edited by Josephine C. Frost; The Ancestry of Leander H. Crall, by Frank Allaben, and from the Town Records of Huntington, New York, including Babylon, edited by Charles R. Street.

---

*This entry is made here only because it does not seem possible to identify this baptismal date as that of James, son of Simon Haff. From the gravestone record, that James Haff was born later. Should it be proved that the gravestone is in error, the closeness of the baptismal dates of Jacobus and Mary would need no further explanation, as it would then appear that there was no son of Jacobus of the same name.

**A Jesse Haff was baptised 6 April, 1760 in the First church in Huntington. It is not possible to determine his connection. He may have been son of Simon (David, presumed son of Simon, also had a son Jesse).

Jan Haff was the son of

10. PIETER HAFF 912
m. WYNTJE HERCKS(KRANKHUYT) LUYSTER
daughter of Herck Siboutszen and Wyntje Theunis Quick

He was born in New Utrecht, N. Y.,about 1677.

He was baptised in the Dutch church in Brooklyn, New York, 2 April, 1677.

Pieter Haff was in his younger days a resident first of New Utrecht and after 1679 of Flatbush. In 1703 he purchased land in Flushing to the amount of eighty acres, and for three hundred pounds (Queens co. Deeds, Liber A, p. 211). On 20 April, 1715 he subscribed three pounds towards the erection of a church in Jamaica; and 10 January, 1716 he agreed to pay 9 shillings annually towards the support of the same church. It appears then, that about 1715 and thereafter he had removed to Jamaica, New York, although he held his lands at Flushing.

In 1740 the Dutch church of Jamaica lent him fifty pounds on a note, which shows that his character was held in high esteem. In 1742 he sold the farm at Flushing for six hundred pounds. Thereafter he probably lived with his son Jan, first at Oyster Bay and later at Huntington, New York.

He died at Huntington in 1753. The administration of his estate was granted to the son Jan of Huntington, 12 September, 1753. He may have been buried at Huntington.

Pieter Haff married shortly before 1702 to Wyntje Hercks, widow of Jan Luÿster. There is reason to believe that she did not survive him.

Issue:

1. Kniertje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 19 October, 1702, sponsors Louwerens Haff, Kniertie Haff. She married Jacobus van de Water. The latter's will,unrecorded, was dated 6 December, 1728. Issue (VAN DE WATER):
   i. Pieter
   ii. Cornelius
   iii. Wyntje, baptised 9 May, 1725 at Jamaica, New York,sponsors Pieter Haf, Wyntie Haf.

2. Jan, married Sara Losee. See page 1,181.
3. Maria, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 10 August, 1708, sponsors Frans Marston and Maria Haff. Not traced.
4. Lourens, baptised 28 May, 1714, died young.
5. Lourens, baptised 26 October, 1716, sponsors Pieter Luyster, Anna Catrina Haff. He is identified as the Lawrence Hoff or Haff who in 1758 was of Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess county, New York. He made his will 19 August, 1758; and made his friends Peter Monfort, William Roe and Joseph Thurston, executors. He married Sarah, maiden name not known. Issue:
    i. Theunis (Anthony).
    ii. Peter.
    iii. Lawrence.
    iv. Leonard.
    v. Susannah.
    vi. John.
    vii. Mary.

NOTES

See: The Ancestry of Leander H. Crall, by Frank Allaben, pp. 514. It is evident that much painstaking work had been done in the research on this family in the foregoing work. Also: The De Pew (Depew) Genealogy, by William A. Eardeley; and NOTES under succeeding generations.

Pieter Haff was the son of

11. LOURENS HAFF 1,824
m. KNIERTJE PIETERS MEET
daughter of Pieter Janszen Meet and

He was born probably in Fort Marguerite, in the then Dutch colony of Brazil, about 1648.

He was baptised at Fort Marguerite, Recife, Brazil 30 June, 1649, together with a presumed twin brother Pieter. The sponsors were Hans Coenradt (Backer) (who had married his mother's sister, Barentje Straetsman), Peter de Mee, Lucas Beucker and Hans Vogelhooft.

After the death of his father, Jurian Haff, his mother removed to New Amsterdam in the New Netherlands, as did many of her friends and some of her known relatives. They arrived

in New Netherlands in 1657, and probably settled in Brooklyn, Here he is mentioned 25 October, 1662, when the inventory of his deceased mother's estate was taken. The youngster was given to the charge of Henricus Selyns, preacher at Brooklyn, to live at his house and to serve him during six consecutive years. Selyns promised to properly feed and clothe Lourens, to send him to school in winter, or to teach him himself,and to further treat him "as is proper". The foregoing was recorded in the Orphans Court, 22 November, 1662 and confirmed 20 December, 1662.

On 23 July, 1664 a second contract was made for Lourens Haff, because of the departure of the Rev. Mr. Selyns. This time he was apprenticed to Willem Gerritszen van Couwenhoven, and for three years. At the time Dominy Selyns testified that he had behaved himself faithfully during the nineteen months that he stayed with him. Van Couwenhoven promised to restore to Lourens all the clothing he brought with him, and besides to give him a bullock one year old at the expiration of the time of service. The Rev. Selyns had presented to Haff a black sow, which was given in charge of Jan Laurenszen; the latter was given for his trouble the pigs which came from it, except one each year, which was to be left for Haff.

After the expiration of all these services, Haff struck out on his own. Upon his marriage in 1676 he first settled in New Utrecht, New York, his name appearing on the membership roll of the Dutch church at that place in 1677. He resided in New Utrecht at "Yellow Hoeck" near the present Bay Ridge, where he owned a house and lot. Located thus on the point of land which extends to the water's edge on the Narrows, he occupied a picturesque and highly favored spot.

On 6 October, 1679 he purchased a house and lot in Flatbush, Long Island from Cornelius Berrian (Flatbush Records, Liber AA, p. 85) and evidently occupied it almost immediately, as records of the Dutch Reformed church of New Utrecht note his removal from that place in 1679. Nearly a year later he sold the house on the Yellow Hoeck to Denyse Theuniszen (see DENYSE) for one thousand guilders.

Thenceforth he was a member of the Dutch Reformed church at Flatbush, New York, with a residence in the new village of New Lots. On 11 January, 1681 he purchased a house and garden at Gravesend, New York and then removed to that place.

He appears on the assessment roll of Gravesend for 1683, at which time he paid one poll tax and was assessed for two cows and twenty-two acres of land.

Some time subsequent to this he removed to Flushing, New York, and in the census of 1698 he is mentioned as Lorus Haff, with a wife Canuerte, four sons and five daughters. His estate lay near the Beaver dam in the bounds of Flushing. For many years this town was to be his home.

In later years he moved again, this time to Jamaica, whence several of his children had settled. In 1715 he with his two elder sons Pieter and Jurian contributed towards the erection of the Dutch church building at Jamaica, of which church he had become a member. This is the last record of him.

He died probably after 1715, and probably either at Jamaica or Flushing, New York. No will or administration is found.

Lourens Haff married in the Dutch Reformed church in Manhattan, New Amsterdam, 5 July, 1676 to Kniertje (Gunnora in the old English) Meet, called from Ameersfoort; the banns had been published 18 June, 1676.

Issue:

1. Pieter, married Wyntje Hercks (Krankhuyt) Luÿster. See page 1,183.
2. Jurian, baptised at Flatbush, New York 18 May, 1679. On 5 June 1708 he purchased a farm of 100 acres at Hempstead, New York, for £400. This became his residence until he sold it 28 April, 1709. He resided subsequently at Oyster Bay, where he was known as Urian or Uriah Haff; his homestead was at Sucksoos Wigwam; this was near the burying ground of the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow in Oyster Bay, as recorded 9 September, 1732. He was, the same day, a member of the building committee for the Dutch church at that place, and subscribed thereto £5/10/0. The meeting to complete the organization of the Dutch church was held at his home. On 9 April, 1755 he sold his property and removed to Dutchess co. where he lived thereafter. The date of his death is not reported to us. Jurian Haff married 17 April, 1707 to Anna Catharina Sleght, baptised in New York 12 July, 1685, daughter of Hendrick and Elsje Barents (Lieveling) Sleght. Their children were:
    i. Lourens, baptised at Jamaica, New York 14 June, 1709, sponsors Lourens Haff and Kniertje Haff; married Cornelia, daughter of Stephen Janszen van Voorhees,

by whom he had

A. Jurian, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 24 November, 1734, sponsors Jurrie Hof and Catryna Hof.

B. Stephen, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 15 October, 1738, sponsors Stephen van Voorhesen and Catryntje Voorhesen.

ii. Kniertje, baptised at Jamaica, New York, 10 April 1714, sponsors Pieter Haff and Wyntje Haff; married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 21 February, 1732 to Samuel Baldwin, son of George and Mary (Ellison) Baldwin of Hempstead. See BALDWIN, p. 199.

3. Theunis, baptised at Flatbush, New York 24 July, 1681, married Jannetje Bras, daughter of Pieter Hendrickszen and Catharina (Jans) Brass. Their children included at least

i. Pieter, baptised 27 November, 1709.

ii. Jannetje, baptised 5 August, 1712, sponsors Jan Bras and Sara Bras.

iii. Jan, baptised 21 September, 1718, sponsors Jan Bras and Sara Bras.

4. Styntje, baptised 5 August, 1683, probably married Dirck de Mot. Issue.

5. Maria, baptised at Flatbush, New York, 15 June, 1684, married probably to Francis Marston. Issue (at least)(MARSTON):

i. Lourens, baptised 29 May, 1710.

ii. Kniertje, baptised 16 March, 1716.

6. Johannes, born about 1686, married Eybeltje Marston. Issue:

i. Jan, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 21 March, 1710.

Probably other children.

7. Jacobus, baptised at Brooklyn, New York 11 September, 1689, sp. Grietje Jilliszen. He was in 1715 a subscriber to support the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York; and in 1732 subscribed four pounds ten shillings towards the erection of a Dutch church building at Sucksoos Wigwam (Success), Oyster Bay, New York. He bought land in Beaver Swamp Hollow from John Latting junior 28 April, 1716; on 25 November, 1717 he sold land to Adriaen Hegeman which was between Wolver Hollow and Cedar Swamp, in Oyster Bay. He was a private in the company under command of Captain Samuel Dickenson at Oyster Bay, 12 September, 1715. Jacobus Haff purchased land on the Hudson in Dutchess county in 1736. Thereafter he resided at Crum Elbow precinct. The will of his son Lawrence, dated 19 August, 1753, mentions his father, showing that he was still living. As his son Jacob calls himself junior in 1757, it is probably true that he was then still alive. He married Elizabeth, maiden name not known.

Issue:

i. Lourens, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, sponsors Lourens Haff and Kniertie Haff, 9 March, 1714. He was a resident of Crum Elbow Precinct, Dutchess county. His will, dated 15 January of 1753, was proved 12 February, 1753 and filed at Liber 18, p. 248 of New York Wills. He married 1, Susanna Germond and 2, Hannah ----------. Issue, by first wife:
   A. Ellis, of Rensselaer county, New York; married Sarah, daughter of Joshua Champion. See Genealogy of Delbert James Haff and wife Grace Isobel Barse, by Delbert J. Haff.
   B. Susannah.
   C. Isaac.
   D. Elizabeth.
   E. William.

ii. Elizabeth, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 1 April, 1716, sponsors Pieter Monfoort and Sara Haff.

iii. Joseph, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 10 August, 1718, sponsors Lourens Haff and Sara Haff; in 1753 a resident of Crum Elbow Precinct, Dutchess county, New York.

iv. Kniertje, baptised 22 October, 1720 in the Dutch ch. at Jamaica, New York, sponsors Jurry Hof, Styntje Hof.

v. Jacobus, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 30 December, 1722, sponsors Pieter Monfoort, Margriet Monfoort. He was a resident of Crum Elbow Precinct, Dutchess county, New York; his will, dated 29 May, 1757, was proved 15 January, 1764 and filed at Liber 24, page 272 of New York Wills. He owned land in Lot 10, Great Nine Partners Patent. Jacobus Haff married Margrietje or Margaret Storm, sister of Joris Storm. Issue:
   A. Jacob.
   B. William.
   C. Lawrence.
   D. Anna.
   E. Elizabeth.

vi. Sara, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 25 July, 1725, sponsor Marytje Maston.

vii. Marytje, baptised at Jamaica, New York 5 July, 1729. No sponsors.

8. Theuntje, born about 1691; married Johannes Wiltsee, son of Hendrick Martenszen Wiltsee. They lived in Flushing until the spring of 1733, when they removed to Matteawan, Dutchess county, New York. Issue, as baptised in the Dutch church at

Jamaica, New York (WILTSEE):

i. Maria, baptised 10 February, 1717, sponsors Marten Wiltsee, Maria Wiltsee.

ii. Lawrence, baptised 20 April, 1718, sponsors Lawrence Haff and Kniertje Haff. He married Abigail Brower, probably daughter of Matthys Brower.

iii. Hendricus, baptised 6 December, 1719, sponsors Cornelius Wiltsee, Marragrita Wiltsee; married 1, Annatje Cornell and 2, Elizabeth Spencer.

iv. Martynus, baptised 8 October, 1721, sponsors Marten Wilsen (sic), Marytje Wilsen.

v. Kniertje, baptised 11 March, 1723, sponsors Dierk de Madt, Styntie De Madt. She married 1, William Fontyn; 2, Conrad Apple.

vi. Marytje, baptised 17 January, 1725, sponsors Flep (Philip) Naagle, Anatie Naagle. She married Cornelis Hegeman.

vii. Cornelius, baptised 29 May, 1728, sponsors Jaerie and Catryna Haff. He married Hannah Filkins.

viii. Johannes, baptised 29 May, 1728; same sponsors as for Cornelis above.

ix. Marragrietje, baptised 5 August, 1731, sponsors Martyn and Sofya Wilsen.

x. Sara, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York, 26 September, 1733, sponsors Jan Brinckerhoff, Jannetje van Voorhees.

xi. Cathryntje, baptised 15 May, 1737, sponsors Mathew du Bois, Debora Simpkins; at Fishkill.

xii. Jacob, baptised at Fishkill, New York, 12 August, 1739, sponsors Cornelis Hegeman, Marytje Wiltse.

9. Margrietje, born about 1694, married Pieter Monfort, son of Jan and Ida (Brinckerhoff) Monfort. He and his wife, as from Great Neck, Long Island, bought a farm of 206 acres for £251/10 in Little Plains, New York, 16 October, 1714 from J. Springer, and sold it 18 May, 1773 for £437 to his cousin Jacobus Monfort. On 17 January, 1737 he conveyed one half part of the farm on Great Neck, consisting of 222 acres, which had belonged to John Monfort, deceased. In 1733 they were received as members at Redding on certificate; became a resident of Hunterdon county, New Jersey, thenceforth. He was elected elder of the church at Redding in 1733, 1741, 1748, 1751, 1758, 1762 and 1767. His will, dated 31 May, 1771, was proved 7 June, 1780 (R. L. 22, F. 142, Trenton). It is stated that he married twice. Issue, by Margrietje Haff (MONFORT):

i. Ida, married David van Duin.

ii. John, married Kniertje ---------.

iii. Kniertje, baptised at Jamaica, New York 3 May, 1719,

. died before 31 May, 1771. She was received as a member on confession in 1743 at Redding, New Jersey. She married Joost Schamp or Schomp, daughter of Pieter Schamp by his wife Janneţje Dircks. See SCHAMP.

iv. Sarah, received as a member of the church in Redding in 1735, married William Graimes.

v. Peter, married Johanna Langestraat.

vi. Jacob, married Jannetje Nevins. (qu: Nevius?)

vii. Abraham, married Neiltje . Issue.

viii. Jacobus, married Leah Banta.

10. Saertje or Sarah, born about 1697, perhaps later; married 21 June, 1723 to Joseph Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah(Ferris) Halstead. See HALSTEAD.

11. Lourens, baptised 20 April, 1699, married 1, Marytje, daughter of Lourens Corneliszen and Margrietje Barents (van Flaesbeek) Kouk; married 2, Martha, maiden name not determined. He resided at or near Flushing until as late as 1726; in 1744 he had removed to Kingwood township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey. On 28 April, 1744 he purchased a tract of land from Jonathan Bibs near Frenchtown, Kingwood township, New Jersey, and in 1745 he purchased a tract from Robert Murfin in the same township four miles southwest of Pittstown, New Jersey. His farm adjoined that of the Kingwood Presbyterian church, which was erected on a portion of the land purchased from him in 1754. His will, dated 16 April, 1762, proved 4 November, 1762, mentions his children, presumably by first wife:

i. Lourens, baptised 10 September, 1720, sponsors Lourens Hof, Margritie Kalyer.

ii. Johannes, baptised in 1722, sponsors Pieter Hof and Wyntje Hof.

iii. Cornelius, baptised 4 October, 1724, sponsors Seymen Loosi, Grietie Loosi (Simon and Margaret Losee).

iv. Margaret, baptised 6 November, 1726, sponsors Abram Koeck and Saartje Hof. She married Palmer.

v. Abraham (Major), of Kingwood, who removed to Prince George's county, Maryland, where he resided. He married Jane Beatty, daughter of Robert Beatty of Ulster county, New York. See The Ancestry of Leander Howard Crall.

vi. Richard, subsequently of Frederick county, Maryland.*

vii. Pieter.

viii. Kniertje, married Jones.

---

*The last three children (Richard, Pieter and Kniertje) may have been by the second wife; and likewise, possibly Abraham. However, Abraham may have been named for Abraham Kouk, a brother of his presumed mother.

NOTES

See The Ancestry of Leander H. Crall, by Frank Allaben; Year Books of the Holland Society for 1897 and 1898, the Dutch Reformed church records of Brooklyn and Flatbush, New York; the typescript by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost of the Dutch church Records of Jamaica, New York; The History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, by Henry O. Stoutenburgh; and other NOTES in this monograph.

In 1678 Lourens Haff adopted his nephew, Rut (Rutger) Jans, son of his sister and her husband Jan Wouters (see STRAETSMAN). In 1679, following upon the death of Jan Laurenszen Duytsch, the two children of the latter by his first wife Jannetje Jurians, were placed under the guardianship of Laurens Jurianszen and another. Jannetje Jurians is believed to have been his sister.

Lourens Haff was the son of

12. JURIAN HAFF 3,648
m. TEUNTJE (STRAETSMAN) MEYER

He was born perhaps at Augsburg, Bavaria, and about 1610.

The baptismal record has not been searched for.

It is possible that at one time he lived at Bosch in Brabant, as his putative daughter Jannetje called herself from that place. Jurian Haff appears only as a soldier at Fort Marguerite in Brazil. The latter was the name given by the Count Johan Maurice of Nassau-Siegen, Governor-General of the Dutch colony to the erstwhile Portuguese stronghold of Fort Antonio, at the mouth of the river Parahyba do Norte. This fort commanded the approach to the city of Parahyba a few miles inland, which was the capital of the state of the same name. The Dutch held Parahyba, Recife (Pernambuco) and the surrounding country from 1634 until 1654.

It has not been ascertained at what period between 1634 and 1649 Jurian Haff arrived to do garrison duty at Fort Marguerite. From this service he was discharged 23 June, 1649. He had been either a 'field' or a 'foot' trumpeter under a Captain Claessen there, and was cited as having come from Augsburg.

He married Teuntje (Straetsman) Meyer, widow of Jan Meyer,

perhaps as his second wife. Subsequent to the death of Jurian Haff, which occurred between 1649 and 1654 in all probability, she married 3, Tileman Jacobszen van den Myen and 4, Gabriel Carbosie.

Issue, by Jurian Haff:

1. Lourens, who married Kniertje Pieters Meet. See page 1,184.
2. Pieter, baptised in the Dutch church at Recife, 30 June, 1649; d. young.

NOTES

See Algemeen Nederlandsch Familieblad, vol. V, pp. 143 and those following; The Ancestry of Leander H. Crall, by Frank Allaben; and other records hereinbefore quoted.

It is possible that Jurian Haff had married before he contracted a marriage with Teuntje (Stractsman) Meyer. In New York city, New York (then New Amsterdam), following the death of Jan Laurentszen Duÿtsch, the children of the latter by his first wife Jannetje Jurians were placed under the guardianship of Laurens Jurianszen Haff and another. From this it would appear that the children were placed in the custody of their uncle, and that Jannetje may well have been the daughter of Jurian Haff by a first wife. As in the settlement of the estate and in other records this Jannetje Jurians is called of Bosch in Brabant, it may indicate that this was one of the residences of Jurian Haff.

In order to give the reader a perspective on the occasions which brought Jurian Haff to Brazil, we quote from The Cambridge Modern History, Volume IV, pages 750 and those following:

> .... Olinda, the capital of the captaincy of Pernambuco, was taken in 1630, and though for two years the Recife off the mainland was the only Dutch territory, the defection of a mulatto, Calabar, from the Portuguese changed the complexion of affairs. The captaincies of Itamarca (1633), Rio Grande (1633) and Parahiba (1634) were conquered, and by the close of 1635 most of Pernambuco was in the possession of the Dutch....
>
> ....The seven years of Joan Maurice's government of Brazil (January, 1637 to May, 1644) may be considered as the high-water mark in the flood of Dutch colonial ascendancy....

> The first business of Joan Maurice was to make good the Dutch hold on the province of Pernambuco. Porto Calvo was taken, and a Dutch fort named after Joan Maurice was erected on the north bank of the San Francisco River. The rebuilding of the new capital, Reciff, proclaimed the permanence of the Dutch dominion. At the same time Joan Maurice recognized the pressing need of Dutch or German immigration if these claims were to be made good.... The conquest of Elmina(1637) secured a Dutch depôt for the traffic in slaves, without which the sugar industry could not be made profitable. In the same year the conquest of Siara and Sergipe del Rey extended the limits of Dutch Brazil....

Despite peace made in 1641, the West India Company found

> ....itself compelled to practice economy, and were now ready to dispense with their powerful Governor.... Moreover, the relations between Joan Maurice and the Directors were already strained. He complained bitterly of his treatment by them....
>
> The recovery of Portuguese independence had given a new meaning to resistance in Brazil, and disaffection grew apace....
>
> The failure of the Dutch fleet under Witte de With, which reached the Reciff in March, 1648, announced the doom of the Dutch dominion, though in fact a brave resistance was made for another five years....

It was in the foregoing background that Jurian Haff fought, and in this place that he died.

His probable birthplace, Augsburg, is a city and episcopal see in Bavaria. It was besieged by Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, and in 1635 surrendered to the Imperial Forces. In this circumstance we see a possible reason why the Haff family left Bavaria.

The ancestry of Jurian Haff is unknown.

HAFF
1,194

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

HALL

11. ANNA HALL 1,913
m. WILLIAM ROGERS
son of Thomas Rogers and

She was born at Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, in 1612/3.

She was baptised in the parish church at Stratford-on-Avon, 16 February, 1612/3.

Anna Hall married in the same church 2 February, 1630 to William Rogers of Stratford-on Avon, and their older children were baptised at that place. About 1638 she with her husband removed to the North American colonies, and were probably in Boston, Massachusetts in that year. The Rogers family (see ROGERS) wended its way southward, and was successively at Wethersfield, Stamford and perhaps of Hempstead, New York. In 1645 her husband was to have accomodations at Southampton; and upon the establishment of Huntington in the 1650's she with her husband became pioneer settlers at the latter place.

She died probably at Huntington, New York in the last part of 1669 or early in 1670. She was probably buried there.

Her will appears in the Sessions Book No. 1 at Riverhead, New York; it was dated 22 November, 1669 and was proved 2 March, 1669/70. The inventory, taken by John Ted and Joseph Whitman, came to ninety-five pounds, seventeen shillings & three pence.

For further connections and descendants, see under ROGERS, No. 1,912.

NOTES

See The Parish Register Society Publications, vol. 6, page 84, Register of Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire. She was the illegitimate daughter of Grace Hall of that place.

Anna (Hall) Rogers has been misidentified with Anna, widow of George Wood of Brookhaven, New York, subsequently wife of Henry Rogers of the latter place. The two Anna Rogers were contemporary

but, so far as can be determined, unrelated.

The will of Anna (Hall) Rogers reads as follows:

> The last will and Testament of Ann Rogers, late of Huntington made y^e^ 22^th^ of November An^o^ Dom 1669. Imp^es^ I give unto my sone Obadiah 10:: and 40:: to his eldest son. Item. I give unto the rest of my sones six pound apeece. Item. Speaking about sheep. shee said that John should have his owne; And I give unto Noah two ewes. And I give unto Samuel and my daughter Mary 3 sheepe going in his lott. Item I give vnto my Sibe* Samuell one cow and one heyfer. Item I give unto my Daughter Hannah 3 Cowes and my Mare and foal and young horse. Item I give vnto my Daughter Mary and Hannah my pewter Brass^e^ - howsehold stuf and weaveing Cloathes to bee Devided betweene them. Item. I give my S...n..(partly undecipherable) to bee Divided amongst my Children. Shee said all the rest after Shee had expressed her Minde concerning Obadiah.
>
> witnes my hand
> December 22 Wm Leverich
> Ano Dom 1669
> Mr Leverage hath Sworne to the truth of this will
> ffeb 21:69 before me Jonas Wood
> Huntington Mary Jarve(s)
>
> Cattorne Jones have sworne to the truth of this will before mee Jonas Wood
> y^e^ marke of X Cattorne Jones
>
> Samuel Titus engages to the Court to perform herewith what the will requireth
> Probated March 2 1669
> Inventory, £95/17/03

Anna Hall was the daughter of

---

*Sibe = sib, or kinsman. Samuel was probably a son-in-law, Samuel Titus.

12. GRACE HALL 3,826
&

She was born at Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, probably in 1583.

She was **bapt.** in the parish church at that place 18 June, 1583.

Grace Hall was a woman of amiable attainments; she had had two illegitimate children born before her marriage to James Weston, 19 November, 1616. He was then a widower; his wife Anna was buried at Stratford-on-Avon, 4 December, 1615. It is very much to be doubted that Weston was the father of the illegitimate children of Grace Hall, as they never bore his name after he became their step-father.

Grace and James Weston were separated in 1626, for reasons best left to conjecture. He was buried at Stratford-on-Avon, 23 January, 163½. She survived her husband; but her subsequent history is unknown. There is no will or administration found of her effects.

Issue (illegitimate) (HALL):

1. Abraham, baptism not recorded, buried at Stratford-on-Avon, 4 March, 1609/10.
2. Anne, married William Rogers. See page 1,195.

Issue (WESTON):

3. James, baptised 17 May, 1618, buried 13 February, 1625.
4. Joanna, baptised 5 October, 1620, buried 24 January, 1621/3.

NOTES

The baptism of Grace Hall is recorded in vol. 6 of the Publications of the Parish Register Society, the registers of Stratford-on-Avon, p. 36. The parish registers of Stratford-on-Avon are found in vols. 6, 16 and 55 of this series, and are completely indexed for the foregoing connections.

It is refreshing to discover, among so many staid and puritan ancestors, this one to whom love came so easily. It is not difficult to come to a

conclusion that William and Anna (Hall) Rogers found advantages in emigrating to New England; and let it be said for Anna, to ease the minds of descendants, that she behaved herself,----so far as can be determined.

Grace Hall was the daughter of

13. ROBERT HALL 7,652
m. MARGARET MEDOWCRAFT

He was born probably at Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, and about 1562.

The baptismal record is not found; he was not baptised in Stratford on Avon.

Robert Hall was a mason of Stratford-on-Avon, and built and set chimneys. He was also designated to repair the bridge over the Avon. In the chamberlains' accounts for 26 January, 1580/1, he was to be paid eighteen shillings four pence for masonry work about the chimney in "Burfordes House" (within the chapel precincts). Two years later, 11 January, 158$\frac{3}{4}$, he with goodman Bassell were compensated in part with five shillings for work done before "Hommes howse". Another payment of two shillings six pence was recorded later. On 15 January, 1590/1 he was paid for "amending of the stone bridg".

He was undoubtedly the Robert Hall who was buried at Stratford-on-Avon, 9 December, 1621. His will has not been reported.

Robert Hall married in the parish church at Stratford-on-Avon, 4 November, 1582 to Margaret Medowcraft. For a discussion of her connections see the notes following.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth, baptised 5 November, 1582 (sic).
2. Grace, married James Weston. See page 1,197.
3. Mary, baptised 28 September, 1584, buried 22 October, 1584, all at Stratford-on-Avon.
4. Robert, baptised 3 January, 1587, buried 28 October, 1587, all at Stratford-on-Avon.

5. Robert, baptismal record not found, buried 4 June, 1588.
6. Nicholas, baptised at Stratford-on-Avon, 9 December, 1589, married there 17 October, 1618 to Ann Perkes. Their children were, baptised at Stratford-on-Avon:
    i. Thomas, baptised 5 July, 1619, buried 7 January, 1619-1620.
    ii. Anna, baptised 5 May, 1622, buried 20 October, 1630.
    iii. Elizabeth, baptised 1 February, 1625/6, buried 2 February, 1631/2.
    iv. Henry, baptised 5 May, 1633.
    v. Elizabeth, baptised 15 March, 1634/5.
    vi. Robert, baptised 21 March, 1640/1.
    vii. Jone, baptised 21 March, 1646/7.
7. Emmot, baptised 31 July, 1592, buried 19 February, 1593/4.

NOTES

See The Publications of the Parish Register Society, vol. 6, registers of Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, pp. 34, 36, 38, 44, 47, 52, 96, 101, 107, 121, 124, 135 and 146; vol. 16, p. 11; vol. 55, pp. 101 and 111; Publications of the Dugdale Society, vol. 5, pp. 79, 135; vol. 7, p. 123.

It is recited that at a Court Leet, 6 April, 1554 (Publications of the Dugdale Society, vol. 1, p. 24):

> ....no ynhabytaunt w^{t}in Stratford hearafter receve eny woman to be brought to bed of chyld in his or ther hous or housses in peyne of euery offender to forfet and losse xx^{s} and y^{t} to be payde w^{t}out eny redempcyon

It will be noted that Margaret Medowcraft, wife of Robert Hall, had her first child baptised the day after they were married. It appears to be a case of like daughter, like mother. Mrs. Hall was also the mother of an illegitimate child before she married Robert Hall; her bastard daughter Frances was baptised in the parish church at Stratford-on-Avon 28 January, 1576/7, and buried the same day.

Very little is known of the Medowcraft family of this vicinity. The earliest one to appear on Stratford-on-Avon registers is Alicia Medowcraft, whose son Robert was buried 8 April, 1561. She died, poor soul, an almswoman and was buried 2 March, 1596/7 at Stratford-on-Avon. Subsequently, 24 November, 1567 Peter Wood married Isabella Medowcraft, who may have been Alicia's daughter. It

is probably true that Peter Wood was the brother of Isabella Wood, wife of Robert Hall senior, who are considered to have been the parents of Robert who married Margaret Medowcraft. The relationship existing between Isabella Medowcraft and Margaret Medowcraft is not known, but it may well have been that of aunt and niece, the chronology being what it is. Peter and Isabella (Medowcraft) Wood had the following children: William, baptised 12 August, 1573, buried 17 August, 1573; Frances, baptised 1 January, 1576, buried 26 March 1576/7; Robert, baptised 10 February, 1577/8; and Judith, baptised 3 April, 1581, buried 19 June, 1581. A Medowcroft family appears in Lancashire; in Chetham Society Publications, vol. 85, the Visitation of Lancashire by Sir William Dugdale, 1664/5 records the pedigree of the Medowcroft family of Smethurst. It was filed by Richard Medowcroft for Richard Medowcroft of Smethurst, aged 30 on 11 March 1664. It cannot be immediately related to the subject family.

While the baptismal record of Robert Hall is not found, it is considered to be very probable that he was son of Robert Hall of Stratford-on-Avon, also a mason, and who, like his reputed son, was a mender of the bridge across the Avon. These are the only masons of the name in Stratford-on-Avon. Therefore, we say that

Robert Hall was probably the son of

14. ROBERT HALL 15,304
m. ISABELLA WOOD

He was born about 1535, and probably at Stratford-on-Avon or its vicinity.

Robert Hall appears in the Corporation Rent Roll of Stratford-on-Avon, (Minutes and Accounts of the Corporation of Stratford-on-Avon), when 24 January, 1562/3 he was to be paid for setting a stone at the chapel door. Accounts rendered 10 January, 156$\frac{3}{4}$ state that he was paid for "makyng y^{e} vycars chymney". He was also paid for working on the vicar's house.

The Chamberlains' Accounts of 10 January, 1567/8 report that there was received from Robert Hall a half year's rent of five shillings for a tenement in Church street that had been at one time used as the school house. He was at the same time paid seven pence for "pavyng of the Gylde Hall" and two shil-

lings six pence for paving the bridge. He is successively recorded as a tenant of the old school house from 1569 to 1574. This was probably a small two-storied buiding; on 1 March, 1567 in another description of its tenancy, Robert Hall is stated to have the chamber over the same tenement. After the first year he paid a rental of ten shillings a year. This house on Chapel street was in the same block and faced the same street as did the home of John Shakespeare, father of the famous William Shakespeare.

Other references in the chamberlains' accounts state that he with his man were paid twenty pence for the repair to the bridge, 17 February, 157$\frac{3}{4}$; he received twelve pence for "making the botomes of ij ovens" 14 March, 1575/6; again, 23 January, 1576/7, he was paid for laying stones on the bridge; another entry in the account for the same date states that he "& his thre men" received three shillings four pence for mending the bridge.

Lack of entries in the accounts and other records for his name in 1577 are suggestive of ill health or misadventure contributing to his death. He died at Stratford-on-Avon in January, 1577/8, and was buried on the 23rd of that month.His will has not been searched for.

Robert Hall married at Stratford-on-Avon, 23 July, 1561 to Isabella Wood, who was buried at Stratford 28 February, 158$\frac{1}{2}$. She was probably sister of the Peter Wood who married Isabella Medowcraft (see page 1,199).

Their issue probably included:

1. Robert, married Margaret Medowcraft. See page 1,198.

NOTES

See Publications of the Dugdale Society, The Corporation Rent Roll (Minutes and accounts of the Corporation of Stratford-on-Avon), vol. I, pp. 122 and 128; vol. III, pp. 8, 9, 10, 19, 43, 56, 67, 74, 86, 104 and 116; A Descriptive Calendar of the Ancient Manuscripts and Records in the Possession of the Corporation of Stratford-on-Avon, by James O. Hallowell, p. 136; and Stratford-on-Avon, by Sidney Lee, at page 136 of which appears

> Behind Henley Street lay gravel-pits belonging to the guild, which were largely used in the repair of the bridge, and in rare paving operations in the town; but no inhabitant was allowed to help himself there....
>
> ....From the high or market cross the street that ran in a south-westerly direction introduced the visitor to the most substantial buildings of the town, and from the householders there the bailiff was usually chosen.... the houses mostly adjoined each other. The first portion (sector of this street) was the High Street--- and mainly consisted of shops. The second portion was Chapel Street, and among the large private houses there stood New Place, which in 1597 became William Shakespeare's property. The lower end of the street was known as Church Street, and at the Corner, facing New Place, was the chapel of the guild, succeeded by the school, guildhall, gaol (jail), and almshouse....

There was also a gravel pit in Chapel Lane. Neither of these pits was far from where Robert Hall resided, and he probably had access to both of them.

The marriage record of Robert Hall to Isabella Wood appears in vol. 16 of Publications of the Parish Register Society, the Registers of Stratford-on-Avon, p. 2. There was another Robert Hall who was an approximate contemporary of the two Robert Halls who were masons (structores). This was Robert Hall, lapidarius, who married Joan Atford at Stratford-on-Avon, 14 June, 1582. She died there and was buried 30 April, 1609; and he was buried there 14 October, 1609. He was probably a close collateral relative of the masons.

The oldest member of the Hall family recorded in the parish registers appears to have been a Matilda Hall, who is recorded as a widow, and who was buried 5 September, 1565. She may have been the mother of Robert Hall senior. A contemporary of Robert Hall was Richard Hall, called gentleman, the baptisms of whose children appear in the registers, to wit: Elizabeth, baptised 14 February, 1560/1; Maria, baptised 17 March, 1561/2.Burials include those of Isabell, wife of a Richard Hall, 31 January, 1558/9; Jone,daughter of Richard Hall, 16 January, 1558/9; and Jane, daughter of another Richard Hall, buried 31 January, 1558/9. From this it is clear that there were two Richard Halls. The family is an old one in the vicinity; it is claimed that it was a member of the minor gentry.

The ancestry of Robert Hall is unknown.

HALSEY

10. MARY HALSEY 881
m. MATTHEW HOWELL
son of John Howell and Susanna (Clark)

She was born in the town of Southampton, New York, 29 August, 1654.

There is no baptismal record.

In view of the fact that her father is called "one of the Eastern men" in 1657, she may have been born at Mecox. Other authority has tentatively listed her father as living on the west side of the main street in the village of Southampton and opposite the town pond in the same year.

She married at Southampton 8 November, 1677 to Matthew Howell of that place, and resided subsequently in the village itself, on the west side of Main street, next south to Jaggar's lane.

She was still living 10 October, 1706 when the will of her late husband was confirmed. The date of her death is unknown. She was probably buried in the old cemetery at Southampton, although there is no gravestone for her.* No will or administration of her effects is found.

For connections and descendants, see HOWELL, No. 880.

NOTES

See the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. II, p. 293; The Early History of Southampton, Long Island, (1866) by George R. Howell, page 153; Thomas Halsey of Hertfordshire....and Southampton, ... by J. L. and E. D. Halsey, p. 39; and other notes under HOWELL.

---

*The circumstance that there is no stone for her beside the imposing one for her husband Matthew Howell has led some to suppose that Mary (Halsey) Howell married twice, the second time to a man whose name has not been discovered; and that she was buried under this name, beside the second husband, elsewhere. There is no proof whatever, for or against.

Mary Halsey was the daughter of

11. THOMAS HALSEY 1,762
m. MARY

He was born probably after 1625, and perhaps in Bedfordshire.*

The baptismal record is being searched for.

He was an immigrant in his father's family when they came to New England shortly after April, 1638, and before the end of that year. The first residence of the family was at Lynn, Massachusetts.

As a youth he came with the company that left Lynn to settle in the new town of Southampton on Long Island, 13 December, 1640. He is of record apparently first in 1644, and included in a whaling list as being 16 years of age or over; if he were just 16 he would have been born about 1628. He contributed 2s 6d in February, 1656 towards recompensing Mr. Goldsmith for the loss the latter had suffered by fire. In 1657 he was called one of the Eastern men, which would seem to indicate that he was living at Mecox. However, maps of Southampton prepared by George Rogers Howell indicate that Thomas Halsey junior lived in Southampton village on the main street and on the west side, near the town pond and between the homes of Thurston and Jonathan Raynor. The property so tentatively described was south of the homestead of his father and on the other side of Horsemill lane.

Thomas Halsey junior was assessed in January, 1665 to pay his share of the purchase of Quaquanantuck; was on a list of the town in 1666 and was chosen grand juryman 1 April, 1685. He was listed in the estimate of 1683 on a valuation of 411 pounds, 16 shillings and 8 pence.

---

*The reader who is familiar with The Halsey Family by J. L. and E. D. Halsey will at once discern the disagreement with that lineage. At this writing we have proved that Thomas Halsey senior was, at the time of his emigration, from Kempston, Bedfordshire, as was also Richard Woodhull. That this Halsey family was not from Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire is discussed in the NOTES under the senior Thomas Halsey.

His will, dated 3 August, 1688, was proved 16 January, 1688-1689. Thomas Halsey had died, therefore, near the end of the year 1688. He was buried allegedly in the Hay Ground graveyard at Bridgehampton, New York.

Thomas Halsey married about 1653 to Mary, whose maiden name has not been found. Her will, dated 18 December, 1699, was proved 21 May, 1700. She died at Southampton 20 December, 1699 and was undoubtedly buried in the town, although the specific location remains undetermined.

Issue:

1. Mary, who married Matthew Howell. See page 1,203.
2. Elizabeth, born at Southampton, New York, 15 October, 1655, married Nathaniel Ruscoe of Southampton, New York; she had died before 18 December, 1699. Issue.
3. Josiah, born at Southampton, New York, 15 February, 1656/7, died 25 December, 1732; was buried in the graveyard at Wickapogue. His will, dated 10 April, 1732, was proved 16 February, 1733 and filed in liber 12, p. 143 of New York city, New York Wills. He married at Southampton, New York 12 September, 1678 to Sarah Topping, probably daughter of John and Sarah (White) Topping, who was perhaps mother of some of the children. She had died before the 1698 census of Southampton, as determined from an analysis and assignment of names on that last. He is believed to have married 2. Temperance, maiden name not reported, and before 1698 (perhaps about 1685); he married 3. Mary, maiden name likewise unknown, who was living in 1733. Issue, probably by the first wife:

   i. Sarah, living in 1698; deceased in 1732.

   Issue, probably by the second wife:

   ii. Temperance, born about 1687-89, living in 1698, dead in 1732.

   iii. Josiah, called Deacon, born about 1691, died in 1744, aged 53. The administration of his estate was granted to the son Israel, 24 October, 1744. He was a resident of Southampton, New York; married a lady whose name is not found. Issue:

      A. Israel, born at Southampton, New York about 1720, died 19 March, 1774 at that place; married Mary Halsey, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Willman) Halsey. Issue.

      B. Temperance, who married Daniel Somers.

      C. Esther, born about 1725, married Silvanus Halsey, son of Ephraim and Martha (Conkling) Halsey.

D. Ruth, married James Burnet of Bottle Hill, now Madison, New Jersey.

E. Zebulon, born at Southampton, New York about 1729, died there 6 May, 1806, aged 77; was buried at Wickapogue. He married Sarah Sayre, who died 12 January, 1815, buried at Wickapogue. Issue.

iv. Abigail, born about 1695, living in 1698; died young.

v. Jonathan, born about 1697/8.

Issue, by which wife not determined:

vi. Martha. She may have been by the first wife, and b. as early as 1679.

vii. Elizabeth, born after 1698 and before 1732.

viii. Mary, born after 1698 and before 1732.

4. Sarah, born at Southampton, New York 29 October, 1658, married Joseph Moore.

5. Isaac, born at Southampton, New York 29 August, 1660, died at that place 18 May, 1757, aged 97. He was buried in the old Southend cemetery at Southampton. His will, dated 10 January, 1751, was proved 9 June, 1757 and is recorded at liber 20, page 421 of Wills, New York city, New York. It is usually stated that Isaac Halsey married 1, 28 November, 1689 to Abigail Howell, daughter of John, the latter considered to have been the Abigail Halsey who died 10 October, 1696. It may be. A Mary Halsey was listed in this family in 1698, who is considered to have been his mother, and widow of Thomas Halsey.* In any case his second wife was Hannah Stratton, whom he married 19 October, 1699 in the First church at Easthampton, New York, according to the records of that place; however this seems to have been a clerical error for the widow Elizabeth (Reeves) Stratton, widow of Stephen Stratton of Easthampton and daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Mott) Reeves of Hartford, Connecticut, who married Isaac Halsey 11 December, 1699, according to records in the Stratton family. Nevertheless, it is stated that Mrs. Hannah Halsey died 29 August, 1732, aged 62 years; we believe this, however, to refer to the widow of David Halsey. Isaac Halsey married 3, 14 July, 1736 to Mary Hudson, widow, who evidently survived him. Issue by the first wife:

---

*Analysis of the 1698 Census of Southampton, New York, as made by Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell. With reference to Abigail (Howell) Halsey, we consider that she was a wife of Isaac Halsey (page 1,215), son of Isaac and Mary ( ) Halsey.

i. (probably) Mary, born about 1688, living in 1698; died young.

ii. Mehetable, born about 1690; married 1, before 27 November, 1708 to Joseph Taylor of Southampton, New York, son of the Rev. Joseph and Mary (Bryan) (Maltby) Taylor of Southampton (see this work, vol. I, p. 479); married 2, before 27 November, 1722, Samuel Bigelow of Connecticut. Issue.

iii. Ephraim, born at Southampton, New York in 1693, died 20 August, 1764, aged 71. He married 22 December, 1713 to Martha Conkling of Easthampton, New York, who was born in 1698 and died 17 March, 1771, aged 73; she was buried in Southampton, New York. Issue.

Issue, presumably by second wife*:

iv. Timothy, born in 1703, died 12 July, 1723, aged 20; buried in the Southend graveyard at Southampton, New York; without issue.

6. David, born at Southampton, New York, 12 April, 1663, died 18 18 February, 1731 and buried at Watermill, town of Southampton. His will, dated 4 October, 1729, was proved 14 December, 1732 and filed in Liber 11, p. 403 of New York Wills, New York city, New York. His wife was Hannah, maiden name not reported, who was, in our opinion, the Hannah Halsey who died 29 August, 1732. (See Isaac Halsey, supra); she was recorded in the 1698 census for Southampton, New York. Issue:**

i. (probably) Prudence, born about 1690/1, living in 1698, died young.

ii. Hannah, born about 1693, died single at a very great age.

iii. Abraham, born about 1695/6, died at Watermill, Southampton, New York, 28 November, 1759, in 64th year. His will, dated 31 July, 1759, was proved 20 December, 1759, and is filed at Liber 21, page 534 of New York Wills at New York city. He m. Amy, dau. of Daniel Halsey. Issue.

iv. Abigail mentioned in the will of her father; born after 1698; no further record.

v. Mehitabel; born after 1698; mentioned in the will of her father; no further record.

vi. Sarah, married John Topping.

---

*However, this Timothy may have been son of Isaac^{3} (Isaac^{2}) and Phoebe ( ) Halsey, as certainly was his alleged brother Isaac^{4} Halsey, who was called "tertius" in the 1698 census of Southampton.

**But not Phoebe: nor the Abigail for whom the dates are given as 1670-1696 in the Halsey Genealogy.

7. Hannah, born at Southampton, New York, 5 February, 1665. It has been conjectured that she married Nathaniel, son of John and Susannah (Clark) Howell.
8. Jeremiah, born at Southampton, New York 7 September, 1667; died probably at Bridgehampton, New York, where he lived, 29 December, 1737, aged 70. He was buried at Mecox in the town of Southampton. His will, dated 20 December, 1733, included a codicil of 24 December, 1737, and was proved 5 January, 1737/8; it was filed at Liber 13, page 303 of Wills, New York city, New York. It is recorded in The Halsey Genealogy that he married 1, Ruth, maiden name not reported, who was buried at Mecox; she was born in 1668, and died 19 December, 1717. If this was a wife of Jeremiah Halsey she was not recorded in the census of 1698 for Southampton; yet a Deborah Halsey, otherwise unaccounted for, is recorded. He married, allegedly second to Deborah, who survived him, and who was in our opinion, the wife of this Jeremiah Halsey in 1698. Issue, by Deborah ( ) Halsey:
    i. Jeremiah, born shortly before 1698 at Southampton or Bridgehampton, New York, and died in 1768. His will, dated 21 January, 1767, was proved 19 April, 1768, and was filed in Liber 26, page 352 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married 1, 25 November, 1721 to Mary Conkling of Easthampton, New York; 2, Hannah Howell. Issue.
    ii. Nathan, born after 1698, died in 1760. His will, dated 20 February, 1759, was proved 28 October, 1760, and is recorded in Liber 22 of Wills at New York city, New York, page 280. He married Charity . Issue.
    iii. Elijah (third son recorded in will), born at Southampton, New York about 1702, who is considered to have married and had issue.
    iv. William (not mentioned in the will; according to the Halsey Genealogy), born about 1703-6, died at Preston, Connecticut, 6 December, 1783. He married 19 June, 1738 to Sarah Stanton, who was born 22 February, 1706. Issue.
    v. Silas (not mentioned in the will; according to the Halsey Genealogy), born in the first decade of the eighteenth century, removed to Morristown, New Jersey, where he died 4 February, 1777, aged 73 (thus). He is said to have married twice: first, unknown, and 2, 19 June, 1750 to Abigail Howell, who died at Morristown, New Jersey, 26 March, 1777, aged 60. Issue, by first wife.
    vi. Experience, who married in 1739 to Samuel Howell.
    vii. Abigail, living in 1737.
    viii. Jerusha, living in 1737.
    ix. Mary, living in 1737.

9. Jonathan, born at Southampton, New York, 22 December, 1669; he died presumably unmarried and without issue before 1 March, 1702, when his brothers Josiah, Isaac, David, Jeremiah and Nathaniel divided his land after his death.
10. Phoebe, born 29 December, 1676, married 10 September, 1702 to Hezekiah Howell, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell. See HOWELL.
11. Abigail, born 19 April, 1673.
12. Nathaniel, born at Southampton, New York, 1 June, 1675, and died in 1745 or 1746. His will, dated 27 March, 1745, was probated 18 April, 1746; it is recorded at liber 15 of Wills at New York city, New York, page 596. He married Anna Stansborough, born 1 July, 1679, daughter of Josiah and Adna (Chatfield) Stansborough of Southampton, New York. Issue:
    i. Elisha, born 3 September, 1699, died about 1770. His will, dated 18 October, 1768, was proved 9 January of 1770 and filed at Liber 27, p. 498 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married Naomi . Issue.
    ii. Recompense, born 19 August, 1700, died at Hanover (now Afton) New Jersey, in 1771. He removed to Scotch Plains, New Jersey about 1730 and thence to Morris county in that state. His will, dated 3 March, 1770/1, was proved 3 May 1777. He married Hannah and had issue.
    iii. Ezekiel, born 13 November, 1703, a freeholder in Morris county, New Jersey 1 August, 1752. He probably was without issue.
    iv. Ananias, born 13 January, 1706, married. Issue.
    v. Anna, born 29 July, 1707.
    vi. Eunice, born 31 March, 1709.
    vii. Deborah, born 7 October, 1710.
    viii. Nathaniel, born 15 December, 1713; married Experience, daughter of Joshua Halsey. Issue.
    ix. Phoebe, born 31 May, 1714, married Henry Howell.
    x. Moses, born 12 July, 1716, living in 1770 at Southampton, New York.

NOTES

Probably the first outline of the earlier generations of the Halsey family was compiled by George Rogers Howell, who entered it at page 227 and those following of his first edition of The Early History of Southampton, L. I. This was followed by a more extended account in the second edition published in 1887, which was one of the bases from which, probably, Thomas Halsey of Hertford-

shire, England, and Southampton, Long Island, 1591-1679, With his American Descendants to the Eighth and Ninth Generations by Jacob Lafayette Halsey and Edmund Drake Halsey, was written. A more detailed study of the first two generations was compiled by Frank Farnsworth Starr in his Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin, vol. II, pp. 319 and those following. In all of the foregoing the basic references which assisted in the construction of these connections were mainly the Records of the Town of Southampton (whether published or unpublished), and the specific references, line by line, are quoted by Mr. Starr.

The record of the family as put together by Jacob Lafayette Halsey and Edmund Drake Halsey (and for sake of brevity hereinafter referred to as the Halsey Genealogy) shows evidence of a certain amount of theoretical construction which is not called such. It also demonstrates that while these authors had scanned Halsey wills, a somewhat incomplete job had been done to include and analyze all of the connections. We have found it necessary to correct listings of children in certain cases because of statements in wills and in other records.

One circumstance which surprises us is that the list of Halseys in the Southampton, New York census for 1698 had not been analyzed by any of these researchers. This was given completely by George R. Howell in his 1866 publication of The Early History of Southampton, Long Island. Supported by wills and other records which have been mentioned, we make the following associations:

Males		Females	
173	Isaac Halsey	158	Mary Halsey
174	Ephraim Halsey	159	Mahitable Halsey
		160	Mary Halsey

These names in the respective and separate lists of men and women occur first in both lists. It is known from the will of Isaac Halsey that Ephraim and Mehitabel or Mahitable Halsey were his children. As two Marys are listed, we identify one as the mother and the other as a daughter. There is no son Isaac listed. Hence, our construction and comments on this family as given on page 1,206.

196	Isaac Halsey	183	Mary Halsey
197	Isaac Halsey, jr.	184	Elizabeth Halsey
198	Isaac Halsey, Terts.	185	Pheby Halsey
199	Joshua Halsey		
200	Thomas Halsey		
201	Samuell Halsey		

In this list we have three successive Isaacs, which shows where Isaac Halsey of the fourth generation must be placed. Certain of the names----Isaac junior, Joshua, Thomas, Samuel and Elizabeth--are known from the will of Isaac^{2} Halsey to have been his children. It appears, therefore, that Phebe was the wife of Isaac junior (a wife of that name was recorded in the latter's will). This leaves Mary, who was undoubtedly wife of Thomas Halsey and mother of this senior Isaac Halsey. Phebe had had just sufficient time to get married and to have had Isaac third. It is our opinion that the name of the first wife of this Isaac Halsey is uncertain, and that she had died before 1698 (see Isaac, son of Isaac and Mary Halsey, page 1,215, whose age was more closely approximate to that of Abigail (Howell) Halsey). The associations of these two cousins, Isaac^{3}(Thomas ^{2}) and Isaac^{3} (Isaac^{2}) appear to us to be reasonably explained in no other way.

And, in like fashion:

230 Daniell Halsey	214 Amy Halsey
231 Richard Halsey	215 Hulda Erle
232 Daniel Hallsey, jr.	216 Ellisabeth Halsey
	217 Deborah Halsey

At this time the wife of the senior Daniel Halsey was dead. No. 214, therefore, probably refers to Amy (Larrison) Halsey, wife of Daniel Halsey junior. Hulda Erle appears to have been daughter of John and Mary Earle, and was probably bound out to serve in this Halsey family. She married 1 March, 1711, John Brickett of Wallingford, Connecticut.

253 Nathaniel Hasey (sic)	229 Annah Halsey

As Anna Stansborough had married Nathaniel Halsey 15 December, 1697, these two names are alone in the records insofar as associations with other Halsey names are concerned).

258 Josiah Halsey	233 Temprance Halsey
259 Josiah Halsey, jr.	234 Sarah Halsey
260 Jonathan Halsey	235 Temprance Halsey
	236 Abigaile Halsey

The foregoing explains our construction of the connections of Josiah Halsey as given on page 1,205.

280 David Halsey	255 Hanah Halsey
281 Abraham Haley (sic)	256 Hanah Halsey
	257 Prudence Halsey

And next, by himself:

321 Lenard Hasy

And further:

326 Jermiah Halsey
327 Jere: Halsey, Jr.

The remainder of the Halseys listed in these pages (all women) we have not been able to allocate with certainty. See also The Collections of the New York Historical Society, abstracts of New York Wills, wols. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 etc., (indexed); and Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, by William Smith Pelletreau (will of Mary widow of Thomas Halsey).

Thomas Halsey was the son of

12. THOMAS HALSEY 3,524
m. ELIZABETH WHEELER
daughter of John Wheeler and Elizabeth

He was born about 1600, and probably either in Bedfordshire or Buckinghamshire, England.

The baptismal record is being searched for.

Thomas Halsey was, in 1637, a resident of Kempston, Bedfordshire. In the Ship-Money Papers of Henry Chester and Sir Wm. Boteler, 1637-1639, he was assessed for one pound, five shillings & nine pence; and the note appended to this list, written at the time, states: "Gone to New England".The part of the lists in which appears his name is termed 'List of Arrears. Arrerages (sic) of Shippinge Money'. It will be observed that one of the motivations which prompted Thomas Halsey to leave England was the tax for the building of the king's navy.

Among the documents in the custody of the Clerk of Courts at Salem, Massachusetts, is a copy made "the 10th 1/mo An° Domni, 59/60" of the record showing the divisions among the inhabitants of Lynn, Massachusetts in 1638, of lands in that town. Thomas Halsey received one hundred acres. It is evident, therefore, that Thomas Halsey came over sometime after April, 1638, and before the end of that year. He was a resident of Lynn during 1639 and most of 1640.

A number of the colonists of Lynn had resolved to leave and to settle in another place; and on 10 March, 1639, Edward Howell with others contracted for transport to the future Southampton, Long Island. Thomas Halsey was not, at the beginning, one of the adventurers in this project; but upon acceptance by the rest of the party and contribution of eighty pounds, he was included as one of them. The final agreement to settle Southampton was dated at Lynn, 17 April, 1640; and the colonists arrived 13 December, 1640.

On 5 March, 1646 Thomas Halsey was censured for "hindering the qviet proceedings of the court and causeing them to lose their tyme by his willfull obstinacy, And for the unjust chargeing of the Court for justefying the actions of Mr. Howe, ffor which offence he is required forthwith to make publick Acknowledgement, and to paye fiue shillings.." He refused to make acknowledgment, and was forthwith fined forty shillings. The fine was later remitted.

He was listed as a perfect freeman 8 March, 1649; was marshall for a rate for Southampton, 5th day of 10th month, 1646; and was chosen townsman in October, 1650, November, 1652, October, 1657 and October, 1659. With other able-bodied men of the town he was a member of the military company or train band, and on 8 October, 1650 was chosen as clerk of the band (adjutant).

An action of the case was brought against him by William Rogers 20 October, 1650, which was postponed to 25 October, 1650; the case was to be tried at the house of Richard Barrett, who was Thomas Halsey's brother-in-law (see WHEELER). Rogers won damages of five founds. This was purely a civil case and Thomas Halsey lost no prestige from it in the eyes of his fellow townsmen, for on 5 November, 1652 he was chosen with others to act as a committee to partition the meadows of the town. In 1653 he was member of a squadron to

take care of whales cast up on the beach.

On 30 May, 1654 the town ordered Thomas Halsey and Henry Pierson to lay out land granted to Thomas Vail (see VAIL) in order to make up the latter's fifty pound allotment; Vail was to satisfy them "for their paines". Thomas Halsey got into difficulties with the Court again 3 June, 1654, when he was fined five shillings for his "contemptious cariage vnto ye Cort, at his departure". The Rev. Robert Fordham was plaintiff in an action of trespass against Thomas Halsey 22 December, 1654; the jury included Mr. Odell (Richard Woodhull, his former fellow townsman in Kempston, Bedfordshire), Thomas Sayre, a distant cousin of his wife, John Howell, Edward Howell, William Rogers and Christopher Foster, among others. The jury found for the plaintiff "for the tresspass in taking vp the horse illegally two shillings damage with increase of Cort charges And the Iury meddle not with determining whose the horse is". Thomas Halsey appealed to Hartford and was bound in the sum of forty pounds to prosecute there.

It appears from the records that Thomas Halsey, like Richard Gildersleeve the first (which see) was independent, impatient of courts and somewhat plain-spoken in mind. The same motive which sent him from England, doubtless, made him suspect the jurisprudence of his day. Nevertheless, when his somewhat belligerent forwardness got him into trouble with his fellow townsmen in general, he backtracked. Thus, on 23 October, 1655, and after a disagreement with the town as to the condition of his closes and where his cattle should be maintained, he apologized and paid the townsmen for their trouble in returning his cattle to closure.

He exchanged lands with Mr. Josiah Stansborough, 25 February, 1657; was one of a committee which in May, 1661 determined the town bounds between Southampton and Easthampton; and in September, 1663 he was ordered, with four others, to collect all moneys due to the town, and to give proper receipts therefor. In the following November he was placed on a committee to perfect the title of the town of Southampton to its lands. He climaxed his civic duties by serving as deputy to the General Court at Hartford, Connecticut, 25 April, 1664. One of his last services was to become a patentee of the town under the Andros patent, 1 November, 1676.

Thomas Halsey died at Southampton, New York 27 August, 1678. His will, dated at Southampton 28 June, 1677, was proved 6

March, 1678/9. It was recorded in New York city, New York, at liber 1-2 of Wills, p. 199. He was buried probably at Southampton, New York.

Thomas Halsey married 1, Elizabeth Wheeler of Cranfield, Bedfordshire, who may have been murdered by the Indians at Southampton (see NOTES). She had died before 25 July, 1660, when he signed a marriage contract renouncing all claims to the property of Edward Jones or Johnes, as he was about to marry the widow Ann Jones. He therefore married 2, Ann ( ) Jones or Johnes, who was living 22 November, 1675; she may have been one of the Ann Halseys listed in the census of 1698 in Southampton.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Thomas, married Mary. See page 1,204.
2. Isaac, born about 1635, perhaps at Kempston, Bedfordshire; a resident of Southampton, New York, where he died 31 January, 1725 (probably). A broken stone in the Southend graveyard at Southampton is credited as being his. He was a trustee of Southampton, New York 6 December, 1686, as named in the Dongan patent. Isaac Halsey married Mary, maiden name not reported; she was undoubtedly the one of that name recorded in the 1698 census for Southampton, New York. Issue:
    i. Isaac, born at Southampton, New York, 1664/5, died there 23 March, 1752. His will, dated 16 October, 1750, was proved 26 May, 1752, and filed at liber 18, page 139 of New York Wills, New York city, N. Y. He is considered to have married 1, 25 November, 1689 to Abigail Howell, born at Southampton, New York 5 July, 1670, identified as the one who died at Southampton, 10 October, 1696, aged 26; married 2, in 1697, Phebe, daughter of Edward and Mary (Fordham) Howell, who survived him. Issue, by second wife:
        A. Isaac, born 1697/8, listed in the Census of 1698, as Isaac tertius. He is probably the one of that name who died 3 January, 1726, if the date is correct. No issue.
        B. Joseph, born after 1698.
        C. Jonah, who entered his earmark on the Southampton records, in 1737.
        D. John.
        E. Phebe.
        F. Mary.
        G. Job, born in 1714, died in 1750, without is-

sue. His will, dated 24 September, 1750, was proved 26 May, 1752 and filed in Liber 18, p.138 of Wills, New York city, New York. His brother John was his heir.

ii. Joseph, born at Southampton, New York in 1668, died 17 April, 1725 at Elizabeth, New Jersey, whence he emigrated in 1694. His will, dated 4 November, 1723, was proved 20 April, 1725 and is filed at Trenton, New Jersey. He married Elizabeth, considered daughter of his uncle Daniel Halsey. Issue.

iii. Daniel, born at Southampton, New York about 1670, removed to the Chowan precinct, Albemarle county, North Carolina; died there between March and August, 1719. His will, dated 13 March, 1719, was proved before the Governor 11 November, 1719. He married Mary, maiden name not found. Issue.

iv. Joshua, born about 1674/5 at Southampton, New York, died there 1 June, 1734. He married Martha, daughter of Abraham Willman. Her will, dated 15 November, 1753, was proved 15 January, 1754, and is filed in Liber 19, p. 4 of Wills, New York city, New York. Issue.

v. Thomas, born at Southampton before 1698, died in January, 1764. His will, dated 14 January, 1764, was proved 23 January, 1764 and filed in Liber 24, p. 391, Wills, New York city, New York. He married and had issue.

vi. Elizabeth, born before 1698; married Howell.

vii. Samuel, born before 1698; living circa 1707; connections not definitely established.

viii. Mary, born before 1698, married Post.

ix. Jemima, born about 1665, married 22 May, 1683, John Larrison and died before 20 December, 1686, when he married Mary, widow of David Howell.

3. Daniel, identified as the one baptised at Cranfield, Bedfordshire, 22 April, 1638; a resident of Southampton, New York; died there shortly before letters of administration were granted to the widow, 24 April, 1682. He was buried at Wickapogue. On 12 December, 1670 it was recorded in the Records of the Town of Southampton, New York that Richard Barrett, then deceased, was his uncle. Daniel Halsey married Joanna (not Jemima), maiden name not ascertained. Issue:

i. Daniel, born at Southampton, New York 31 August, 1669, and died there 28 February, 1734. He was buried at Wickapogue. His will, dated 21 February, 1733/4, was proved 24 April, 1734 and filed in Liber 12 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married Amy Larison, daughter of John Larison. Issue.

ii. Richard, born at Southampton, New York about 1670, had died by 1738.
iii. William, identified as the one of that name living in New London, Connecticut.
iv. Abraham, living at Southampton, New York in 1722.
v. Elizabeth, who is considered to have married her cousin Joseph Halsey, son of Isaac and Mary Halsey.

4. Elizabeth, married Richard Howell, son of Edward and Frances Howell. See HOWELL.

NOTES

In The Publications of the Bedfordshire Historical Record Society, vol. 18 there will be found "The Ship-Money Papers of Henry Chester and Sir Will. Boteler, 1637-1639" and at page 73 Thomas Halsey is listed as having gone to New England. On the same page, Thomas Wheeler of Cranfield is noted as "Gon out of the Contry". He was a kinsman of Thomas Halsey by marriage (see WHEELER). The significance of this record of Thomas Halsey is discussed in the next section, dealing with the English connection of the emigrant.

The printed Records of the Town of Southampton provide most of the references to Thomas Halsey of this generation: vol. 1, pp. 1+, 31, 32, 43 (reproduction of his autograph), 63, 67, 86, 91, 92, 102, 106 and 109, wherein appears

> October 23, 1655. Whereas Thomas Halsey hath occasioned a difference betweene the towne and him concerneing his two closes whereby disturbance hath arose (sic) in the towne hee the said Thomas Halsey acknowledged himself sorry for his fault therein and desireth of the towne their curtesy therein, wherevpon the town doe consent vnto the said Thomas Halsey that hee shall have his said closes in particular to himself vpon this consideration that hee shall keep vp his said fences in that manner that through his said ground no cattle nor hoggs shall come at any time into the plaine, and for what fenceing stands against his eastward close which was set vp by any other than himself hee shall pay for the same unto the towne vpon demand according as some of the said fenceing cost the towne, or hee shall set vp soe much sufficient fenceing where the town shall appoynt him, and if the town demand of him the fenceing then they yt now are owners of ye said fence are to maintain it, And alsoe the said Tho. Halsey shall pay those men forthwith who of late were imployed to put the cattell into his inclosure.

Continuing the references to The Records of the Town of Southampton, vol. 1; p. 131; vol. 2, pp. 28, 213 (contract to marry Mrs. Ann Jones); and vol. V, p. 240. We refer next to The Early History of Southampton, L. I., by George Rogers Howell, and particularly pages 15, 28, 29, 30, 31, 92, 153, 166, 167, 168, 179, 180, 181, 193 and 227. At page 166 Mr. Howell gives a circumstantial account of the murder of Mrs. Thomas Halsey, who is provisionally identified as Elizabeth (Wheeler) Halsey:

> The only other occurrence of this kind (referring to difficulties with the Indians) which happened in Southampton was the murder of Mrs. Thomas Halsey, in 1649, which caused some apprehension of a general insurrection against the English. A messenger was immediately sent to Wyandanch to appear before them. "His counselors fearing that he would be summarily condemned to death by way of retaliation, advised him not to obey the summons. Before he expressed his own opinion, he submitted the case to Mr. Gardiner, who happened to be lodging in his wigwam that same night. By his advice he set out immediately for Southampton, Mr. G. (Gardiner) agreeing to remain as a histage to the tribe, for the safety of their beloved chief. With amazing celerity, he not only accomplished the journey of twenty-five miles, but actually apprehended on his way, and delivered to the magistrates, the murderers of the woman; who, instead of being his own subjects, proved to be Pequot Indians from the main; some of whom were generally lurking on the Island for the purpose of promoting disturbances between the natives and the new settlers. These men being sent to Hartford, were there tried, convicted, and executed.

However, the only reference to appear in the Southampton, Long Island, Town Records which can be construed to refer to the foregoing is as follows:

> I the subscribed namely Thomas Halsey doe witnes, that at the time of the trouble in this towne of Southampton by reason of murther committed by the Indians, At a great assembly of the Indians for the settling of matters, in fine I saw Mandush (whoe was a man reputed acknowledged generally by all Indians in these parts to bee the great Sachems sonne of Shinecock) cutt up a turf of ground in Southampton, and deliuering it to Wyandanch gave up all his right and interest unto him. And hee the said Mandush with many other of the cheifes of Shinecock Indians as ancient men, did manifest their consent and that they were contented, by their ordinary signe of stroaking Wyandanch on the back, And since that time the said

> Wyandanch (whoe was Sachem of Meantuck (i. e. Montauk) hath acted upon ye afforesaid Interest given him as by letting and disposing of land at Quaquanantuck and elsewhere And I never heard any deny Wyandanch his right and propriety in the premies until of late, And this I am ready to depose when there unto called,
>
> Witness my hand this 19 of Sept. 1666
>
> THOMAS HALSEY

This story of the murder of Thomas Halsey's wife, (called Phebe without documentation) was accepted by the authors of The Halsey Genealogy (pages 22, 23), but Frank Farnsworth Starr in Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin, vol. II, p. 319+ counters with

> There is no known record of the marriage of Thomas Halsey to his wife, called by some writers Phebe, neither is anything definitely known as to the date of her death. Howell .... states that she was slain by the Indians in 1649, and that the murderers, who proved to be Pequot Indians, were sent to Hartford and there tried, convicted and executed.
>
> The Colonial Court Records of Connecticut do not, however, contain the entry of any such trial....
>
> ....it is impossible to determine the evidence on which Howell based his statements, though of course it may not be untrue.

We endorse this last statement of Mr. Starr.

The baptism of Daniel, son of Thomas Halsey, is recorded in Bedfordshire Parish Registers, edited by F. G. Emmison, volume for Cranfield.

The next records to be published concerning the connections of this Thomas Halsey occurred when one CLSE (whom we have not otherwise identified) published under the entry A 5357 in the Boston Evening Transcript for 13 September, 1916, the following:

> The children of John Wheeler, Jr., of Cranfield, Bedford, Eng., born 1563, died 1644, were: Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Halsey), Sarah (Mrs. Thomas Nash), Mary (Mrs. Richard Barrett), all of Southampton, L. I., Katherine (Mrs. George Wheeler of Concord, Mass.), Sergeant John Wheeler of Newbury, Hampton and Salisbury, William, Isaac, Isabelle, Obadiah of Concord, Mass.

And this author issued an outline under A 7391 in the Boston Evening Transcript for 31 March, 1919, which reiterated the same connection. It is probably correct; see WHEELER.

In Old Houses of New England, by Knowlton Mixer, and published by the MacMillan Company, 1927, there is a vivid description of old-time living conditions. The early home of the Halsey family in Southampton is described at page 98:

> .... The "Hollyhocks" of Southampton reminds us of the older Dillingham houses of Cape Cod, and the many Nantucket houses of this period. It was built in 1660 either by Thomas Halsey, one of the original settlers, or his son Isaac and retains many of its original features.
>
> Local History has it that it was in the doorway of an earlier house that Phebe Halsey (sic), the wife of Thomas, was tomahawked by a Pequot Indian in 1649, the first and practically only casualty of the war in this locality.
>
> The central chimney is brick above the garret floor and stone foundation. The stairway turns from left to right with the baluster and spindles probably not original. Posts, girths and summers are exposed both on first and second floors, the posts framed on a curved brace joining them to the girths, a "ship's knee", as is the custom at New Bedford and Nantucket.

THE ALLEGED ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE IMMIGRANT THOMAS HALSEY

In Thomas Halsey of Hertfordshire, England, and Southampton, Long Island.... etc., by Jacob Lafayette Halsey and Edmund Drake Halsey, there appears at page iv of the Preface three signatures of Thomas Halsey. The lowermost of these three appears to be a tracing, and not a very good one, of the holograph signature on the will of the first Thomas Halsey. The original will is still in existence in the Office of the County Clerk in New York city, New York, and the present writer has a certified photostat copy of it. We have compared these signatures with that on the letter written 18 August, 1621 by a Thomas Halsey of Naples, Italy (originally of Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire), as well as with other words in that letter, including repetitions of the surname Halsey. This letter was reproduced at pages 26 and 27 in the foregoing work; and it is our present opinion that it was not written by the Tho-

mas Halsey who went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and Southampton, New York. The formation and spacing of the letters, the two dots over the terminal ÿ affected by the resident of Naples, and the general style of the writing are all different.

It should be noted that Thomas Halseÿ of Naples wrote:

> .... I have been in this place about 3 months and here do intend to remain for some time if God send me health, this place being very healthful to live in but the condition of the people very bad. Yet, if a man can avoid giving offense he may live quiet.

If a man can avoid giving offence he may live quiet! This does not sound like the Thomas Halsey who thundered out of court rooms, and who had testy conversations with his townsmen and neighbors over fence enclosures. The signature on the will of 1677 is remarkably steady for a man who was allegedly born in 1591, and who would have been if this is correct, 86 years old.

We report now* the records collected on the connections of various families by the name of Halsey or Halsey alias Chambers, and who are found in the counties of Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Bedfordshire.

Of the family in Hertfordshire, Francis W. Halsey could say in Thomas Halsey of Hertfordshire, England.... in his introduction written for that publication:

> In 1559, the year in which the Parish records begin, four families of the name were living at Great Gaddesden, Halsey of the Parsonage, Halsey of the Wood, Halsey of North-end, and Halsey of the Lane. Cussans adds that "on 20th

---

*This page has been rewritten from this point since the preceding account was set up and printed. We have since heard from the Rev. H. C. Perry, vicar of Kempston, Bedfordshire, in response to our request for information as to Halseys entered upon the registers of that place. He stated in a letter to Dr. Arthur Adams of Hartford, Connecticut, and dated 26 July, 1948:

> It seems as if the family of Odell was not established in the village. While other names are often repeated, ... I find none for Halsey.

Thomas Halsey must have been, therefore, only a sojourner at Kempston.

March, 1520, Thomas Cooper, prior of King's Langley, leased to John Halsey and William Halsey, his son, the rectory of Great Gaddesden, for a term of twenty years, and by another indenture dated 24 December, 1529, Elizabeth, prioress of the Monastery of Our Lady and St. Margaret of Dartford, and Richard, prior of the Friar's preachers of King's Langley jointly leased the same to William Halsey for thirty-one years, John, his father, to have the benefit of the ten years unexpired of the former lease."

It was in the reign of Henry VIII that the more solid family foundations were laid. On the dissolution of the religious houses, the rectory coming to the Crown, the King on March 12th, 1545, granted the Rectory to William Halsey, alias Chamber....

1. The Halseys of the Parsonage, Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire.

William Halsey, son of John Halsey cited in the foregoing, was born about 1490-1495, and died in 1546. His will, dated 14 May, 1546, was proved 2 July, 1546. He was a resident of the Parsonage, so-called, at Great Gaddesden. The pedigrees reciting his connections have been published in The History of Hertfordshire, by John Edward Cussans, parts XIII and XIV, the Hundred of Dacorum, p.121+. Cussans states that his pedigree of Halsey is "compiled from Manuscripts in the British Museum, College of Heralds and Record Office Wills, Parochial Registers: Deeds in possession of Thomas-Frederick Halsey of Gaddesden Place, M.P., etc."; and likewise also in County Genealogies, Pedigrees of Hertfordshire Families, p. 88, by William Berry. In Feet of Fines (HGI-304) William Hawsey alias Chamber is listed about 1540/1 as contra William Hunt and Alice his wife, re a messuage and lands in Harpedon in the parish of Whethampstead. William Halsey's will was filed in the Archdeaconry Court at Huntingdon; we know, from the fact that John Knight alias Bayleys was overseer of the will, that he married a sister of this William Halsey. Alice, widow of William Halsey, made her will 28 August, 1557; it was probated 2 December, 1557. Her maiden name is not found. Issue:

1. Robert, eldest son, dead in 1553. His wife and children are mentioned in the will of his father, but they are not recited in the pedigrees. He transferred the Manor in 1547 to his brother William. Further investigations into the connections of this branch should be made.

+2. William, married Anne

3. Thomas, born about 1530, of Berkhampstead St. Peters, Buckinghamshire. He was living in 1591; married about 1555 to Margaret Wethered, daughter of James Wethered of Berkhamp-

stead St. Peters, mentioned in the will of her father in 1578; she was buried 13 March, 1618/9. Probably ancestor of a family indigenous to that locality.

4. Harry, born about 1532. See The Halseys of Caddington, Bedfordshire.
5. Isabel, who married probably John Field. The identification of this Isabel with the one of that name who married William Fields 31 January, 1573, is probably incorrect.
6. Avis, born about 1530?; claimed to have married 30 November, 1567, John Sawell.
7. Jane, buried 22 May, 1567.
8. (perhaps) Elizabeth, who married John Hay. This is probably a child of Alice ( ) Halsey by a former marriage.

2. William Halsey, son of William and Alice ( ) Halsey, was born about 1525 and died at the Parsonage, Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire in May, 1596. He was buried 16 May, 1596. His will, dated 21 January, 1596, was proved in June, 1596. It is claimed that he married 1, 3 December, 1559 to Elizabeth Lodge; but if so this wife died very soon, and without issue. He married 2, Anne, maiden name not reported, whose will was proved 16 August 1609 (Register III, folio 61, Abstracts of Wills, Archdeaconry of Huntingdon (Hitchin Registry). She had married second, to one Bradwine. She specifically cites that Robert, William, Thomas and Philip were her sons (Philip was her executor); and her son Robert with William Lillington were overseers. Issue:

+9. Robert, married Dorothy Downs.
10. Ralph, baptised 7 July, 1563 at Great Gaddesden, Herts.
11. Edward, baptised 8 November, 1565.
12. Thomas, baptised 18 November, 1567 at Great Gaddesden, married 1 October, 1593 to Alice Wells. He had at least
    i. Daughter, mentioned in the will of Anne ( ) (Halsey) Bradwine.
13. Triamor, baptised 7 November, 1574, variously claimed to have died before 1618, or to have been buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 16 September, 1630. The name of his wife is not reported. Issue (at least):
    i. John, born about 1600.
14. Philip, baptised 26 December, 1577.
15. William (named in the will of his mother, but not in the pedigrees), who married and had
    i. Mary.
    ii. Sara.
    iii. Judith.

iv. Rebecca.

16. Joan, buried at Great Gaddesden, 10 September, 1762.

17. A daughter, married Thomas Wells. Issue (WELLS):

i. Anne.
ii. Amy.
iii. Joane.
iv. Mary.
v. Jane.

18. Anne, baptised 8 January, 1569; married George Slowe.

9. Robert Halsey, son of William and Anne ( ) Halsey, was born about 1561 at the Parsonage, Great Gaddesden, Herts. His will, dated 5 October, 1618, was proved 4 November, 1618 and is filed in the Archdeaconry Court of Huntingdon. He married Dorothy Downs, daughter of William Downs of Linslade, Buckinghamshire. She was buried at Great Gaddesden, 23 September, 1620; her will, dated 19 September, 1620, was proved at St. Albans, 25 October, 1620. Issue:

19. William, baptised at Great Gaddesden, 23 June, 1590, died 27 November, 1637 and was buried at Great Gaddesden. His will, dated 1 February, 1637/8, was proved 21 February, 1637/8; married Lettice, daughter of Henry Stringer of London. The arms granted to this man and to his heirs 22 January, 1633, were: Argent, on a pile sable three griffins heads erased of the first; crest, A cubit arm, gules, cuff argent, hand proper, holding a griffin's leg erased or. The motto: Nescit vox missa reverti. Issue.

20. Duncomb, a mercer of London. He was witness to the will of William Elmhirste of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, dated 7 November, 1620. He was deceased in 1633.

21. John, of London; a Governor of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Lieut. Col. 4th Regiment, City of London; died there, 25 Nov., 1633; married Jane Povey. Issue.

22. Thomas, born in 1591; of Naples, Italy in 1621. He was baptised at Great Gaddesden, Herts., 2 January, 1591/2. This man we believe removed to Naples for his health, and was not Thomas Halsey of Southampton, New York.

23. Edward Halsey, baptised 31 December, 1592 at Great Gaddesden, was of Barking, Essex and living in 1620.

24. Jane, married Richard Howe of Coddington (qu. Caddington in Bedfordshire).

25. Mary, married John Crosbie of Windridge, 26 September, 1614.

26. Amy, married Thomas Barker of Hornchurch, Essex.

27. Ann, married Nathaniel How(e) of Woburn, Bucks.(sic)

28. Avis, baptised 31 or 13 January, 1593/4, buried 22 April, 1594.

28a. James, D.D., rector of St. Alphage, London; will dated 9 March, 1640/1, proved 13 April, 1641 (48 Evelyn).

29. Joane, married Carpenter.
30. Hester, baptised 18 May, 1595, married Edmund Seare.
31. Sara, baptised 24 August, 1597, married Ralph Colledge of Harrow Weald.
32. Dorothy, unmarried in 1618, died before 1620.

2. The Halseys of Berkhampstead (Great Berkhampstead, or Berkhampstead St. Peter), Hertfordshire.

There was a John Halsey of Berkhampstead St. Peter, who was born about 1495. He was thus a contemporary of the first William Halsey of Great Gaddesden, and may have been his brother. As Thomas Halsey, son of William and Alice ( ) Halsey was also of this place, there are at least two families of the name contributing to records of the name in this locality. We take from Hertfordshire Parish Registers, Marriages, by W. P. W. Phillimore, M. A., vol. 1, those of Great Berkhampstead or Berkhampstead St. Peter:

Married:	20 July, 1560,	Richard Kytson and Alice Halsie
	27 September, 1564	Henry Feild and Margarett Halsie
	30 September, 1565	James Burch and Marie Halsie
	3 February, 1568	Gabriell Naylor and Fryzwyd Halsie
	26 February, 1581	Henry Halsie and Parnall Blunte, w.
	14 September, 1584	John Bayly and Margarett Halsie
	21 May, 1598	Thomas Halsey and Christian Taylour
	22 January, 1611	Roger Halsey, alias Chambers, and Elizabeth Blount.
	29 September, 1633	Jhon le Foorde (Leaford) and Agnes Haulseye
	22 October, 1644	Willyam Hallsey and Rebeka Lambeth

We have not had access to the baptismal records.

3. The Halseys of Caddington, Bedfordshire.

The parish registers for Caddington disclose that before 1585 there were three men by the name of Halsey resident at this place. Quite possibly they were closely related to Harry Halsey, so-called, of Studham, son of William and Alice ( ) Halsey (see page 1,222.1). Of these, Henry Halsey was born by or before 1540; married and had at least two children recorded in baptisms:

1. Agnes, baptised 10 August, 1563; perhaps the one of that name who married 7 February, 1584, Richard Dermer.
2. Mary, baptised 20 August, 1570.

A near contemporary of the foregoing Henry Halsey was William Hal-

sey alias Chambers of Caddington. He was born about 1540 and died shortly before 24 January, 1622. His will, dated 29 September, 1621, was proved 24 January, 1622 (Bedford Archdeaconry Court, 1622/23,No. 19). He was at the time he made his will, a widower. Issue:

+3. William, married probably. Emma Waterton.
4. John, mentioned in the will of his father. Not traced further.
5. Robert, baptised 15 March, 1569, living in 1622/3.
6. Jane, married Thomas Munne 9 November, 1590.
7. Agnis or Agnes, baptised 7 May, 1578, married 27 November, 1598, Cornelius White.
8. Amy, married John Brydon.
9. Thomas, baptised 1 November, 1582, probably the one of that name who married 27 November, 1616 to Sara Hallsey alias Chambers. Undoubtedly had children.

3. William Halsey alias Chambers, son of William Halsey, was born about 1565, and probably at Caddington, Bedfordshire. He was living and had a son of the same name at the time his father made his will, 29 September, 1621. He is identified as the one of that name who married in the parish church at Caddington, 21 October, 1588 to Emma Waterton. Issue included:

10. William, baptised 14 July, 1598.
11. Sarah, baptised 16 February, 1605.
12. Jane, baptised 15 June, 1606.
13. William, baptised 21 February, 1607; probably died young.
14. Damaris, baptised 13 November, 1608.
15. William, baptised 21 October, 1610.
16. Thomas, baptised 13 December, 1611, as son of William Halsey, junior. Not traced further.
17. Richard, baptised 25 April, 1613.
18. John, baptised 3 October, 1615.

And perhaps:

19. Benjamin, baptised 28 March, 1619.
20. Edmund, baptised 26 May, 1622.

The third contemporary is one Gilbert Halsey, born about 1555, who married and had:

21. Mary, baptised 26 January, 1583.
22. Agnes, baptised 21 June, 1584.
23. Thomas, baptised 23 October, 1586; not traced further.

Subsequent to the foregoing, and not traced further, we have a Richard Halsey, who married and had

24. Richard, baptised 24 August, 1594.

Edmund Halsey, born about 1570, was of Cantloes in the parish of Caddington, Bedfordshire. His will, dated 12 March, 1628, was probated 9 November, 1631 and filed in the Bedford Archdeaconry Court, 1630/1, No. 221. He married in the parish church at Caddington, 31 January, 1598 to Ellen or Hellen Nele, who survived him. Issue:

25. Sarah, baptised 30 December, 1599, living in 1628.
26. Thomas, baptised 1 January, 1600. Despite the young age, he seems to have been the one who married 16 April, 1616 to Elizabeth Dearmer. Issue, probably:
    i. Helen, baptised 22 March, 1617, probably named after the paternal grandmother.

    There are other children ascribed to a Thomas Halsey in the records; but as he and Thomas Halsey, son of William junior were contemporaries, we cannot separate the children from the parish register record. He is, however, undoubtedly the Thomas Halsey of Cantloes who had
    ii. Richard, baptised 10 February, 1626.
    iii. Edmund, baptised 13 January, 1627.
    iv. Thomas, baptised 16 December, 1629
    v. Mary, baptised 11 September, 1631.
    vi. Richard, baptised 26 September, 1633

    These connections need further investigation.
27. Elizabeth, baptised 7 March, 1601, living in 1628.
28. Ann or Hanna, baptised 6 November, 1603, living in 1628.
29. Edmund, baptised 24 February, 1604, living in 1628.
30. Mary, baptised 19 October, 1606, living in 1628.

An Edw. Halsey, not otherwise identified, probably to be identified as Edmund Halsey, son of Edmund and Hellen (Nele) Halsey, married at Caddington 2 October, 1633 to Ann Dermor.

Another Henry Halsey, baptised as son of a William Halsey 11 August, 1571, may have been a son of the senior William Halsey alias Chambers, and have died before his father. His children included

31. Samuel, baptised 5 December, 1602.
32. Daniel, baptised 16 October, 1603.

The wills of William Halsey alias Chambers and Edmond Halsey alias Chambers were obtained by Donald L. Jacobus for the late Miss Edith Lawson, and the writer was given permission to quote them. We acknowledge the privilege with hearty thanks.

4. The Halseys of Luton, Bedfordshire.

Also included in the abstracts secured for Miss Lawson (see above) was that of the will of Henry Halsey, of the hamlet of West Hide

in the parish of Luton. This was dated 14 March, 1650 and proved 28 June, 1652; and filed in the Bedford Archdeaconry Court, 1651/2,No. 66. From the parish registers of Luton this man is also known as Henry Halsey alias Chambers. He married Alice, maiden name not reported, and who survived him. Issue:

33. Henry, baptised at Luton 11 October, 1626.
34. Thomas, baptised 21 January, 1628. Not traced further;but not the immigrant to New England.
35. Sara, baptised 14 December, 1631.
36. John, baptised 5 November, 1634.
37. Mary, baptised 18 October, 1636 as daughter of Henry and Alice Chambers.
38. Daniel, baptised 21 October, 1640.

Also recorded in the parochial registers at Luton are the baptisms of Edward, son of Edward and Ann Halsie alias Chambers, 26 November, 1634; and of Joan, daughter of Thomas and Joan Halsie alias Chambers, 6 January, 1640

5. The Halseys of Woburn, Bedfordshire.

This is another branch of the family which goes back to the first part of the sixteenth century. A John Halsye married Frances Lowene at Woburn 3 November, 1569; this would indicate that he was born about 1540. However, no children appear to have been recorded for a John Halsey until fourteen years later, (1583), when a man of this name recorded a son born. These John Halseys may not be identical. John Halsey had issue:

39. Ezechias, baptised 1 April, 1583.
40. Phebe, baptised 11 October, 1584.
41. Joan, buried 5 March, 1585.
42. Stephen, baptised 18 April, 1587.
43. John, baptised 11 November, 1588, buried 5 July, 1590.
44. Thomas, baptised 24 May, 1590. Not traced further.

Other references include: Joan, daughter of Thomas Halsey, was baptised 14 October, 1582 and was buried 8 February, 1587; and among burials:

4 October, 1586, Thomas Halsey alias Chambers.
26 September, 1589, Agnes Halsey, widow.
11 April, 1594, Agnes Halsey, Widow.
22 August, 1625, Frances, wife of John Halsey.
17 July, 1626, John Halsey.

6. Miscellaneous Records of Other Halseys.

Will of William Halsey alias Chambers of Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire, dated 24 July, 1601, proved by John Knight and Thomas Lacke, executors, 29 August, 1601. To William Flyndon, son of John Flyndon, my brother; sister, Friswid Naylor of Studdam (i. e. Studham); sister Margret Halsey (the name Halsey is struck out); John, son of William Lillingston; Dorothe, wife of William Lillingston; Anne Knight and Hester Knight, daughters of John Knight; Faustin Knight my maister's (sic) son; William Ardley and Josua Knight, my felowes in the house; Jeames Edmonds, sister Anne Halsey; Elizabeth Soper; brother William Halsey of Barkhamsted; brother Thomas Halsey; Roger Halsey, my brother's son; godson Thomas Lacke; to John Whodhouse. (Transactions of the St. Albans and Hertfordshire Architectural and Archaeological Society: Register IV, Archdeaconry of Huntington, (Hitchin Registry) folio 185.)

Will of John Halcey of Great Chessum (Chesham), county Bucks, yeoman; dated 6 October, 1619; to be buried in the parish of Chesham. To the poor of Chesham and Redborne; Mr. Boaman, minister at Redbourne; Richard Portrice and his wife; kinswoman Elizabeth Warner; Robert Whitley of Redborne; Thomas Aldcocke; Mary Whitley; Mary Shaw and Katharine Beesley, servants of said Robert Whitley; John Bradwyn, servant to said Robert Whitley; kinsman Edward Payne and Thomas his brother; Robert, Elizabeth and Bridget Payne; executor brother Edward Slowe. Overseer: William Halsey of the Wood, parish of Great Gaddesden. Signs with mark. Witnesses, John Thewar, John Chappell, Thomas Symons the elder, Robert Whitley. (Register Soame, 9).

Will of Richard Halsey of St. Clement Danes', co. Middlesex, citizen and vintner of London. To be buried in St. Clement Danes' ch.; wife Elizabeth; lands in Amwell, county Herts; poor of Luton, co. Beds.; Edmonton, co. Middlesex; St. Clement Danes, St. Martin in the Fields and St. Brides near Fleet street; godson, Richard Hewet; Mrs. Wheatley; debt owing by the Military Company; brothers, William Halsey and Robert Halsey; lands in Hackney, co. Middlesex; executrix, wife. (signed). Witnesses, Christopher Keighley, William Speight, Thomas Powell; not published. Probated 8 August, 1620. (Register Soame, 79).

Parish register entries:

Dunstable, Bedfordshire.
Baptisms:
26 September, 1573 Emme, daughter of John Halsey alias Chambers.

4 March, 1575	Elizabeth, dau. of John Haulsey
25 March, 1581	Anne, daughter of Thomas Halsey alias Chambers
Marriages:	
13 July, 1626	Richard Halsey and Margerie Perkins
Burials:	
18 February, 1631	Richard Halsie
21 December, 1631	Richard, son of Richard Halsie.

Eaton Bray, Bedfordshire
Marriages

3 November, 1617	William Halsey and Elizabeth Buckmaster

Lidlington, Bedfordshire
Baptised

19 August, 1587	Judith, daughter of William Halsey
Burials	
14 November, 1651	Mary, daughter of Edmund Halsey

Flitton with Silsoe, Bedfordshire
Marriages

20 June, 1625	Thomas Halsie and Ann Childe

Tingrith, Bedfordshire
Baptisms

14 November, 1651	Mary, daughter of Edmund Halsey

Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire
Baptisms

21 November, 1567	George, son of Thomas Halsey

The foregoing have been presented to indicate to the reader that the name of Thomas Halsey is sufficiently frequent in the counties of Herts, Bucks and Beds to make any identification of a person of that name with the immigrant hazardous, unless complete proofs are obtained. Certainly the identification heretofore given in The Halsey Genealogy is not supported by any such proof. There is no doubt, however, that a careful and complete search of English records would disclose some of his antecedents.

The ancestry of Thomas Halsey is unknown.

HALSTEAD

11. SARAH HALSTEAD 1,957
m. RICHARD VALENTINE
son of Richard Valentine and

She was born 2 October, 1660 and probably at Hempstead, New York.

No baptismal record is found.

She married about 1680 to Richard Valentine of Hempstead, and resided in that town all of her life. The only references to her, outside of the fact that Richard Valentine was recorded as son-in-law of Timothy Halstead, are to be found in the 1698 census of Hempstead, New York and the will of her husband. She was living in 1723.

The date of her death is unknown; there was no will or administration of her effects. She probably was buried at Hempstead, New York.

For their further connections and descendants, see under No. 1,956, VALENTINE, Second Line.

NOTES

This compilation represents a part of the extensive work done by Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, to whom we are greatly indebted for his generous permission to have his compilations recorded here. His manuscripts will be hereinafter referred to as the Halstead Family MS.

The proof that Sarah Halstead married Richard Valentine will be found in vol. 2 of the North and South Hempstead Town Records, at pp. 184, 185 and 278. This evidence consists of a deed from Timothy Halstead:

> Know all men yt I Timothi halsted senor of hempsted on Long in (sic) quens county have given granted alinated and made over from mee my haires exsecetors administrators and asigne to my son in Law Richard vollintine to him his haires exsecetors administrators and or asignes a small peace of land on which his house stands it is bounded on ye est side by a

highway yt ye east end of his house and it Runs in Lenght westwardly from ye sd highway fifteen Rods and it is in breaght six Rods north and south all so I Doe to my sd son in law Richard vollintine three acors or there aboute of land It lys on ye north side of my East field it is bounded on ye north and East and west by ye fence and on ye south it is bounded by my plowed land allso I Doe give to my said son in Law one alotment of land lying at ye north side ye plaines yt which at first was laid oute to samuell clarcke it being in quantity Eight acors or there abouts more or les as it was laid oute at first now I ye afore sd Timoth halsted Doe owne to have given all and Every of ye afore sd tracts and Parsells of Land before mentioned with ye Right and Priveledge belonging or any wise apertaineing to them or any of them mee my haires exsecutors administrators or asines to my afore sd son in Law Richard vollentine to him his haires exsecutors administrators or asignes to have and to hould for ever as his or theire owne proper Right this being given in Part of his wifs Portion and in confirmantion hereof I have sett to my hand and sele this first of aprill in ye yeare 1686.

Witnes
NATHANELL PERSALL
JOHN SMITH SHOMACKER

his
TIMOTHY X HALSTED (S)
marcke

a copie of ye origenall compared by mee
JOSEPH PETTIT Clarcke

Sarah Halstead was the daughter of

12. TIMOTHY HALSTEAD (HOLSTED) 3,914
m. HANNAH WILLIAMS
daughter of Moyles Williams and Ann

He was born probably about 1635, perhaps slightly later; it has not been possible to determine where with certainty.

No baptismal record is found.

Timothy Halstead presumably emigrated in his father's family to the North American colonies, and came with his father to Hempstead, New York, of which he was resident all of his life. In 1658 he was in a calf list for five calves; and on 29 November of that year took up six acres of land. He maintained five cows in the east herd of the town in the same

year. He was a holder of patent rights in Hempstead, this making him a proprietor of the town.

He was chosen one of the townsmen by lot, 26 February, 1660, which was confirmed by the local magistrates; and entered his earmark for cattle, 5 January, 1665.

Beginning in 1664 he appears in a number of business transactions and in drawings of land. In that year Timothy with his brother Joseph joined a group of men who purchased a large tract of land in the Newark Bay and Staten Island Sound district of northeastern New Jersey called Achter Koll or Back Bay. They contributed about four pounds each to the syndicate on the condition that, if they did not like the part of land assigned to them when it was divided, they could withdraw, which they did, subsequently. Timothy Halstead was witness in the trial of a suit over this land purchase at Elizabethtown, New Jersey 17 November, 1685.

He bought a horse of Robert Marvin 3 May, 1665 and sold to the latter a mare at the same time. On 22 July, 1671 he exchanged meadows with Thomas Ireland and sold land to John Tredwell and to Samuel Embree. He is listed as drawing various lots of land in the town 9 April, 1677, in June (estimated date), 1678 and on 25 December, 1678. He sold land to Samuel Pine 5 June, 1687.

On 2 October, 1676 he was one of the signers of a round robin distributed among certain citizens of Hempstead who bound themselves to stand together against parties who had taken possession of "the Neck commonly called ye Great Neck". As a result of the physical conflict between opposing parties, five of the villagers of Hempstead were tried for riot. One of these was Timothy Halstead, either senior or junior, probably senior. Those arraigned pleaded not guilty; but the court, after having heard the evidence, found them in the wrong.

In a court held before the Constable and Overseers 5 January, 1675, Cornelius Mott was plaintiff in an action of the case against Timothy 'hallsted', defendant; and on 5 April, 1676, the town records report Halstead's testimony in a suit between Samuel Denton and John Oke (i. e., Jan Aukeszen van Nuys). John Bedell was plaintiff in a case against Timothy Halstead and Daniel Denton, 4 April, 1677 (see NOTES following).

He contributed two pounds to the support of the minister (the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart) in a rate list dated 24 May, 1682. Later references are few. He testified in a suit presented at court 2 August, 1682, and between Cornelius Mott and William Wyatt; and entered another earmark for livestock 13 November, 1684. On 11 July, 1691 he signed a petition of one John Stuard to have the town grant land to the latter. On 3 March, 1700, his son-in-law Richard Valentine referred to land on which Timothy Halstead was then still living in Hempstead.

Timothy Halstead died in March, 1703 at Hempstead, New York. The inventory of his estate was taken 10 March, 1703 (1702-1703) and administration of the effects was granted to the oldest son Timothy. He was buried probably at Hempstead.

He married about 1657 to Hannah Williams, who was without doubt mother of all of the children.

Issue:

1. Timothy, married Abigail Carman. See the genealogical section immediately following.
2. Sarah, married Richard Valentine. See page 1,223.
3. A daughter, perhaps named Hannah, born about 1665.
4. Joseph, married 1, Sarah Ferris; 2, Sarah . See the genealogical section immediately following.
5. John, born about 1667, died after 1705. He was not listed on the 1698 census but owned land in Cow Neck, Hempstead, in 1705.*
6. Jane, born about 1672, married about 1697, Elias Baylis.
7. Jonas, married . See the genealogical section immediately following.
8. David, born about 1675, died after 1698. No further record.
9. Benjamin, married . See the genealogical section immediately following.
10. (probably) Elizabeth. Perhaps she married an Allen.

DESCENDANTS OF TIMOTHY JUNIOR, JOSEPH, JONAS AND BENJAMIN HALSTEAD, SONS OF TIMOTHY AND HANNAH (WILLIAMS) HALSTEAD, OF HEMPSTEAD, N. Y.

1. Timothy Halstead, son of Timothy and Hannah (Williams) Halstead, was born about 1658 at Hempstead, New York, and died at Elizabethtown, New Jersey 27 February, 1734/5, where he was buried. He en-

*The problem of the ancestry of this John Halstead is not definitely resolved. He may have been the son of Joseph Halstead, son of Jonas (q.v.).

tered his earmark for cattle on the Hempstead Town Records 4 February, 1684/5. He was a resident of Cow Neck in March of 1688, and on the census of 1698. He became town assessor 3 April, 1711, and was reappointed 1 April, 1712; was surveyor at Cow Neck, 6 April, 1714; constable and collector 2 April, 1717, reappointed 1 April, 1718, and also in 1719, 1720 and 1721. He was elected trustee of the town 10 March, 1717/8 and was reelected 4 April, 1721. During this time he had made extensive purchases of land at Ramapo, New York (Kakiat), which he deeded 13 March, 1714 to William Barker, his son-in-law. Shortly after 1721 he removed to Elizabeth, New Jersey, where he resided the rest of his life. Timothy married about 1685 to Abigail Carman, born about 1665, died 19 May, 1732 in her 68th year, probably daughter of John and Hannah Carman. Issue:

+11. Timothy, married Margery Pearsall.
+12. Caleb, married Jean Pearsall.
13. Hannah, born about 1690, died after 1734, married Jacob Mitchell.
+14. Jonah, married Martha Denton.
+15. Jacob, married Sarah Coolman.
16. Abigail, born about 1696, died after 1734; married 1, about 1717 to Anthony Pintard; married 2, after 1728, Lewis.
17. Amy, born about 1697, married about 1714, William Barker. She died after 1734.
+18. John, married Susanna Blanchard.
19. Charity, born about 1703, died after 1734; married James Haywood.
20. A child, born about 1705, died after 1705.
21. Rebecca, born about 1707, died after 1734, married about 1729 to Higgins.
22. Elizabeth, born about 1709, died after 1734, married about 1734 to Jonathan Allen.

4. Joseph Halstead, son of Timothy and Hannah (Williams) Halstead, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1665 and died in 1736. His will, dated 22 January, 1735/6, was proved 10 August, 1736. He was at first of Cow Neck, Hempstead, New York and subsequently of the town of Westchester, Westchester county. Joseph Halstead married 1, about 1694 to Sarah Ferris, born in 1676, baptised 12 November, 1676, died after 1723, daughter of Zachariah and Sarah (Blouds)Ferris. He married 2, after 1723 to Sarah, maiden name not yet reported, mother-in-law of Daniel Wright. Issue, by first wife:

+23. Joseph, married 1, Sarah Haff; married 2, Elizabeth (Treadwell) Smith.
24. Phoebe, born about 1697, married about 1716 to Robert Marvin.

+25. Richard, married Esther Oldfield.
26. Sarah, born about 1701, married about 1723 to Samuel Townsend.
27. Abiah, born about 1703, married about 1726 to Henry Gillian.
+28. Samuel, married
29. Anne, born about 1707, married about 1727 to Robert Ryder.
+30. Ezekiel, married Mary Shute.
31. Michael, born about 1715, died in December, 1745. His will, dated 1 December, 1745, was proved 27 December of 1745. Apparently no issue.

7. Jonas Halstead, son of Timothy and Hannah (Williams) Halstead, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1673; and was a resident of that place as late as 6 May, 1723, when he is mentioned as being the owner of land adjacent to that sold by Daniel Pearsall to Thomas Lee. He was of Rye, New York in 1726, and is presumed to have died at that place shortly thereafter. The name of his wife is not found. Issue:

32. Timothy, born about 1699, died after 1742. He was a witness to the will of Joseph and Elizabeth White of Oyster Bay, New York 15 September, 1719.
+33. James, married
34. Abiah, born about 1702, died after 1736. He was witness in an action of his brother James against Samuel Weekes senior and junior of Oyster Bay, New York, in September, 1736.*
+35. (probably) David,** married Patience Barnes.
36. Mary, born 11 November, 1705, married in 1733 to Ananiah Gifford.
+37. Thomas, married Charity
38. Sarah, born about 1710, married 22 November, 1729, Peter Scott of Rye, New York.
+39. Job, married
40. Jonah, born about 1715, witness to a Quaker wedding at Shrewsbury, New Jersey in 1739.

---

*Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell thinks, however, that this might have been the wife of No. 7 Jonas, and not a daughter.

**This is the most probable construction of this connection, we are informed. However, David may have been son of Benjamin Halstead No. 9. See the next page.

9. Benjamin Halstead, son of Timothy and Hannah (Williams)Halstead, was born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1677 or later, and died after 26 November, 1712. He married and had issue:

41. Caleb, considered his son, born about 1702, witness to a deed given by Timothy Halstead III to John Allison, 29 March, 1721 (Liber B, p. 425, Deeds, Orange county,N.Y.).
42. A child, born about 1704.
43. A child, born about 1706.
44. A child, born about 1708.

11. Timothy Halstead, son of Timothy and Abigail (Carman)Halstead, was born in 1686 at Hempstead, New York, and died after 1737 at Shrewsbury, New Jersey. He was of Kakiat, Orange county, New York, in 1718; but later was a resident of Shrewsbury, New Jersey, where he became a noted innkeeper. Timothy Halstead married before 9 May, 1713 to Margery or Margaret Pearsall, born in September, 1692, and died at Shrewsbury, New Jersey 26 February, 1747/8, aged 55 years, 5 months. On 25 October, 1738, Margery, Abigail, Josiah,Daniel and Pearson (sic) Holsted, were baptised in Christ church in Shrewsbury. Issue:

45. Margery, born about 1714, died before 1734.
+46. Timothy, married 1, Elizabeth West; 2, Zilpha
47. Abigail, born about 1718, married 5 September, 1741 to James Russell.
+48. Josiah, married 1, Zilpha West; 2, Ann Throckmorton; 3, Lydia Worthley, widow.
49. A child, born and died in 1722.
+50. Daniel, married Sarah Nicholson.
+51. Pearson (sic) married Phebe Lyon or Lyne.

12. Caleb Halstead, son of Timothy and Abigail (Carman) Halstead, was born about 1689 at Hempstead, New York, and died in March, 1721 at Elizabeth, New Jersey. He was resident successively of Hempstead and New Hempstead (Ramapo), New York, and Elizabeth. He married about 1716 to Jean Pearsall, born in 1695, died 8 December, 1760, daughter of Daniel and Emma (Bassett) Pearsall, and sister of Margery Pearsall, wife of Timothy Halstead. After the death of Caleb Halstead his widow married 2, John Clausen and 3, Thomas Ogden. Issue, very certainly:

+52. Caleb, married 1, Rebecca Ogden; 2, Phebe (Baldwin) Roberts.

And perhaps:

53. Jeremiah, born about 1719, died after 1766; to Orange county, New York.

14. Jonah Halstead, son of Timothy and Abigail (Carman) Halstead, was born about 1692 at Hempstead, New York, and died in April, 1762 at Kakiat, Orange county, New York, whence he removed. In 1715 he was a member of the Military Train Band at Hempstead, and was, 1 April, 1750, a juror at Kakiat. He was elder of the First Presbyterian church at Kakiat in 1754. His will, dated 19 March, 1759, was proved 28 April, 1762. Jonah Halstead married 4 December, 1719 to Martha Denton, born 9 January, 1697, died after 1762, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Barlow) (Rowland) Denton. Issue:

54. Hannah, born 29 January, 1721/2, baptised 10 April, 1722,d. 14 May, 1804 at New Hempstead (Kakiat) Orange county, New York; married early in 1741 to John Coe.
+55. Caleb, married Abigail Coe.
+56. Jonah, married Phebe Smith.
57. Benjamin, born about 1734.
+58. John, married 1, Marie Parleman; 2, Maria Smith.
59. Abigail, born about 1728, married about 1748 to Nicholas Vandervoort.
60. Martha, born about 1732.
61. Sarah, born about 1736, married about 1760 to Stephen Gurnee.
62. Isaac, born about 1738, died after 1760.

15. Jacob Halstead, son of Timothy and Abigail (Carman) Halstead,b. about 1694 at Hempstead, New York, died at Kakiat, Orange county,N. Y., in 1756. His will, dated 23 September, 1756, proved 10 December, 1756, was filed in New York Wills. He is stated to have been a member of the Orange county Militia 25 October, 1715, and was an elder of the church at Kakiat in 1754. He married 29 September,1722 to Sarah Coolman, born about 1705, died after 1756. Issue:

63. Helena, born 4 May, 1723, baptised at Tappan 23 July, 1723, married about 1743 to Jonathan Seaman.
64. Rebecca, born 15 February, 1724/5, baptised at Tappan 23 August, 1725, married about 1746, David Secord.
+65. Thomas, married
+66. Jacob, married Rachel Smith.
+67. Henry, married Willemyntie Ecker.
+68. David, married Hannah.
69. Isaac, born about 1734, of age in 1756.
70. Abigail, born about 1739.
+71. John, married Sarah
+72. Abraham, married Margaret
+73. Timothy, married Phebe Longsberry.
74. Sarah, born about 1748, perhaps the one who married 10 May, 1767, Edward Bradford.

18. John Halstead, son of Timothy and Abigail (Carman) Halstead, was born about 1700 at Hempstead, New York and died at Elizabeth, New Jersey in 1786. His will, dated 28 August, 1785, was proved 19 July, 1786. He was a councilor for Elizabeth; a justice of the peace and church warden. He married before 4 April, 1727 to Susannah Blanchard, daughter of John Blanchard. Issue:

75. Susannah, born about 1730, married in 1750 to Matthias Williamson, a brigadier general in the war of the American Revolution. Their son Isaac was a governor of New Jersey.

+76. John, married 1, Elizabeth (Waters) De Hart and 2, Aletta Willet Waters.

+77. Benjamin, married Sarah Treadwell.

78. Matthias, married 1, Joanna Rose; 2, Mary

The following are provisionally, without proof, assigned as his children:

79. William Anthony, married. He died 17 May, 1778.

80. Esther, married 4 December, 1762, Layton Romaine.

81. Abiah, married 14 June, 1764, Isaac Mitchell.

82. Sarah, perhaps the one who married 9 September, 1767, Jonathan Emons.

Perhaps others.

23. Joseph Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ferris)Halstead,born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1694, died at that place in March 1749/50. His will, dated 11 March, 1749/50, was proved 21 March, 1749/50. He married 1, 21 June, 1723 to Sarah Haff, born about 1703, died in 1735, daughter of Lawrence and Styntje (de Mott) Haff, and at Flushing, New York; married 2, at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 15 May, 1736 to Elizabeth (Treadwell) Smith, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Denton)Treadwell and widow of Jonathan Smith; she was born before 31 August, 1698 and after the death of Joseph Halstead she married 3, 19 November 1751 to John Cornell of Hempstead, New York. Issue of Joseph and Sarah (Haff) Halstead:

83. Sarah, born at Hempstead, New York, 1724, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 12 April, 1724; married Penney.

+84. Lawrence, married Mary Allen.

85. Joseph, born in 1727, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 25 March, 1727. He died young.

+86. Jonas, married Phoebe Mitchell.

+87. Joseph, married Mary Mynard.

88. Mary, born 12 December, 1731, baptised 6 September, 1732, married 29 March, 1754, Samuel Denton.

+89. John, married Mary Hasbrook.

25. Richard Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ferris) Halstead, was born about 1700 at Hempstead, New York and died in 1785 at Goshen, New York. His will, dated 5 May, 1774, was proved 1 December, 1785. He married about 1727 to Esther or Hester Oldfield, born 9 October, 1707, baptised 30 September, 1708, died after 1785, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Grassett) Oldfield. Issue:

+90. Richard, married 1, ; 2, Sarah
91. A child, perhaps named Esther.
92. A child, perhaps named Martha.
93. Sarah, born about 1734, married about 1755 to (?Jonas) Seely.
+94. Joseph, married Margaret
+95. Isaiah, married Mariam Harding.
+96. Benjamin, married Ruth
+97. (?John), married
98. A daughter, married (Kidder, or Ridder).
99. A daughter, born about 1746, married about 1766 to Nathaniel Alberson.
+100. Michael, married Phebe

28. Samuel Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ferris) Halstead, was born about 1705 at Hempstead, New York and died after 1776, presumably at Pittstown, New York. He was of Hempstead until 1722; of Westchester, New York thereafter until 1737, and subsequently of Rumbout precinct, Fishkill, New York until 1761. He was of Salem, New Jersey until 1764 and finally was of Pittstown again. He married, but the name of his wife is not found. Issue:

+101. Benjamin, married Anna
+102. Thomas, married Martha Lawrence.
103. Jemima, who married 26 March, 1763 to Roswell Wilcox of Dutchess county, New York.
+104. Ezekiel, married Lucretia Worden.
+105. Joseph, married Catharine Agan.

30. Ezekiel Halstead or Hallsted, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ferris) Halstead, was born about 1708-9 at Hempstead, New York, and died 30 October, 1757 in Westchester county, New York. His will, dated 29 October, 1757, was proved 3 December, 1757. He was a resident of Rye, Westchester county and New Rochelle, New York. He married early in 1730 to Mary Shute, born about 1708, died 20 February, 1805, either at New Rochelle or Rye, New York. Issue:

106. Joseph, born late in 1730, died after 1757.
107. Mary, born about 1732, married 1, 12 June, 1753 to William Haviland; married 2, in 1757, to Bishop.
108. Abigail, born 20 August, 1733, married Hachaliah Brown, jr.
109. Charity, born about 1735.

110. Sarah, born about 1737, married Frederick De Voe.
+111. Ezekiel, married Abigail Theall.
+112. Micah, married Jane Brundage.
+113. Philemon, married Jane King.

33. James Halstead, son of Jonas Halstead of Hempstead and Rye, New York, was born at Hempstead about 1700 and died after 1736. He married about 1722 to a wife whose name has not been proved. Their children are considered to have been, as is believed:
+114. Thomas, married Phebe Margaret Bogardus.
115. Amos, born in 1725, died after 1760.
+116. James, married 1, ; 2, Elizabeth Teed.
117. A child, perhaps named Sarah, born about 1728, died after 1728.
+118. Timothy, married

35. David Halstead, designated as probably the son of Jonas Halstead, was born 17 September, 1704 and died 28 April, 1775, at Rye, Westchester county, New York. His will, dated 1 October, 1772, was proved 23 May, 1775. He was a resident of Rye, New York. David Halstead married about 1732 to Patience Barnes, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Jackson) Barnes; she was born 14 April, 1711 and died 22 September, 1801. Issue:
+119. Sarah, born 8 May, 1733, married about 1753 to Peter Hatfield.
+120. Stephen, married Elizabeth
+121. Joshua, married Mary Barnes.
+122. Samuel, married Mary
+123. David, married Naomi Cromwell.
124. Patience, born 1 April, 1753.

37. Thomas Hallsted, son of Jonas Halstead, was born about 1708, and died in 1788. He was a resident of Harrison's Purchase, Westchester county, New York. His will, dated 16 April, 1783, was proved 17 April, 1788. Thomas Hallsted married about 1736 to Charity, whose maiden name is not found. Issue:
+125. Thomas, married Abigail
+126. Jacob, married Gloriana Fowler.
127. Timothy, born about 1745, died in 1800.
+128. Joseph, married 1, Sarah ; 2, Dorcas Dusenberry.
129. Phebe, born about 1749, died after 21 August, 1771; married about 1770, Samuel Purdy.
130. Charity, born in 1755, died 16 July, 1807; married Thomas Huggeford.
Probably other children.

39. Job Halstead, son of Jonas Halstead, was born about 1712, died at Oyster Bay, New York in April, 1750. The inventory of his estate was taken 8 April, 1750. He married and had issue:

+131. Job, who died after 1810. He married and had issue; the widow married second to John Smith of New York city, New York.

Perhaps other children.

46. Timothy Halstead, son of Timothy and Margery (Pearsall) Halstead, was born presumably at Kakiat, Orange county, New York in 1716 and died after 5 March, 1762. He was a resident of Shrewsbury, New Jersey; married 1, 25 November, 1746 to Elizabeth West, daughter of Webley West; married 2, about 1758, Zilpha, maiden name not reported, buried 24 December, 1772. Issue, by first wife:

132. Sarah, born 26 September, 1747, baptised 10 October, 1747, died young.
133. Daniel, married Elizabeth Schuyler, 29 May, 1773.
134. Zilpah (sic), born 1 February, 1751, baptised in error as Sylvia, 21 March, 1756; married Reuben Potter.
135. Sarah, born 7 July, 1753, baptised 31 December, 1769, married John Richardson.
136. Ann, born 7 February, 1756, baptised 21 March, 1756, married Richard Allen.

Issue, presumably by the second wife:

137. Josiah, born 21 February, 1759, baptised 22 November of 1759.
138. Rebecca, born 28 January, 1762, baptised 31 December, 1769, married 22 February, 1790, Samuel Stephens.

48. Josiah Halstead, son of Timothy and Margery (Pearsall)Halstead, was born about 1720, probably at Kakiat, New York, and died after 2 January, 1775. He was baptised as an adult in Christ church at Shrewsbury, New Jersey, about 1759; served in the Third Regiment, Monmouth county Continental Line; and was also in the First Regiment of Militia. He married 1, 27 January, 1740/1 to Zilpha West, who died 7 January, 1754, aged 30 years and 10 months, dau. of Webley West; married 2, 1 June, 1755 to Anna Throckmorton, born 22 September, 1732, died 14 November, 1760, daughter of Joseph Throckmorton; married 3, 28 September, 1766 to Lydia ( ) Worthley, widow of John Worthley. Issue, by first wife:

139. Rebecca, baptised 26 August, 1742, married 26 January, 1762 to Thomas Wainwright.
140. Abigail, born 6 May, 1744, baptised 11 July, 1744, married 6 November, 1762, Joseph Price.
141. Mary, born 17 September, 1745, died 6 February, 1761.
142. Timothy, born 8 July, 1747, baptised 11 July, 1747, died died 22 February, 1747/8.

143. Bell Fame, born 19 April, 1750, baptised 18 August, 1752.
144. Margaret, born in 1752, bapt. 18 August, 1752, confirmed in the church 4 March, 1752/3.

Issue, by second wife:

145. Zilpha, baptised 8 August, 1756.
146. Sarah, baptised 25 December, 1757.
147. Martelia, baptised 30 September, 1759, died 18 March, 1760.

50. Daniel Halstead, son of Timothy and Margery (Pearsall) Halstead, was born about 1724 and died after 16 October, 1776. He married 4 May, 1749 to Sarah Nicholson who after his death married in New York city, New York 24 October, 1780 to John Sears. Issue:

148. Abigail, baptised 1 April, 1750, died in January, 1804; married John Parker.
149. Christopher, born 18 November, 1751, died 13 September, 1817; was of Shrewsbury, New Jersey, and New York city, New York. He married about 1777 to Susannah, maiden name not found, born about 1760, died 4 January, 1827.
150. Charles, born about 1754, died after 1775.
151. Temperance, born 11 September, 1755, died 18 December, 1815 at New York city, New York.
152. A child, born about 1757.
153. Anthony, born about 1760, died after 1796.
154. John, born 16 August, 1762, died 4 November, 1837; married 4 December, 1785 to Phebe Morss, born 31 December, 1767, died 26 August, 1838, daughter of John and Mary (Letts) Morss.
155. Sarah, born 13 January, 1770, died 25 June, 1852; buried at Trinity cemetery in New York city, New York; married Michael Parker.
156. Daniel, born in 1771, died after 1820; of New York city, New York and later of Lexington, Kentucky; married 10 May, 1794 to Hester Sprong, born before 1774, died after 1820.

51. Pearson Halstead (sic), son of Timothy and Margery (Pearsall) Halstead, was born at Shrewsbury, New Jersey 14 October, 1727 and died at New York city, New York 12 August, 1774. He was buried 17 August, 1774, in the cemetery of the Dutch church. He married 2 October, 1759 to Phebe Lyon, born about 1739, died 4 February, 1808, New York city, New York. Issue:

157. Affe, born 17 September, 1760; died 10 May, 1832.
158. Abigail, born 3 March, 1762; died 16 August, 1821.
159. Phebe, born 5 April, 1764; died 3 December, 1842.
160. James, born 5 July, 1767.

161. Sarah Lansing, born 2 September, 1769, died 18 February, 1847.
162. Pearson, born 12 September, 1772, died 23 May, 1866; was of New York city, New York. He married 1, 26 April, 1794 to Phebe Lyon Roberts; 2, 17 August, 1799, Jane Sherwood, born 5 October, 1778, died 4 April, 1850, daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth (Foshay) Sherwood.

52. Caleb Halstead, son of Jonah and Martha (Denton) Halstead, born 8 July, 1721 at Elizabeth, New Jersey, died there 4 June, 1784. His will, dated 29 May, 1784, was proved 18 June, 1784. He married 16 September, 1744 to Rebecca Ogden, born 16 June, 1729, died 31 March, 1806, daughter of Robert and Phebe (Roberts) (Baldwin) Ogden of Elizabeth, New Jersey. Issue:

163. Robert, born 13 September, 1746, died 27 November, 1825; was of Elizabeth, New Jersey; A. B., Princeton, 1765. He married 1, 15 April, 1773, Mary Wiley, who died in 1786; married 2, 1 October, 1787, Mary Mills, born 20 February, 1763, died 21 May, 1841, daughter of the Rev. William and Mary (Reading) Mills.
164. William, born 23 April, 1748, died 22 November, 1794; was of Elizabeth, New Jersey. He married in 1769 to Phebe Meeker, born 30 September, 1749, died 30 July, 1836.
165. Sarah, born 20 June, 1750, died 29 November, 1803; married in May, 1775 to Samuel Smith.
166. Caleb, born 15 September, 1752, died in 1827, a resident of New York city, New York; married in 1776 to Abigail Lyon, born 29 July, 1754, died 2 October, 1823.
167. John, born 12 July, 1754, died 17 March, 1841; a resident of Elizabeth and Hanover, New Jersey, and Hamilton and Guernsey counties, Ohio. He married 1, 11 September, 1781, Phebe Wade, died 9 March, 1817; 2, 17 January, 1823, Ann Marsh.
168. Elihu, born 12 July, 1754, died 16 June, 1810, was of Elizabeth, New Jersey. He married Eunice Ward.
169. Phebe, born 5 July, 1757, died 11 October, 1795; married 1, John Wiley; 2, Smith Burnett.
170. Matthias, born 12 May, 1759, died 17 December, 1824; married before 1789 to Nancy Norris.
171. Ann, born 21 May, 1761, died 30 August, 1824, married about 1789-90, Morris.
172. Mary, born 29 January, 1763, died in June, 1835; married 23 August, 1790 to John Reading Mills.
173. Jacob, born 28 April, 1767, died 27 May, 1772.
174. Jonathan, born 21 December, 1769, died 21 December, 1814; married 10 December, 1789, Isabella Neil. Of New Jersey.

55. Caleb Halstead or Hallsted, son of Jonah and Martha (Denton) Halstead or Hallsted, was born about 1724 and died 20 May, 1774. He was a resident of Haverstraw, New York. His will, dated 26 February, 1774, was proved 26 October, 1774. Caleb Hallsted married in 1749 to Abigail Coe, born 10 December, 1732, died 15 November, 1770, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (van Zandt) Coe. Issue:

175. Martha, born 3 August, 1750, died 14 October, 1832; married about 1774 to Philip Dubey.
176. Margaret, born 2 April, 1752, married about 1775 to Jan Hendrickse.
177. Abigail, born 12 March, 1754.
178. Sarah, born 11 October, 1755, married about 1773 to Nathaniel Townsel (Townsend).
179. Hannah, born 16 October, 1757.
180. Phebe, born 30 September, 1759, died 16 January, 1785, married about 1784 to Halstead Coe.
181. Child, born about 1761.
182. Elizabeth, born 23 July, 1763.
183. Mary, born 14 February, 1765, married about 1786, John Coe.
184. Rachel, born 5 February, 1767.
185. Catharine, born 14 November, 1768, died 17 November, 1845.

56. Jonah Halstead or Hallsted, son of Jonah and Martha (Denton) Halstead or Hallsted, was born about 1726 and died in 1798. His will, dated 3 April, 1798, was proved 7 November, 1798. He was a resident of Kakiat, Orange county, New York; married 29 October, 1752 to Phebe Smith, born about 1732, died in 1813. Issue:

186. Phebe, born about 1753, died after 1813, married Joseph Lawrence.

58. John Halstead, son of Jonah and Martha (Denton) Halstead or Hallsted, was born about 1730 and died in October, 1774. His will, dated 8 October, 1774, was proved 26 October, 1774. He married 1, about 1757 to Marie Parleman or Parrelman; 2, Maria Smith, who after his death married Jacob Cooper. Issue, by first wife:

187. Elizabeth, born 6 August, 1758; died young.
188. Elizabeth, born about 1760, died after 1774.
189. Sarah, born 25 February, 1764, died 4 August, 1839; married 25 April, 1784 to Daniel D. Coe.

Issue, by second wife:

190. Maria, born 24 March, 1772, died young.
191. Jonah or Jonas, born 15 December, 1773, died 25 October, 1864; was of Haverstraw and Franklin, New York; married 22 January, 1797, Rachel Coe, born 27 March, 1775, died 22 January, 1836, daughter of Isaac S. and Rachel (Arch-

er) Coo; married 2, Sarah, born about 1775, died after 1860.

65. Thomas Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, was born in 1726/7 and baptised at Tappan, New York, 5 February, 1726-1727. He died after 1776. The name of his wife has not been found. Issue:

192. (perhaps) Gershom, born 25 October, 1750; died 17 June 1822; of New Windsor and Newburgh, New York; married in 1773 to Mary Smith, born 20 April, 1753, died 18 April, 1839, daughter of Benjamin Smith of Jamaica, New York.
193. Joseph, born about 1752, died after 1775, at which time he resided at New Cornwall, New York.
194. Benjamin, born about 1754, died after 1810; a resident of Haverstraw and Clarkstown, New York. He married Sarah, maiden name not reported.
195. Elizabeth, born about 1756, died after 1782; married 11 October, 1775 to Joseph Hunt.
196. John, born about 1758, died after 1790; of New Cornwall, New York; married.
197. Thomas, of Stephentown, New York in 1790.

Perhaps other children.

66. Jacob Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, was born 10 May, 1730 and baptised 25 October, 1730; died in November, 1786. His will, dated 7 September, 1785, was proved 11 November, 1786. He was a resident of Kakiat and Newburgh, New York; married 7 January, 1753 to Rachel Smith, born about 1733, died after 1800. Issue:

198. Jacob, born in 1754, died about 1811, a resident of Kakiat, Haverstraw and Newburgh, New York. Married.
199. John, born about 1756, died in 1827, a resident of Kakiat and Newburgh, New York; married 1, about 1783, to unknown; 2, before 1817, Elizabeth, surname unknown.
200. A daughter who married about 1778, Eli Phillips.
201. Isaac, born 17 July, 1768, died in 1827; a resident of Newburgh, New York. He married about 1791 to Mary Jane Jones, born 10 February, 1773, daughter of Henry Jones.
202. Abraham, born 4 October, 1770, died 16 May, 1842; a resident of Newburgh and Camillus, New York; married about 1794 to Elizabeth Jones, born in 1774, died 31 August, 1855, daughter of Henry Jones.
203. Stephen, born 27 April, 1772, died 15 March, 1855; of Newburgh and Camillus, N. Y.; m. 1, Elizabeth Caller; 2, Hannah, maiden name unknown, born 2 July, 1778, died 29 May, 1846.

Perhaps other children.

67. Henry Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, was born 27 March, 1732 and died after 1800. He was a resident of Clarkstown and Orangetown, New York; married about 1755 to Willemyntie Ecker. Issue included (at least)

204. Henry, born 30 November, 1756.

And perhaps

205. Abraham.
206. Isaac.

68. David Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, was born 24 December, 1735. He was a resident of Kakiat, New York, where he was living 17 August, 1784. He married about 1761 to Hannah, maiden name not reported, who was born in 1740 and who died in New York city, New York 18 May, 1814. Issue:

207. John, born about 1762, removed to New York city, N. Y.
208. David, born about 1764, married Margaret
209. Timothy, born about 1768.
210. Phebe, born about 1772.
211. Isaac, born about 1780; removed to New York city, N. Y.

71. John Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, was born about 1742 and died after 1786. He married Sarah
Issue:

212. Sarah.

72. Abraham Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, was born about 1744 and died after 1819. He was a carpenter, and resided at 114 Mott street, New York city, N. Y. He married Margaret, maiden name unreported, who was born in 1749 and died 11 April 1819, in New York city. Issue, probably:

213. Abraham, identified as the one who died 11 December, 1841, in New York city, N. Y., aged 69.
214. Briggs, born about 1780, died 22 January, 1852, married about 1801 to Catharine Brower.

73. Timothy Halstead, son of Jacob and Sarah (Coolman) Halstead, born about 1746, died in 1834; was of Kakiat, Warwick, New Hurley, Montgomery and Elbridge, New York. He married 1, unknown; 2, 30 December, 1787 to Phebe Longsberry at New Hurley, New York. The children are assigned provisionally as follows, and by the first wife:

215. Jonas, born about 1769, married Starr.
216. Martha, born about 1771, married 29 March, 1790, Daniel McDowell.
217. Abigail, born about 1776, married 29 May, 1796 to Isaac Henion of Walden, New York.
218. Isaac, born about 1782, married about 1807, Anna
219. Tamar, born about 1787, married after 1810, Walrond.

76. John Halstead, son of John and Susanna (Blanchard) Halstead, was born in 1732 and died in 1813. He was of New York, Staten Island and Perth Amboy, New Jersey. He married 1, 20 August, 1761, Elizabeth (Waters) de Hart, widow of de Hart and dau. of Anthony Whitehead Waters; married 2, Alletta Willett Waters, about 1772. Issue, by first wife:

220. Susanna, born 18 July, 1762, died 2 September, 1796; married 20 April, 1794, Edward John Ball.
221. Elizabeth, born 2 June, 1764, died young.
222. John Tredwell, married 17 April, 1794, Catharine van Cortlandt Johnson.

Issue, by second wife, presumably:

223. Eliza Jane, born in 1773, married about 1796, Alexander Caldwell.

77. Benjamin Halstead, son of John and Susannah (Blanchard) Halstead, was born 17 February, 1733/4 and died 22 May, 1817. He married 22 October, 1765 to Sarah Tredwell, born 9 October, 1744, d. in March, 1812, daughter of Thomas Starr and Elizabeth (Lyon)Tredwell. Issue:

224. Elizabeth, born in 1766, baptised at Elizabeth, New Jersey, 19 October, 1766, died in August, 1837.
225. Susannah, born in 1771 at St. Eustatia, West Indies, died 5 April, 1837, aged 66.
226. Margaret, born at St. Eustatia, W. I., 1 June, 1773, d. 6 June, 1773.
227. Sarah Tredwell, born at St. Eustatia, W. I., in 1774, d. in 1815; married 26 August, 1794 to John Roach of St. Croix, West Indies.
228. David B., born in 1776. No further record.
229. John Thomas, born at St. Eustatia, W. I., 17 September, 1777, married 15 April, 1807 to Sarah White.
230. Benjamin, born 13 September, 1780, at St. Eustatia, W. I., married 2 December, 1807, Sophia Peters.
231. Harriet, born in 1782 at St. Croix, W. I.

78. Matthias Halstead, son of John and Susannah (Blanchard) Halstead, was of New York city, New York. He was born about 1746 at Elizabeth, New Jersey and died after 1820. He was a quartermaster in the Continental army, justice of the peace at Perth Amboy, New Jersey, and vestryman at St. Peter's church in that place. He married 1, 13 November, 1771, Joanna Ross; 2, Mary. Issue, presumably by the first wife:

232. John, born in 1772, baptised 2 October, 1772.
233. Susannah Blanchard, born in 1773, baptised 19 September, 1773, married John Low.

234. Sarah, baptised 9 April, 1775.
235. Matthias E. No further record.

84. Lawrence Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Haff) Halstead, was born in 1725 and baptised at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 15 August, 1725; died after 1772. He was first of Cow Neck, Hempstead and later of Fishkill, New York. He married about 1761 to Mary, daughter of Phillip and Dorcas (Maynard) Allen; she was born about 1738 and died in 1781. Issue:

236. Dorcas, born in 1762, married 20 August, 1779 to Jacob Buys junior.
237. Phillip, born in 1764, married either 18 or 24 December, 1787, Elizabeth Colyer.
238. Lawrence, born in 1765, died after 1810, married 1 May, 1787, Hannah Berry.
239. Phebe, born in 1767, married in 1783 to John Carman.
240. Deborah, born in 1769, died aged 12.
241. Sarah, born in 1771, married in 1789, John D. Bush.

86. Jonas Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Haff) Halstead, was born in 1728 at Cow Neck, Hempstead, New York, and baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 23 November, 1728. He died after 20 May, 1786 and before 1790; was a trustee of the Episcopal church at Fishkill, New York, whence he removed. He married 29 March, 1767, Phebe Mitchell, bap. 19 August, 1733 at St. George's Episcopal church Hempstead, New York, died in 1781, daughter of Jacamiah and Elizabeth (Jones) Mitchell. Issue:

242. Elizabeth, born about 1768, married after 1786 to Enoch Robbins. His will, dated at New York city, New York 7 October, 1791, was proved 7 October, 1808.
243. Jacamiah, born about 1770.
244. Jonas, born about 1772.
245. Sarah, born about 1774.

87. Joseph Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Haff) Halstead, was born at Cow Neck, Hempstead, New York about 1730; was baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 7 September, 1730 and died after 1761. He married at Hempstead, New York 16 February, 1753, Mary Maynard. Issue:

246. Joseph, born about 1754, married between 1790 and 1799 to Mary Rogers.
247. William, born in 1755, baptised 5 November, 1760, died about 1794; of Rumbout Precinct, New York.
248. Thomas, born in October, 1757, baptised 5 November, 1760, Rumbout Precinct, New York, married in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York 26 February, 1789 to Mary Smith.

249. John, born about 1761, died in 1844; married about 1793 to Phebe Rogers.

89. John Halstead, son of Joseph and Sarah (Haff) Halstead, was born about 1729-1733, presumably at Cow Neck, Hempstead, New York, and died at Fishkill, New York 13 July, 179(2)(gravestone is defaced). He was a vestryman of the Episcopalian church at Fishkill, New York in 1771 and warden in 1785. He married 7 March, 1759 at Rumbout, New York to Mary Hasbrook, born about 1739, died after 1772, daughter of Benjamin and Jannetje (De Lange) Hasbrook. Issue:

250. Benjamin, born in 1760, baptised 15 March, 1761 in the Presbyterian church at Fishkill, New York;died young.
251. Benjamin, born about 1762-1763, died 5 March, 1796; married about 1790, Catharine
252. Janetje, born in 1764, baptised 13 February, 1764 in the Presbyterian church at Fishkill, New York.
253. Polly or Mary, born in March, 1766, died 1 September, 1796; married Samuel Sackett.
254. Daniel, born in May, 1768.
255. John, born about 1770, died 6 July, 1795.
256. Child, born about 1772.

90. Richard Halstead, son of Richard and Esther (Hester)(Oldfield) Halstead, born about 1728 died after 13 October, 1804; was of Goshen, New York, and Pittston and Providence, Pennsylvania. He married 1, about 1754, to a lady whose name is not found; 2, about or after 1795, Sarah. Issue, by first wife:

257. Susanna, born about 1755, died after 1815, married about 1776, David Brown.
258. John, born in 1757, died 8 January, 1826; of Pittston, and Clifford, Pennsylvania; finally of Livonia, New York. He married about 1783 to Rachel Knapp, born in 1764, died 27 December, 1823, aged 59.
259. Richard, born in 1759, died after 1820; of Exeter, Pa., and Riga, New York; married anout 1783 to Sibbel Reed.
260. Thomas, born about 1761, died before 1789.
261. ?William, born about 1764.
262. Elizabeth, born 23 July, 1769, married 31 January of 1791, William Stark.
263. Esther, born 13 October, 1767, died 7 December, 1839, Bucyrus, Ohio, married about 1786, James Scott.
264. Jonas, born about 1771, died about 1826, married about 1795, Clarissa Finn, daughter of the Rev. James and Hannah (Benton) Finn. She married subsequently to Ezekiel Titus as his fourth wife.

265. A child.
266. Asahel born about 1776, married.
267. Sears, born about 1778, died after 1800; married about 1799, unknown.

94. Joseph Halstead, son of Richard and Esther (Hester) (Oldfield) Halstead, was born about 1736 and died in 1797. His will, dated 22 March, 1797, was proved 7 June, 1797. He was a resident of Goshen, Minisink town and Wawayanda, New York; served in the Orange county militia, 3rd Regiment. He married about 1764 to Margaret, perhaps Stewart, who after his death married Noah Terry. If there were any children, they died young. Issue, by adoption: William Halstead.

95. Isaiah Halstead, son of Richard and Esther (Hester) (Oldfield) Halstead, was born at Pittston, Pennsylvania, 11 March, 1738, and died at Tunkhannock, Penna., in 1798. He was also at various times of Goshen, New York, and Thornbottom, Pennsylvania. Isaiah Halstead married 1, Mariam Harding, born 8 January, 1744, died in December, 1762, daughter of Abraham and Anna (Dolson) Harding; married 2, Jemima, maiden name not reported, born about 1756, died after 1800. Issue, by first wife:

268. Samuel, born 7 December, 1762, died in 1844; of Goshen, New York and Nicholson, Pennsylvania. He married in 1782 to Hannah Harding.
269. (Child, born about 1764).
270. Joseph, born 16 May, 1766, died 20 June, 1856; of Goshen, New York, Thornbottom, Pennsylvania and Perry, Ohio. He married in 1790 to Juliana Allison, born 19 May, 1773, died in 1858.
271. Daughter, born about 1769, married Thomas Harding.
272. Daughter, born about 1771.
273. Michael, born about 1773, died after 1820; of Nicholson and Lenox, Pennsylvania. Married.
274. Ichabod, born about 1776, married about 1800.
275. Isaiah, born about 1778, married about 1803.
276. Henry, born about 1780, married about 1806. He was of Blakely, Pennsylvania.
277. Hannah, born about 1782, and died after 1797.
278. James, born about 1784, married and had issue.

96. Benjamin Halstead, son of Richard and Esther (Hester) (Oldfield) Halstead, was born about 1740 and died 10 May, 1801. He was of Goshen and Minisink, New York and Chester, Pennsylvania. He served as 2nd lieutenant under Col. William Allison and Capt. John Jackson in the Second Company, Goshen Regiment. He married about 1766, Ruth, maiden name not reported. Issue:

279. Lois, born 1 October, 1767, died after 1801, married 24 November, 1782, Ralph Swartwout.
280. Wilmot, born 30 January, 1769, died 22 December, 1831, a resident of Minisink, New York, married 16 February, 1792, Deborah Nealy, born 12 April, 1771, died 1 January, 1848.
281. Dolly, born about 1771, married about 1789 to Alexander Simpson.
282. Mary, born 25 July, 1772, married about 1789, Barnabas Swartwout.
283. Benjamin, born about 1775, perhaps to be identified as the one of that name who married Anna Wisner, born 31 May, 1784, died 9 March, 1876, daughter of David and Sarah (Blain) Wisner.
284. Sarah, born about 1777, married Joseph Blain.
285. Cynthia, born about 1779, married Eli Paterson.
286. Martha, born about 1781, married about 1800, James Armstrong.

97. John? Halstead, conjectured son of Richard and Esther (Hester) (Oldfield) Halstead, of Goshen, New York, born about 1742, died after 1770, married unknown. Indicated issue:

287. William, born 24 March, 1770, died 19 May, 1811; of Goshen, New York. He married 1, 4 February, 1792, Katharine Wells, born in 1771, died 11 December, 1796, daughter of Abner and Mary (Case) Wells; married 2, 25 August, 1798 to Mary Hallcok, born 25 November, 1776, died 2 August, 1842, daughter of John and Mehitable Hallock.

100. Michael Halstead, son of Richard and Esther (Hester)(Oldfield) Halstead, was born in 1748 at Minisink, New York and died in 1820. He was of Goshen, New York; married Phoebe, born about 1749, died after 1830. Issue:

288. Jesse, born at Walkill, New York 3 August, 1772, died after 1820; married Jane, b. 1 Dec. 1774, d. 1 Feb.1837.
289. Margaret, born 22 January, 1775, married Silas Hemingway.
290. Michael, born about 1776, died in September or October, 1822; married twice, second to Elizabeth, maiden name unknown, she born 8 June, 1789, died 13 April, 1856.
291. Esther, born 15 January, 1779, married William Hemingway.
292. A child, presumably died young.
293. Alma, born about 1783, married Bailey.
294. A son, born about 1785, died after 1790.
295. A son, born about 1788.

296. Aaron, born about 1790 at Minisink, New York, died in April, 1859. He married 1, about 1809 to Nancy, maiden name unknown, born 20 February, 1788, died 6 December of 1825; married 2, about 1827, Nancy A., maiden name likewise unknown, born about 1802/3, died about 1850-5.

101. Benjamin Halstead, son of Samuel Halstead, born about 1732,d. 1762; a resident of Fishkill, New York. He married early in 1753 to Anna, maiden name not found, who after his death married 3 May, 1763 in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout to Isaac Rogers, widower, of North East. Issue:

297. Benjamin, born late in 1753, died after 1810; married.
298. Josiah, born in 1755, died 6 July, 1835; of Northeast and Ancram, New York. He married about 1779-80 to Elizabeth Young.
299. Jemima, born in 1757, married in 1774 to Gideon Close.
300. John, born about 1760, died after 1790; married.

102. Thomas Halstead, son of Samuel Halstead, was born about 1735 or 1736, and died in 1806 (dates given variously as 31 March and 30 April) at Pittstown, New York. He was of Rumbout Precinct, New York; Salem, New Jersey; and Pittstown, New York. He married by a New Jersey bond dated 3 January, 1764, Salem, New Jersey to Martha Lawrence, born about 1747/8, died 26 May, 1837. Issue:

301. Samuel, born in 1765 at Providence, New York, died 1 November, 1834; married 1, about 1786, Mercy, maiden name unknown; 2, Peace, born in 1762, died 23 June, 1824, maiden name likewise unknown.
302. Lawrence, born about 1767, died 10 March, 1843; of Halfmoon, New York; Warwick, Ohio and York, Ontario. He married.
303. Sarah, born about 1769, married Miller.
304. Aby or Abi (Abigail), born about 1772, married Lawrence.
305. Stephen, born about 1774, died after 1836; of Pittstown, New York, and York, Ontario; married about 1795, Amelia Lawrence.
306. Jacob, born about 1791, died after 1830.
307. Joel, born 5 March, 1777, died 29 November, 1856; of Pittstown and Ripley, New York and Arkwright, New York. He married about 1804 Sarah .
308. Daniel, born about 1779, died 20 November, 1842; to Ithaca, New York; married about 1799, Sarah
309. Deborah, born about 1782, married James Toogood.
310. Martha, born about 1784.
311. John, born about 1782-6, died after 1831, married Mary File, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca ( ) File.

312. Thomas, born about 1789, died 27 August, 1862; of Austinburgh, Ohio and Arkwright, New York.

104. Ezekiel Halstead, son of Samuel Halstead, was born about 1747, and died after 1800. He served as 2nd Lieutenant in the 14th Regiment, Albany Co., (Hoosack and Schaghticoke) under Col. Peter Yates and Capt. Cornelius Wilsey. He married about 1773 to Lucretia Worden, daughter of Walter and Lucretia Worden. Issue:

313. Samuel, born about 1775, died after 1830; married Phebe.
314. Cornelius, born about 1777, died after 1830; to Manlius, New York; married about 1803, Sarah Wiltsie.
315. Abigail, born about 1779.
316. Timothy, born about 1781, died in November, 1811.
317. Ezekiel, born about 1783, died after 1835; of Manlius, New York and Orion, Oakland county, Michigan. He married about 1804 to Sarah Ann Burdick, daughter of Robert Burdick.
318. Catharine, born about 1785-6, died 8 August, 1807, aged 21; married Major Jesse Worden.
319. William, born in 1788, married Susanna
320. Letitia, born about 1789.
321. Jemima, married Haskins.
322. Caroline, born about 1792, married about 1809, Joseph Lehutt.

105. Joseph Halstead, son of Samuel Halstead, was born in 1751 and died 27 March, 1825. His will, dated 28 January, 1828, was proved 16 April, 1825. He was of Pittstown, New York; a Lieutenant in the 14th Regiment of Albany county Militia. He married about 1770 to Catharine Agan, born in 1752, died 28 March, 1836. Issue:

323. Reuben, born 8 November, 1770 at Pittstown, New York; died 25 January, 1853, aged 82+. He married about 1797 to Catharine Agan, born 17 June, 1774, died 28 April, 1839, daughter of John and Abiah Agan.
324. Catharine, born about 1773.
325. Patrick Henry, born about 1775, married 6 October, 1802, Ruth Newcomb.
326. Joseph, born 8 July, 1777, died before 1836 at Troy, New York; married 1, 25 December, 1796 to Rebecca Slawson, who died 26 March, 1813; married 2, 20 August, 1818, Bernice (Throop) Potter, born 14 July, 1780, died after 1840, daughter of Dan and Rachel (Terry) Throop and widow of Robert Potter of Lebanon, Connecticut.
327. Roswell, born about 1779, married about 1800, Prudence.

328. Michael, born about 1781, died between 1830 and 1836, married 9 July, 1804 to Elizabeth Newcomb, born 23 September, 1785, died 14 July, 1866.
329. Jonas, born 24 April, 1783, died after 1860; was of Pittstown, New York; married about 1806 to Anna McCoon, born 20 January, 1784.
330. A child, born about 1785.
331. Sarah, born about 1787, married Douglass.
332. A daughter, born about 1790.
333. A daughter, born about 1792; married William Jackson.
334. A daughter, born about 1794.
335. William, born 23 August, 1795, died 22 July, 1834; of Pittstown, New York and Lowell, Indiana. He married 22 March, 1820 to Patty A. Haskin, born 8 November, 1799, died 30 November, 1850.

111. Ezekiel Halstead, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Shute) Halstead, was born at New Rochelle, New York 29 November, 1738 and died 20 February, 1805. His will, dated 15 April, 1800, was proved 12 March, 1805. He was a resident of Rye, New York. Ezekiel Halstead married 17 July, 1758 to Abigail Theall, born 6 September, 1741, died 6 December, 1828, daughter of Charles and Jemima (Lyon) Theall. Her will, dated 23 April, 1819, was proved 9 January, 1829. Issue:

336. Child, born about 1759, died after 1759.
337. Ezekiel, born 6 February, 1761, died 18 April, 1829, was of Rye, New York. He married 1, 10 February, 1784 to Sarah Lyon, born 17 August, 1760, died 24 February, 1802, daughter of Andrew and Sarah (Budd) Lyon; married 2, 16 December, 1802 to Esther (Schureman) Griffin, born 23 February, 1762, died 5 May, 1843, daughter of Jeremiah and Magdalena (De Voe) Schureman and widow of John Griffin.
338. Jemima, born 20 February, 1763, died 13 February, 1807, married Nicholas Haight.
339. Mary, born about 1766, died 5 April, 1843, married 4 January, 1787, Underhill Lyon.
340. Sarah, born 6 December, 1768, died after 1819, married 15 November, 1788, Caleb Frost.
341. A child, born about 1770, died after 1770.
342. Abajane (sic), born 29 March, 1772, died 31 March, 1834, married 10 December, 1800 to William Carpenter.
343. Nathaniel, born about 1775, died after 1800.
344. Rachel, born about 1777, married 20 May, 1803, James Florance.
345. Philemon, born 2 April, 1779, died 16 May, 1857, of Rye, New York; married about 1806, Deborah Davenport, born

in January, 1788, died 1 July, 1845, daughter of Newberry and Elizabeth Davenport.

112. Micah Halstead, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Shute) Halstead, was born about 1742 and died in 1801. His will, dated 23 February, 1801, with codicil of 16 March, 1801, was proved 10 June, 1801. He was a resident of Salem, New York; served in the Westchester county Militia, 4th Regiment, under Col. Thaddeus Crane. He married 21 July, 1768 to Jane Brundage, died in 1826, daughter of Joseph and Joanna (Lyon) Brundage. Their children were:

346. Mary, born about 1769, married 4 June, 1787 to Enos Ambler.
347. Philemon, born in 1770, died after 1850; of Lewisboro, and South Salem, New York. He married about 1795, Elizabeth
348. Micah, born about 1771.
349. Lewis, born about 1773, died in 1830; a resident of South Salem, New York. He married about 1799 or 1800 to Sarah Smith, daughter of Denton and Mindwell Smith.
350. Joanna, born in 1775; died 6 December, 1816; married 27 December, 1796 to Henry Hoyt.
351. Ezekiel, born about 1778.
352. Jane, born about 1781, married 1, Sherwood; 2, Isaac Theal.
353. Abigail, born about 1783, married Thomas Baker.
354. A son, born about 1785, died after 1790.
355. Sarah, born about 1787, married Marshall.
356. Charity, born about 1790, married in 1812 to Stephen Hanford.

113. Philemon Halstead, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Shute) Halstead, was born 10 October, 1743 and died 13 August, 1818. He was a resident of Rye, New York. He married 1 April, 1769 to Jane King, born 15 July, 1733, died 15 March, 1808. No issue reported.

114. Thomas Hallstead, son of James Halstead or Hallstead, was born 9 December, 1723 and died in November, 1806. His will, dated 28 April, 1801, was proved 22 November, 1806. He was of Kakiat, Haverstraw and New Paltz, New York. Thomas Hallstead married 2 February, 1748/9 to Phebe Margaret Bogardus, born 10 August, 1729, died 24 October, 1793, daughter of Peter Bogardus. Issue:

357. Edward, born in 1750 (variously given as 11 and 15 May, or 15 January); died in 1837. He was of Kakiat, Haverstraw, New Paltz and Lima, New York; and of Wickliffe, Ohio; married 1 January, 1774, Martha Ferguson.

358. Elizabeth, born 22 (August or September), 1752, died before 1806, married in 1773 to Simmons.
359. John, born 8 (or 9) September (also stated to have been 8 June), 1755, died 27 June, 1827; of Haverstraw and New Paltz, New York, and Williamsport, Ohio. He married 20 August, 1782 to Sarah Meyer, born 30 August, 1760, died 22 December, 1854, daughter of Abraham and Margrietje (Vanderbilt) Meyer, who after John Halstead's death married 2, Hall.
360. Jacob, born 25 July, 1757, died 15 September, 1837, of Kakiat, Haverstraw and New Paltz, New York, and Johnston, Ohio. He married 1, in 1779 to Anne Jersey, born 22 July 1757, died 31 October, 1807 or 1808; married 2, 20 November, 1808, Charity van Aiken, born 5 March, 1787, died 11 March, 1856, daughter of Killian (or Gideon) van Aiken.
361. Margaret, born 7 (or 9) November, 1759, married 15 February, 1787, Joseph Briggs.
362. Anna, born 7 December, 1760, died after 1806.
363. Isaac, born 2 May, 1763, died 2 April, 1863 (sic!); of Kakiat, Warwick and Monroe, New York; Penline, Pennsylvania and Ohio. He married 9 March, 1789 to Caroline Linkletter, born 2 April, 1772, died 27 January, 1854.
364. Jonah or Jonas, born 10 or 20 October, 1765, was of Haverstraw, New York. He married, and removed south to Virginia or the Carolinas.
365. Phebe A., born 4 August, 1768, married 20 February, 1789, S. M. Taylor.
366. Sarah, born 30 September, 1770.
367. Smith, born 10 February, 1773, died 8 July, 1819; was of New Paltz and Lloyd, New York. He married in 1797 to Maria Schryver, born 7 July, 1776, died 25 January, 1868, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (van Steenburgh) Schryver. She married 2, Whitney.

116. James Halstead, son of James Halstead, was born about 1726 and died before 3 October, 1786. He was of Cornwall, Half Moon and Clifton Park, New York; served in the 4th Company, 12th Albany Regiment under Captain Joshua Losee. He married 1, about 1751 to Elizabeth Teed, born 2 November, 1740, died after 1792, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lawrin) Teed. Issue:

368. Timothy, born about 1752, died after 1810, was of Half Moon, Schenectady and Scipio, New York; married about 1773 to Keziah Teed, born about 1755, daughter of a Samuel Teed.
369. James, born 2 June, 1756, died in 1815; was of Half Moon, Schenectady, Scipio New York, and North Bend, Ohio. He married 1 August, 1779, Susanna Miller, born 25 February, 1760 or 1761, died in 1821.

370. Amos, born about 1758, died after 1800, was of Mohawk, Montgomery county, New York; married
371. Anna, born about 1761, died 25 April, 1830, married in 1781 to Daniel Woolsey.
372. Job, born about 1764, died in October, 1852, married.
373. Samuel, born about 1766, died after 1833, was of Half Moon and Galway, New York; married 25 February, 1790, Patience Jones, born in 1769, died 4 May, 1810, daughter of Samuel and Margaret Jones.
374. John, born about 1768, died after 1850.
375. Joshua, born about 1770, died after 1800. He was a resident of Half Moon, New York; married
376. Susanna, born 23 March, 1772, died 17 January, 1853, married 4 September, 1791, Richard Peters.
377. William, born about 1774, died after 1840, was of Halfmoon, Stamford, Delhi and Bovina, New York. He married.
378. Nicholas, born about 1776, died after 1810; was of Stamford and Scipio, New York; married.
379. Abia, born about 1779, baptised 5 July, 1779.

118. Timothy Halstead, son of James Halstead, was born about 1730, and died in 1786 at Harwinton, Connecticut, whence he removed. The name of his wife has not been ascertained, despite diligent efforts to discover it. Issue:

380. James, born about 1758, died after 1776; according to family tradition enlisted in the British army and never returned.
+381. Joseph, married Miriam or Marium Preston.
382. Phebe, born about 1762, died after 1790, married 2 February, 1786 to Job Thornton?
+383. Timothy, married 1, Parthena Bristol; 2, Polly
384. Sarah, born about 1767, married in 1786, Samuel Cook.
385. A child, born about 1769, died in infancy.
386. Sophia, born about 1771 or 1772, died after 1786.

120. Stephen Halstead, son of David and Patience (Barnes) Halstead, was born 5 June, 1737 and died in February, 1805. His will, dated 8th day of 5th month, 1802, was proved 22 February, 1805. He was of Stephentown and Beekman, New York; married in 1758 to Elizabeth, maiden name not definitely reported, who died after 14 May, 1804. Issue:

387. Elizabeth, born 14 March, 1759, died 10 October, 1844, married in 1786 to William Powell.
388. Stephen, born about 1761, died 17 June, 1825, of Beekman, New York, married 5 April, 1787, Mary Underhill.
389. Samuel, born 7 August, 1763, died 30 September, 1844,

resident of Coxsackie, Somers and Amawalk, New York. He married 1, about 1781 to Zerviah Smith, born after 1758, died about 1793; 2, 16 July, 1796, Rebecca Marshall, b. 16 October, 1778, died 23 February, 1823.

390. Sarah, born about 1765, married in May, 1785 to Henry Hunter.
391. Jerusha, born about 1767-8, died after 1802.
392. Phebe, born 5 July, 1770, died 7 May, 1855; married 15 July, 1789, Obediah Frost.
393. Deborah, born 25 January, 1773, married 25 August, 1790, Benjamin Lane.
394. Patience, born about 1774, married in April, 1791 to Smith.
395. Mary, born about 1776, married 15 October, 1794, Aaron Marshall.
396. Prudence Ann, born about 1778, died 7 May, 1859, married Jesse Underhill.
397. Amy, born 11 August, 1780, died 5 December, 1826, married 18 October, 1797, Richard Hallock, junior.
398. David H., born 22 December, 1782, died 27 June, 1835; of Clinton and Beekman, New York. He married in 1806 to Letitia Haviland, born 19 October, 1784, died 26 August, 1852, daughter of Thomas and Tamar (Miller) Haviland.

121. Joshua Halstead, son of David and Patience (Barnes) Halstead, was born 19 or 29 of 12th month, 1739, and died in 1818. His will, dated 5th of 1st month, 1818 was proved 12 October, 1818. He was of Somers, Purchase, Amawalk, Creek, Chappaqua and Stephentown, New York. He married in 1760 to Mary Barnes, born 1st of 3rd month, 1741-1742, died 25 July, 1812. Issue:

399. James, born 29 October, 1761, died 8 June, 1849; was of Coxsackie, Cortlandt Manor and New Baltimore, New York; married 19 January, 1780 to Prudence Merritt, born 5 or 6 May, 1760, died 2 July, 1848, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Merritt.
400. Prudence, born 30th of 8th month, 1762, died in January, 1835, married in 1st month, 1778, Henry Walters.
401. David, born 1 April, 1765, died 10 or 14 February, 1846, of Coeymans, New Baltimore and Coxsackie, New York. He married about 1785 to Sarah Smith, born 11 or 18 November, 1763, died 13 July, 1841, daughter of John Smith.
402. Phebe, born 15th of 1st month, 1767, married 11 February, 1793, John Powell.
403. Mary, born in 1770, married in 1787, Smith.
404. Elizabeth, born 24th of 3rd month, 1772, married about 1800, Titus.

405. Joshua, born 11 April, 1774 at Somers, New York, died after 1810; married in 1797, Elizabeth Carpenter.
406. Patience, born 7th of 6th month, 1783, died 17th of 1st month, 1858, married 6th of 6th month, 1805, Isaac Carpenter.
407. Ezekiel, born 23rd of 7th month, 1784, died 30 August, 1860, married in 1806 to Mary Reynolds.
408. Hannah, born 18th of 6th month, 1788, died 31 of 10th month, 1861, married 14th of 9th month, 1808 to Caleb Pierce.

Probably other children.

122. Samuel Halstead, son of David and Patience (Barnes) Halstead, was born 12 August, 1744 and died in 1824 or 1825. His will, dated 18 September, 1819, was proved 19 January, 1825. He was of Clinton, Stephentown and Amawalk, New York; married twice, second to Mary, maiden name not determined. Issue, by first wife, name unknown:

409. Richard, born about 1769, died 27 May, 1852; married 1, 14 December, 1792 to Hannah Griffin, daughter of Joseph and Mary Ann (Brundage) Griffin; 2, 20 March, 1833 to Charity Underhill, born 10 December, 1781, died 12 August, 1863.
410. Tamar, born about 1771.
411. Sarah, born about 1772.
412. Mary, born about 1774

Issue, presumably by the second wife:

413. Daniel, born about 1780, died after 1846, married 1, 27 January, 1802, Jane Hatfield, born in 1784, died 5 June, 1841, daughter of Peter and Mary (Gildersleeve) Hatfield; married 2, Charlotte R. Lester.
414. Samuel, born in 1788, died 8 April, 1857; was of Clinton and Ledyard, New York. He married 18 November, 1809 to Mary Hicks, born 31 March, 1790, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Doty) Hicks.

Probably other children.

123. David Halstead, son of David and Patience (Barnes) Halstead, was born 7 December, 1750 and died before the administration of his estate, granted to his son David, 8 April, 1800. He was of Clinton and Purchase, New York; married in January, 1773 to Naomi Cromwell, born 4 April, 1758, died 11 November, 1819, daughter of John Cromwell. Her will, dated 19th day of 5th month, 1819, was proved 18 December, 1819. Issue:

415. Sarah, born 18 of 10th month, 1773, married 24 June, 1801 to Matthew Cornell.
416. Anna, born 16 of 12th month, 1775, married 14 or 21 of

11th month, 1798, Daniel Quimby.

417. David, born 27 June, 1777, died 20 December, 1839, was of Clinton, New York. He married 16 October, 1799 to Judith Griffin, born 2 August, 1780, died 10 March, 1858, daughter of John and Judith (Marshall) Griffin.

418. Patience, born 18 of 10th month, 1779, died 16 of 11th month, 1849, married 14 of 1st month, 1801, Abijah Haviland.

419. John, born 28 or 29 of 8th month, 1781, died 6 September, 1801.

420. Hannah, born 7 of 7th month, 1783, died after 1851; married 17 July, 1802 to (David or Edward) Young.

421. Jonathan, born 1 February, 1785, died 11 December, 1833, of Salt Point and Venice, New York; married 3 April, 1805, Elizabeth Powell, born in 1784, died in 1862, dau. of Nathaniel and Anne (Sutton) Powell.

422. Esther, born 12th of 7th month, 1787, died 19 of 4th month, 1812, married 24 December, 1806, Zeno Carpenter.

423. Mary, born 4 of 8th month, 1789, married 22 October, 1806, David Adams.

424. Naomi Cromwell, born 23 of 6th month, 1792, died 20 February, 1841, married 21 July, 1810, Samuel Frost.

425. Abigail, born 16 of 3rd month, 1794, died 28 of 4th mo., 1841, married 19 of 4th month, 1815, Solomon Haviland.

426. Moses Cromwell, born 22 of 3rd month, 1796, died 6 April, 1841, married 24 October, 1816, Ann Kipp.

427. Phebe M., born 22 of 10th month, 1798, died 1 of 6th month, 1861, married 25 June, 1818, Weeden Fowler.

428. Rebecca, born 14th of 12th month, 1800, died 23 February, 1803.

125. Thomas Halstead, son of Thomas Halstead, was born in 1740 and died 6 April, 1802. His will, dated 22 March, 1799 was proved 22 April, 1802. He married about 1763 to Abigail, maiden name unknown, b. in 1745 and died 27 February, 1829. Issue:

429. William, born about 1764, died after 1803; married 5 September, 1787 to Sarah Charlick or Charlock, daughter of Thomas.

430. Mary, born about 1768, married about 1790, Fleetingburgh.

431. Jacob, born 23 April, 1772, died 21 August, 1849; was of Delaware county, New York, Exeter and Northmoreland, Pennsylvania. He married in 1801 to Mary Anderson, born 10 February, 1781, died 21 December, 1849.

432. Joseph, born about 1773, died after 1800, married about 1796 to Sarah Buckbee, daughter of Samuel and Sarah

(Palmer) Buckbee.

433. Thomas, born about 1775, died after 1810, married about 1798.

434. Robert, born 13 July, 1777, died 8 December, 1848; married before 1810, Susan, who died 22 December, 1865, aged 85.

435. Daughter, born about 1780, died after 1790.

Probably other children.

126. Jacob Halstead, son of Thomas Halstead, was born about 1743 and died 10 October, 1770 aged 27, at Chappaqua, New York. He married in 1767 to Gloriana Fowler, born 29 January, 1746, died 14 April, 1813, who married 2, Samuel Purdy. Issue:

436. Thomas, born 16 February, 1768, died 7 March, 1845, married 6 November, 1791 to Millason Purdy.

128. Joseph Halstead or Halsted, son of Thomas Halstead, was born 27 August, 1747 and died 22 June, 1824. His will, dated 9 September, 1822, was proved 16 August, 1824. He was of Harrison, New York; married about 1774, Sarah, whose maiden name is unknown; married 2, about 1777, Dorcas Dusenbury, born about 1754, died 7 January, 1842 in 88th year, daughter of William and Lena (Woolsey) Dusenbury. Issue, by second wife:

437. William, born 21 January, 1778, died 5 January, 1845, aged 66years, 11 months and 15 days.

438. Charity, born 13 August, 1779, died 10 March, 1845; married Jeremiah Anderson.

439. Daniel, born 17 October, 1782, died 4 September, 1851; married Harriet Hunt.

440. John, born about 1784, died about 1828, married Elizabeth, called Dusenberry.

From census records it is indicated that there were several more children.

131. Job Halstead, son of Job Halstead, was born about 1747 and died after 1810. He married twice; his second wife married second to John Smith, a resident of Stanton street, New York city, New York. Job Halstead was of Oyster Bay, New York, but for a short time was of Rye, New York. Issue, by which wife not determined:

441. James, born about 1771, of Oyster Bay.

442. A daughter, married Austin.

443. Isaac, of Oyster Bay, New York; born about 1775, died after 1800; married.

444. Daughter, married Sickels.

445. Ann, married Ferris.

Probably other children.

381. Joseph Halstead, son of Timothy Halstead, was born 25 December, 1759, died 18 February, 1845; was of Harwinton, Connecticut, Cambridge, New York and Trenton, New Jersey. He married 29 May, 1783, Marium (or Miriam) Preston, born 27 May, 1765, died 9 November, 1841, daughter of John and Marium (Bristol) Preston. Issue:

446. James, born early in 1784, married in 1810, Melinda Fitch.
447. Lucina, born in 1786, married 1, in 1806, Nathan Noah Elton; 2, in 1815, James Kingsley.
448. Luana, born 13 May, 1788, died 22 March, 1873; married 13 January, 1808, Nathaniel Ward.
449. John Preston, born 1 August, 1790, died 31 August, 1848, married 1 January, 1811, Phila White. These are ancestors of Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York (see page 555), to whom we are indebted for this record of the descendants of Jonas Halstead.
450. Joseph, born 28 February, 1793, died 7 February, 1870; married in 1814, Sarah Ward.
451. Solomon, born in 1795, died 9 March, 1836; married 14 March 1819, Catharine Potter.
452. Sarah, born 9 March, 1797, died 6 or 9 July, 1843, married 1, in 1814 to Jeduthan White; 2, in 1837, Elias Austin.
453. Marium, born 14 July, 1799, died 14 December, 1888, married 5 February, 1820, Artemas Watkins.
454. Thomas Jefferson, born 26 October, 1801, died 22 August, 1870, married 31 August, 1825, Mary Potter.
455. Polly Maria (sic), born in December, 1803, died 6 October, 1806.
457. Nelson Gardner, born 4 June, 1806, died 4 October, 1810.
458. Polly, born in 1809, died 4 October, 1835; married William Rawson.

383. Timothy Halstead, son of Timothy Halstead, born 12 October, 1764, died 5 April, 1837; was of Harwinton, Connecticut, Cambridge and Vienna, New York and Warrensville, Ohio; married 1, about 1787 to Parthena (sic) Bristol, born 18 January, 1768, died 13 August, 1805, dau. of Reuben and Comfort (Barber) Bristol; married 2, Polly who died 27 August, 1827. Issue:

459. Wilks, born about 1788.
460. David, born 10 November, 1789, married Nancy Williams.
461. Timothy, born 22 June, 1792, died in 1866; married Rhoda Wilson.
462. Reuben, born about 1794.
463. Henry N., born 7 November, 1795, died 15 May, 1884; married 1, in 1822, unknown; 2, 24 March, 1839, Lydia Churchill; 3, 27 September, 1847, Amelia C. Nettleton.
464. Stephen, born about 1796/7.

465. Amos, born 17 November, 1798.
466. Phebe, born about 1800.
467. Parthena, born 31 March, 1802, died after 1850, married William Sickles.
468. Miles, born 13 August, 1805, died 25 April, 1833.

NOTES

The biography of Timothy Halstead is to be found chiefly in the Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, vol. 2, pp. 49, 60, 92, 100, 105, 110, 184, 185, 191, 245, 270, 278, 287, 293, 326, 388, 392, 402, 423, 430, 447, 455, 456, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 474, 484, 487 and 490; vol. 8, pp. 132, 254, 285, 319, 380; and in vol. 1, pp. 346-7 (see below), 349, 356, 381, and 395.

In volume 1 at pp. 346-7 we have reference to words spoken by Timothy Halstead:

> At a Cort Held in Hempsted by the Cunstable an Overseres this 5 day of Jenewary in the yeare of our Lord 1675 by his Majestys athority Cornelus Mott Plaintive in an action of the Cease against Timothy hallsted defendant
>
> The Plaintive decleares to this Honored Cort that he Planted a small Crop of tobaco on the defendants Land an he was to have half the tobaco for his paines as he saith an allso the plaintive decleres that the defendant did damnifi him in sum Corne that he had grew on the defendants Land also the Plaintive decleres that he gott two hundred Raills for the defendant for which he was never yett Paid so he is damnified to the value of 20 shillings an to prove it produsis witnis as foloweth.
>
> The testimony of Richard stits this deponant testifis that he being at timothy hallsteds Last sumer he herd Timothy say that the tobaco was betwen Cornelus mot and him then he asked timothy what quantity of tobaco ther was then he said he thought about a hogsed further saith nott
>
> The testimony of goody Champin this deponent testifis that last sumer she was at timothy Hallsteds and she asked timothys wif for sums tobaco an she bid her go into the hofell an gett sume an she went and Gott sume tobaco an when she Cume into the hous againe she asked timothys wife hose tobaco that was an she said it was betwen Cornelus an them an furth-

or saith nott

....

The testimony of **thomas fese** this deponant testifis that he had sum discors with timothy halsted about tobaco an he told timothy that he had a good Crop of tobaco: an timothy said No he had not then thomas fese asked Timothy what he thought there was an timothy said he thought about a **hogsed** betwene Cornelus an he besid smokin tobaco an further **saith** not

The testimony of thomas Irland this deponant testifis that he being in the feld with **timothy** halsted he tould **timothy** that he had brave tobaco and timothy said aI:(that is, aye) he hoped there would be a hogsed betwen Cornelus an him an further saith nott

....

The plaintiff won his case. The town court records of 4 April, 1677 records that (Town Records, 1, p. 356)

John bedell Plaintive in an action of the Cease against Timothy Halsted and samuell denton defendants

The Plaintive decleres to the Cort that he had about foure lode of hay in a stack on the haybridg neck and that y'e defendants set a fires y'e t of march at washborns neck being the Next Neck to it to so Cure thire owne hay and as the Plaintive Conseves that fire burned his hay

This Cease is agreed betwen the Plaintive and defendant an the defendants is to Give 2 lods of fresh hay to the Plaintive the hay stands in a stack at washborns Neck: and Ech of them is to beare theire owne Charges

See also: The Story of the Halsteads of the United States, by William Leon Halstead, 1936; Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America, 1939, vol. 1, p. 471; and the MSS of Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York. Mr. Wardwell has made a most thorough and special study of the family, and the foregoing references have relied in great part upon his pioneering researches. It has been our privilege to enumerate here the first six generations of Halsteads, in the line of Timothy and Hannah (Williams) Halstead, from his MSS.

H A R C O U R T

FIRST, THIRD, FIFTH, SEVENTH AND NINTH LINES

9, 10 & 11. ISABEL HARCOURT 385; 425; 961; 1,977; 2,041
m. THOMAS WEEKES
son of Francis Weekes and Elizabeth

She was born probably at Oyster Bay, New York, about 1659.

No baptismal record was preserved.

She married in 1678 at Oyster Bay, New York to Thomas Weekes of that place and resided there all of her life.

Isabel Harcourt died at Oyster Bay, New York 10 December, 1712, and was probably buried there.

For descendants and further connections, see WEEKES-WEEKS,## 384, etc., First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Lines.

NOTES

James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England, under RICHARD HARCUTT states that his daughter Isabel married to Thomas Wicks, and says that the name of this daughter is obtained from the will of Robert Potter's second wife (Sarah, later wife of John Sanford of Boston, Massachusetts). This will is discussed under POTTER, but it must be stated that, as reported to us, the children of Richard Harcourt are not listed therein. This statement of Savage is, therefore, all we have as authority that a daughter of Richard Harcourt married a Thomas "Wicks".

A misidentification of this Thomas "Wicks" was not long in coming. Robert D. Weeks in his Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes of Dorchester, Massachusetts, published in 1885, reported some of the connections of Thomas Wilkes alias Wickes of Huntington, New York, and stated that the founder of this family was the husband of Isabel Harcourt. This identification was repeated in Thomas Weekes, emigrant to America, 1635, and the Lineage of His Descendant Thomas Wickes.... by Stephen Wickes, in 1904. It has been repeated since in other second-hand publications.

During this time the late George W. Cocks was to make a careful

study of this family, and determined that, in his opinion, Isabel Harcourt married not Thomas Wilkes or Wickes of Huntington, New York, but Thomas Weekes of Oyster Bay, son of Francis and Elizabeth Weekes. It is certainly true that the wife of this Thomas Weekes was named Isabel, as it appears in the Oyster Bay Town Records (see WEEKES-WEEKS). It is further confirmed in an old bible of these connections in the possession of Mr. Fred E. Wood of West Winfield, New York, wherein it is recorded that Isabel Weeks died 10 December, 1712.

Now, the name of the wife of Thomas Wickes is found in no record, but the associations of this immigrant are almost wholly of Huntington, New York, and the name Isabel does not appear in lists of the descendants for several generations. On the other hand, Thomas Weekes had a daughter named Isabel; and his son Thomas Weekes married his first cousin Sarah Townsend, daughter of George Townsend by his second wife Meribah Harcourt. The associations are such as convince us that Isabel Harcourt married Thomas Weekes, son of Francis, and in this we are in accord with the identification made by Mr. Cocks and by John Cox junior in the History and Genealogy of the Cock-Cocks-Cox Family (1914), appendix, under HARCOURT. Nevertheless, we have seen no basic documentation to establish the connection, and the statements are based squarely on the allegations of Mr. Savage and Mr. Cocks. We do agree with them, however.

In the History and Genealogy of the Cock-Cocks-Cox Family there is raised the question as to a phrase used by Thomas Weeks in a deed of 1710 wherein he called Isabel "my now wife." The inference was made that Isabel may have been the second wife of Thomas Weekes. It is considered that this is a legalism as we have encountered it in circumstances where a man was known to have had but one wife. In the present case, the bible owned by Mr. Wood (see above) convinces us from its record that, whether or not Thomas Weekes had two wives, Isabel was the mother of the children. In our opinion, Isabel was the only wife of Thomas Weekes.

Isabel Harcourt was the daughter of

10, 11 & 12. RICHARD HARCOURT *770, 850, 1,922, 3,954, 4,082
and 774, 854, 1,926, 3,958, 4,086
m. ELIZABETH POTTER
daughter of Robert Potter and Isabella

He was born about 1626, and probably in England.

The baptismal record has not been found.

He came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony probably in the Winthrop Fleet of 1630, and in the family of his uncle and aunt, Francis and Margaret Weston. He was without doubt a resident of Salem, Massachusetts in 1633, when Francis Weston is recorded at that place for the first time.

Weston had license to depart from Massachusetts 12 March, 1638 (see NOTES following), but he was evidently in Salem 5 June, 1638 when his wife was sentenced to sit in the stocks because of her religious deviations. On 3 October of the same year Francis Weston was one of twelve persons to whom Roger Williams deeded land at Providence, Rhode Island, which the latter had bought of the Indians Canonicus and Miantonomi. It is believed that Richard Harcourt was in Weston's household when he removed to Providence in 1638.

Francis Weston was charged with various political crimes and heresies (he was a follower of Anne Hutchinson) 12 September, 1643, and was carried to Boston for trial. He was jailed 17 October, 1643 at Salem, and at the same time the court ordered that Richard "Harkot" was to be "put to Mr. Batter for one yeare to have meate, drinke and such wages as the Co^{rt} at Salem shall thinke meete; and hee is not to go out of Salem wthout the leave of his m^{r}".

Weston had died before 4 June, 1645, from tuberculosis contracted during his incarceration; shortly afterwards Richard Harcourt, now undoubtedly of age, and discharged from his indenture, removed to Warwick, Rhode Island. On 4 November, 1646 Harcourt sold to Thomas Angell the house, lot (or "home share") and housing, which formerly belonged to his uncle Francis Weston. Subsequently he was one of the signers of the Fundamental Agreement of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Warwick, 23 January, 1648/9. On 26 February, 1648/9, he, with Henry Townsend, Mr. Robert Potter and Mr. Ezekiel Holliman

---

*These are index numbers for both the first and second lines. The writer is ten times descended from Richard Harcourt.

were appointed to lay out the meadow and upland on "ye neck"; and he was elected constable 5 June, 1648, then the highest office in the Warwick town government.

On 24 June, 1652, in a deed of gift from Ralph Earle to William Arnold of certain land formerly owned by Richard Harcourt, the latter is called the heir and assignee of Francis Weston and Margaret, his wife. Another contemporary deed mentions Harcourt as a "cousin" (undoubtedly in its older sense of meaning nephew) of Weston, and that Richard Harcourt had inherited land from him.

He was licensed in 1652 to keep a "Victualing House" (i. e. a tavern) and to sell "spirituous liquors"; and was again appointed in 1655 to be keeper of the Ordinary (the town hostel), together with Stukely Westcott. He deeded land to Stephen Paine of Rehoboth, 14 October, 1653.

A year and a half later he had removed, presumably with the Townsend brothers (see TOWNSEND) and others to Jamaica, New York; that town granted to Richard "Harker" a house lot lying on the north quarter some time between 18 February, 1655/6 & 25 November, 1656. On the latter date he signed (as Richard Harkert) as an owner of land obtained from the Indians and as also granted by the Governor and Council; this consisted of ten acres of planting land, twenty acres of meadow. From his associations with John, Henry and Richard Townsend, and John Roades or Rhodes, it is evident that Harcourt was a member of a religious company which left Rhode Island and, at first, settled in Jamaica. These settlers probably shared with the late Francis Weston the theological convictions for which the latter had suffered and died.

On 27 February, 1658/9, the town agreed that according to a former order, Richard Harcourt (among others) as a first proprietor was to have ten acres of planting land; and he consented that this land was to be laid out on the eastern side of the town.

His unorthodox religious views were demonstrated when he was reported as having attended a Quaker meeting in the house of Henry Townsend at Oyster Bay, New York, shortly before 9 January, 1661. Subsequently, on 11 February, 1661 he would not subscribe that he would assist in preventing Quaker meetings. Differences between Stuyvesant's government at New Amsterdam and certain of the proprietors of Jamaica, of whom Richard

Harcourt was one, and the influence of his friend Henry Townsend, undoubtedly constrained him to leave Jamaica and to remove to Oyster Bay. He was of record in Oyster Bay in September, 1661, when his name appears among the grantees of the mill right to Henry Townsend. The Town Records of Oyster Bay show that he resided first on a lot which was bought of Mark Meggs. It was located on the south side of Main street east of the Mill dam; his next door neighbor was John Washbourne. The latter sold his property to Jonas Halstead (see HALSTEAD) who subsequently sold it to Richard Harcourt. Subsequently, on 14 January, 1679 he conveyed part of this property to his son Daniel Harcourt and established a new home for himself probably on the south side of the road to the Cove, now represented by the property of the late Edwin M. Townsend. Richard Harcourt also had rights about 1678 in Uncoway Neck.

He was elected overseer at Oyster Bay for the year beginning 8 April, 1667; was surveyor 3 February, 1668; constable 5 April, 1669; and was chosen with Francis Weekes to view the fences at Hog Island 31 July, 1669. He was again elected constable 3 June, 1672 and 2 April, 1673. He was fenceviewer 2 March, 1674, overseer again 1 April, 1676 and constable for the last time 4 September, 1682. He was designated as a freeholder of Oyster Bay, 21 May, 1677.

Later transactions recording his name are few. His son-in-law Thomas Youngs conveyed land to him 2 February, 1679, and in turn he conveyed land to Thomas Youngs on 4 August, 1685, and again 29 June, 1687.

Richard Harcourt signed his will 28 April, 1696, and added a codicil to it on 2 May following. The will was recorded in The Oyster Bay Town Records. He died shortly afterward, and was buried probably at Oyster Bay, New York.

Richard Harcourt married 1, about 1650 to Elizabeth Potter, who was living until (at least) 1670; married 2, shortly before 7 April, 1684 and probably in 1683, to Miriam, daughter of Simon Hoyt and widow of Samuel Forman of Oyster Bay.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Susanna, born in Warwick, Rhode Island about 1650, married at Oyster Bay, New York about 1670 to Joseph Halstead, son of Jonas Halstead.(See HALSTEAD). After his death, and before 4 March, 1680/1, she married 2, Peter Stringham.

2. Sarah, born in Warwick, Rhode Island about 1652, married 1, in 1695 as his third wife to Nathaniel Coles, son of Robert Coles; married 2, in 1714 to John Rogers, son of James Rogers of Oyster Bay, New York. Issue, by first husband (COLES):
   i. Deborah, born 29 October, 1696 at Oyster Bay, New York.
3. Elizabeth, born about 1654, married Thomas Youngs of Oyster Bay, New York, son of Joseph and Margaret (Warren) Youngs. See YOUNGS.
4. Mercy, born about 1656, married Edward Ketcham of Cold Spring, New York. See KETCHAM.
5. Daniel, born at Jamaica, New York about 1658. He was recorded as a resident of Oyster Bay, New York 2 May, 1687. On 6 February, 1687/8 he was deeded four hundred acres of land in Monmouth county by Robert Barclay through his attorney John Reed, and which he paid for by a receipt dated 20 April, 1694. Daniel Harcourt, then calling himself of "Quail Potham" in Monmouth county, sold his lands at Oyster Bay to Robert Cooper 20 April, 1694 (Town Records of Oyster Bay, New York, I, p. 386, 610, etc.); he had conveyed other lands to Cooper also in 1679. His wibl, dated 18 December, 1721, was proved 2 June, 1724 (New Jersey Wills, Liber 2, p. 287). He married Sarah Forman, daughter of Samuel and Miriam (Hoyt) Forman, who survived him. Issue:
   i. Daniel, called Harcourt in the Memorandum Book of Jacob Spicer, vol. 1, pp. 112-114 (New Jersey Magazine of History and Genealogy, 1933), wherein Spicer says: "Daniel Harker or Harcourt saying.... the said Harcourt applied to me as assemblyman for my Countenance (to his appointment as lieutenant of a regiment to be recruited)". He was living in January, 1758. Presumably married and had issue.
   ii. Richard, who at the time his father made his will, was absent from home, at sea. The inventory of the estate of James Leeds of Great Egg Harbor was made 6 January, 1755 by John Willing and Richard Harcourt.
   iii. Desire, who petitioned Governor Burnet that since the executors of her father's estate, Peter White and Jonathan Adams, refuse to act, other executors may be appointed. She married Nicholson. Issue (NICHOLSON):
      A. Nehemiah.
      B. John.
      C. Samuel.
      D. Thomas.
6. Benjamin, born either at Jamaica or Oyster Bay, New York, about or shortly after 1660. He married Mercy, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Howland) Dickenson. Issue:
   i. Nathaniel, born at Oyster Bay, New York about 1690, was reputedly of upstate New York.

ii. Richard, a cordwainer and shoemaker of Oyster Bay, New York. He is identified as the one of that name who on 20 February, 1744, bought land in Greenwich, Connecticut of the executors of the estate of John Desco (see Spencer Mead, Ye Historic of Ye Town of Greenwich, 1911, p. 46).

Perhaps other children.

7. Isabel, married Thomas Weekes. See page 1,265.
8. Meribah, married 1, George Townsend, widower of Mary Hawxhurst; 2, Abraham Alling. See HARCOURT, Second, Fourth, Sixth, Eighth and Tenth Lines.
9. Dorothy, born probably at Oyster Bay, New York about 1669, died there between the date of signing and probate of her will (31 January, 1738/9 to 17 December, 1739). She married John Cock, son of James and Susanna Cock of Oyster Bay, New York. See History and Genealogy of the Cock-Cocks-Cox Family, by George William Cocks, assisted by John Cox jr. (1914).
10. Mary, born at Oyster Bay, New York about 1672, married 1, about 1700 to Maurice Shadbolt who died after 11 April, 1712; married 2, Robert, son of Nathaniel Coles. Issue, by first husband (SHADBOLT):

    i. Thomas, born 21 January, 1705, died without issue 10 June, 1722 at Oyster Bay, New York.
    ii. Robert, born at Oyster Bay, New York 11 September, 1707, a resident of Jericho, New York.

NOTES

See Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts, under WESTON; The Records of The Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, vol. 2, p. 53; The Winthrop Fleet, by Charles Edward Banks, 1930; Documentary History of Rhode Island, edited by Howard M. Chapin, vol. 1, p. 242; Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, edited by John Russell Bartlett, pp. 304, 311 and 320; The Town Records of Jamaica, New York, edited by Josephine C. Frost, indexed; The Town Records of Oyster Bay, New York, edited by John Cox, junior, indexed (the will of Richard Harcourt is given in vol. II, p. 285; it is also filed in Liber A of Deeds at Jamaica, New York, p. 110); The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 37, p. 155 (wherein M. H. Cornell states incorrectly that Richard Harcourt was a son of Francis Weston); Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island; The Townsend Memorial, pp. 514; The Cock-Cocks-Cox Genealogy, by George W. Cocks assisted by John Cox junior, (1914) appendix, HARCOURT; Genealogy and History, 15 July, 1942, No. 5798; 15 September, 1942, No. 6140; and 15 October, 1942, No. 6281; History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, New Jersey, by Edwin Salter; and the

MS notes of Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, whose critical discussions relative to the Harcourt family with the writer are much appreciated.

We quote the entry cited by James Savage in volume II of The Genealogical Dictionary of.... New England:

> Harcutt, Harker, or Harkett, Richard. Warwick, among freem. 1655, and of him is kn. that he m. Eliz. d. of Robert Potter of the same, and rem. to L. I. His ch. were Daniel, Isabel, Eliz., Mary, Meribah, Mercy, Dorothy, Sarah and Benjamin; but their names are obt. thro. a will of Robert Potter's sec. w. so that the order of succession may not be obs. He is thot to have been s. of a sis. of Francis Weston, at least he succeed. to the est. of W. wh. left no issue. Of four of the ds. we kn. the m. Isabel to Thomas Wicks (sic); Eliz. to Thomas Young; Mary (sic) to Edward Ketcham; and Meribah to George Townsend.

For a further discussion of the connections recited in the will of Sarah ( ) (Potter) Sanford see under POTTER.

FRANCIS WESTON

In The Winthrop Fleet, published by Col. Charles E. Banks in 1930, he records Francis Weston as one of the passengers who embarked at Yarmouth, England, for the North American coast. Banks calls his origin undetermined; however in his MSS in the Rare Book Room in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C., he noted extracts from the Act Book of the Archdiocese of Essex, for Chesterford Magna, Essex:

> The wife of Francis Weston cited for practicing midwifery without a license, in 1627.

Weston was first of Salem, Massachusetts, and was a freeman 5 November, 1638. He was a deputy in 1634 to the General Court, and on 6 May, 1635 he was a member of the famous committee "to consider of the act of Mr. Endicott, in defacing the colours, to report to the Court how far they judge it censurable." He was a town officer for Salem in 1636. With his wife Margaret he sued for defamation on the 26th of 10th month, 1637, probably on the basis of criticism of his religious beliefs. This foreshadowed his banishment for adherence to the doctrines of Anne Hutchinson in 1638; on 12 March, 1638 he with others from Salem, having had a license to depart from Massachusetts, were ordered to appear at the next Court to answer to such charges as shall be preferred, if they had not already gone.

The rest of his history is an unhappy one. On 5 June, 1638 his wife was censured to be set two hours in the bilboes at Boston and two hours at Salem upon a lecture day; she had taxed the minister at Salem with hypocrisy.

Francis Weston was one of twelve persons to whom Roger Williams deeded land that the latter had bought of the Indians Canonicus and Miantonomi, 3 October, 1638. This was at Providence, Rhode Island. In 1639 he was one of the twelve original members of the First Baptist church of Providence. On 12 September, 1643 he was charged with various crimes and carried to Boston for trial. In The New Complete History of the United States of America, by John Clark Ridpath, LL. D., (1918), vol. III, at p. 1025, there is told the story:

> (Samuel) Gorton was a resident of Providence in 1641, and with one Francis Weston was active in fomenting disputes in the colony. For this and other offenses, a board of eight arbitrators duly chosen sentenced Weston to pay a fine of £15. Instead of paying the judgment, Weston wrote a scurrilous reply which was posted in the streets. An attempt was made to levy on Weston's cattle, whereupon a riot ensued and the authorities were defeated. Benedict Arnold thus tells the story. "But on the 15th day of the present month (November 1641), when we went orderly, openly, and in a warrantable way to attach some of the said Francis Weston's cattle, to drive them to the pound, to make him, if it were possible, to make satisfaction, which Samuel Gorton and his company getting notice of, came and quarrelled with us in the street, and made a tumultous hubbub; and although for our parts we had beforehand most principally armed ourselves with patience peaceably to suffer as much injury as could possibly be borne, to avoid all shedding of blood, yet some few drops of blood were shed on either side' and after the tumult was partly appeased, and that we went on orderly into the cornfield to drive the said cattle, the said Francis Weston came furiously running with a flail in his hand and cried out, 'Help sirs! Help sirs! They are going to steal my cattle;' and so continued saying till Randell Holden, John Greene, and some others came running, and made a great outcry and hallooing, and crying, 'Thieves! Thieves!' And so the whole number of their desperate company came riotously running, and with much striving in driving, hurried away the cattle, and then presumptuously answered that they had made a rescue, and that such should be their practice if any man, at any time, in any case, should attach anything that is theirs."

The result is told in The History of Warwick, Rhode Island, by Oliver Payson Fuller, B. A., (1875), page 21:

> .... (Samuel Gorton) and six others were sentenced to be confined in irons during the pleasure of the court, and should they break jail, or preach their heresies, or speak against the church or state, on conviction, they should die. They were separated and sent in chains to different towns near by---.... Weston to Dorchester, ...Potter to Rowley....

Francis Weston had died before 4 June, 1645, from the trials which had attended his imprisonment, for "through cold and hardship fell into a consumption, and in a short time died of it."

The experiences had unsettled the mind of his wife, as well they might. On 22 January, 1651, Margaret Weston's "distemper" is alluded to by Roger Williams in a letter to the town, for he said that he is confident that "although not in all things, yet in a great measure, she is a distracted woman. My request is that you would be pleased to take what is left of hers into your hands, and appoint someone to order it for her supply." It is probable that she died shortly afterward, for on 24 June, 1652, in a deed of gift from Ralph Earle to William Arnold, as hereinbefore referred to, and of certain land formerly owned by Richard Harcourt, the latter was referred to as the heir and assignee of Francis Weston and Margaret, his wife.

Before Margaret had married to Francis Weston she had been the wife of another man, whose name is not yet found. By this previous husband she was the mother of a daughter named Lucy, who married John Pease of Martha's Vineyard, son of Robert and Margaret ( ) Pease of Great Baddow, Essex, England. Charles E. Banks tells the story in his Martha's Vineyard, vol. II, pages 91 and those following:

> It is therefore certain that our John Pease married Lucy, daughter of Mrs. Margaret Weston, wife of Francis Weston of Salem, a fact which is of interest because of the collateral bearing on our subject. Weston was an early settler at Salem, originally a friend and supporter of Roger Williams, whom he followed in exile to Rhode Island. He was unfortunate, however, in his second marriage, as Mrs. Margaret Weston was afflicted with one of the religious whimsies of the period, and incurred the opposition of the authorities, not then famed for charity and tolerance, and she was made to sit in the bilboes for her schismatic "notions". (Felt, Ecclesiastical Annals, I, 341).

The particular doctrines she imbibed were those promulgated by Samuel Gorton, for which he and others suffered persecution and were driven from Salem to seek an Asylum in Rhode Island. The nature of these doctrines is imperfectly understood now, as they were a part of the abstruse hair-splitting theological controversies of that period....

In a few years Weston himself became a disciple of Gorton, and his step-daughter Lucy Pease, likewise joined the sect, which was doubtless to the disadvantage of John Pease, socially and commercially in orthodox Salem. In addition to this Mrs. Weston was undoubtedly unbalanced mentally, and later became of hopelessly unsound mind. (She died in 1651 in Rhode Island). We are thus enabled to see the environment of John Pease, and considering the stress of the times and the religious intolerance of the period may not harshly judge his unlawful chastisement of his mother-in-law. Doubtless she deserved forcible repression, and invited it by her actions. Weston was banished in March, 1638, from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts for promulgating the tabooed Gortonian doctrines, and took up his residence at Shawomet, Rhode Island, whence he continued to spread them by whatever means he could employ. The magistrates of Massachusetts Colony tolerated this defiance for five years, and then determined to silence him, by forcible measures if necessary, and place him under arrest for teaching heretical doctrines. John Pease heard of this in the fall of 1643 at Salem, and undertook to give his wife's father (sic) a warning of the approaching danger. The .... account of this affair written by Samuel Gorton himself discloses John Pease in a highly favorable light, considering all the circumstances....

This expedition resulted in the seizure and return of Weston as a prisoner to Boston, where he suffered incarceration with hard labor in the Dorchester jail. Doubtless this caused the wife of John Pease to consider her own safety, and shortly after her husband's return from the mission above, she recanted her heretical views.... (17 October, 1643).

It is our present opinion that Margaret ( ) ( ) Weston was not the aunt by the blood, of Richard Harcourt. He manifested no concern for Mrs. Weston during her lunacy, and is not mentioned as related to Lucy Pease. On the contrary, it is always Francis Weston who is refered to primarily as his uncle, and the total presentation in the records leads us to no other conclusion. Therefore, we posit that the mother of Richard Harcourt was either a sister of Francis Weston, or a half sister; in such case her name

may or may not have been Weston.

This Francis Weston must not be confused with one of that name who married at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 27 February, 1639/40 to one Margery Reeves, and who had children continuously resident in Massachusetts. The two Francis Westons were contemporary, and completely separate and perhaps not immediately related individuals. Nothing in the record of either leads to a conclusion that they were related. Pope, in his Pioneers of Massachusetts confuses Mrs. Margaret Weston of Rhode Island with Margaret, wife of Robert Pease and mother of John Pease. They were likewise separate and unrelated individuals.

In volume 31 of the Rhode Island Historical Collections, at page 101 is reported the divisions of the home lots of Providence, in an article by John Hutchins Cady. On page 104 is a map showing the home site of Francis Weston in 1639, and which later Richard Harcourt inherited and sold.

THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH FAMILIES OF HARCOURT

The late George W. Cocks thought that Richard Harcourt was a cadet of a junior branch of the English Harcourt family. With that opinion we are in accord, and have devoted considerable research into connections of the English family in the hope that the connections of Richard Harcourt might be established. It has not yet been found. The ramifications of the family are so great, and the number of unknown possible descents so large, that we hesitate to suggest any possible associations which could be considered significant.

Richard Harcourt's name appears in a wide variety of spellings in Long Island records. In one instance, while he was resident at Jamaica, it was recorded as Hardlecutt. This may be an attempt of the clerk to transcribe a trilled r, or, it is possible that the name might have been Hardicourt. Such a family by that name lived in London in the seventeenth century.

Some of the bibliography which should be studied include: The Harcourt Papers, edited by E. W. Harcourt, 1825-1891, thirteen volumes, (in the library of Columbia University, New York city, New York); The Life of Sir William Harcourt; Histoire généalogique de la Maison de Harcourt, four volumes, by Gilles André de La Roque, Sieur de la Lontiere (in the libraries of Harvard and Columbia Universities, and in the Rare Book Collection of the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C.); Histoire Généalogique de la Maison de France, by P. Anselme, vol. 114, etc.; Dom le Noir, Preuves généalogiques et historiques de la

maison de Harcourt (1907), and Family Origins and other Studies, by J. Horace Round, M. A., LL. D. In this last there is a salutary word of caution at page 7:

> .... Dugdale deserves our gratitude. I must not linger further over the Baronage of England, but I may warn you that its weakest point is his acceptance of monastic statementsas to the founder's family.... Yet even here he is far superior to the French genealogist, La Roque, whose great Histoire de la maison d'Harcourt, published some years earlier, was constructed on the same principles, but whose Preuves are a lamentable jumble of evidence and of mere assertion.

Robert Harcourt, born about 1574, son of Sir Walter Harcourt by his wife Dorothy Robinson, of Sta(u)nton Harcourt, Oxford, was an adventurer to Guiana in South America in 1608, which he recorded in his Voyage to Guyana. Robert Harcourt returned to England, where he died 20 May, 1631. His descendants are well known, and he was not of immediate kin to the present Richard Harcourt. Robert's brother Michael Harcourt, who was born about 1577 and was captain of a ship under Sir Walter Raleigh, was appointed to remain in Guiana in the absence of his brother as commander-in-chief. We have not been able to find out what happened to him, but doubt that he was closely related to Richard Harcourt.

In the collateral relationships of these Harcourts there are connections which may indeed show an investigator wherein the present Richard Harcourt may fit. Sir Walter Harcourt's brothers included John, Robert, Edward and William Harcourt. Of these Robert is said to have died without issue. John married Mary (Jones) Cogges, so-called, daughter of Walter Jones of Whitney, Oxford, and widow of Bryan de Cogges. He is given one son named Essex Harcourt, certainly, and there seems to be a dispute as to whether or not he had another son named Simon. Edward Harcourt married Anne Colyer, daughter of Robert Colyer of Darleston, Staffordshire; and William Harcourt married Catharine Smith and settled down to become a tradesman in London. One of these two must have been father of Thomas Harcourt, who was in Robert Harcourt's vessel The Rose, with him in 1608, and whom Robert called his cousin. (He could not, from the chronology, have been his nephew). This Thomas Harcourt was evidently living in London in 1621; a Richard Harcott was also in that city in the 1580's and the name appears infrequently in the next hundred years there.

We must not be understood to indicate that the foregoing are related to Richard Harcourt of the present connection. However, the

circumstance that these connections of the Harcourt family seem to have been the only ones interested in colonial settlements is one that should claim the attention of future investigators.

There is found, in Bradninch, Devonshire, another Harcourt family whose relationship to the main family is not established. This is that of Thomas Hartcourt, who with John and Robert Weekes was a burgess of Bradninch. The experienced investigator would undoubtedly recognize in this some presumptively significant relationships, but we are sorry to state that this Thomas of 16 September 1620 is fully reported in Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries, and he was not an ancestor of the present Richard Harcourt.

See also: Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I,1625-1626, pp. 240, 302; Collins' Peerage, vol. IV, p. 431; A Survey of Staffordshire, by Sampson Erdeswick, Esq., p. 134+; The Genealogist, New Series, vol. 14, p. 196; Nichols, History of Leicestershire,vol. 1, p. 519; Stafford History Collections, III, 91+; William Salt Society, Visitation of Staffordshire for 1583, III, p. 95; The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 63; The Genealogist, New Series, vol. 27, p. 187; ibid., vol. 33, p. 53; vol. 36, p. 112; and other references as recited in Marshall's Genealogical Index of Pedigrees.

The ancestry of Richard Harcourt, other than that his mother was a sister or half-sister of Francis Weston, is unknown.

HARCOURT

SECOND, FOURTH, SIXTH, EIGHTH AND TENTH LINES

9, 10 & 11. MERIBAH HARCOURT 387; 427; 963; 1,979; 2,043
m. GEORGE TOWNSEND
son of John Townsend and Elizabeth, and widower of Mary Hawxhurst

She was born at Oyster Bay, New York, about 1666.

No baptismal record is reported.

She married about 1689 to George Townsend of Oyster Bay, who died in 1698 at Oyster Bay, New York. Shortly thereafter she married second to Abraham Alling of Oyster Bay, son of Abraham and Mary Alling. She was living in Oyster Bay 21 January, 1731/2, at which time her second husband made his will; and survived him. Abraham Alling junior died shortly before the probate of his will, 27 March, 1736; the will was filed in Liber 12, p. 447, New York Wills, New York city, New York.

Nothing more is known of Meribah (Harcourt) (Townsend) Alling. She may have been buried at Oyster Bay, New York.

For connections and descendants by first husband, see TOWNSEND, First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Lines, ##386, etc. Issue, by second husband (ALLING):

1. John, a resident of Oyster Bay, New York, born about 1700. His will, dated 12 June, 1762, was proved 12 October, 1762 and recorded in Liber 23, p. 479 of New York Wills, New York city, N. Y. He was a shoemaker. He married Violetta, daughter of Samuel McCoun (McQueen) of Oyster Bay, New York. Issue:
   i. Samuel, born about 1725, of Huntington, New York; married in the First church at that place, 24 June, 1751 to Margaret Wicks, daughter of Eliphalet and Hannah (Platt) Wicks, who after his death married 1 December, 1776, Thomas Dougall, a British Officer. The will of Samuel Alling (or Allen) was dated 1 April, 1766, and proved 8 January, 1767; it was filed at Liber 25, p. 389 of New York city, New York Wills. Issue:
      A. Samuel.
      B. Nathaniel.
      C. Violetta.
      D. Sarah, who married 2 November, 1774, George

Weiser of Winnecomack, New York, son of George and Rebecca (Udall) Weiser. See WEISER.

E. Phoebe, married 11 March, 1769, Nathaniel Jarvis.

ii. Daniel, married Issue:

A. John.

It is stated that there were other children.

iii. Robert, married Hannah . He died at Oyster Bay, New York, in 1778. His will mentions his wife and issue:

A. Darius.
B. Baruch.
C. Robert.
D. Abraham.
E. Freelove.
F. Loretta.
G. Phoebe.
H. Sarah.
I. Hannah.

iv. John, who married Issue:

A. Samuel.
B. Sarah.
C. Sabina.
D. Martha, married Seaman.

2. Abraham III.
3. Penelope, married Peter Underhill.
4. Martha, married Samuel Cocks.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken from notes in the Appendix of Cock-Cocks-Cox Genealogy, by George W. Cocks, assisted by John Cox junior, and published in 1914; from Long Island Genealogies, by Mary Powell Bunker, and other sources as hereinbefore cited under HARCOURT, the First.....Ninth Lines.

Meribah Harcourt was the daughter of Richard Harcourt, ##770, 774, 850, 854, 1,922, 1,926, 3,954, 3,958, 4,082, 4,086, page 1,267.

H A S E N B R O E C K

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

11 & 13. SARA HASENBROECK 1,295, 3,659
m. JACOBUS COLFS or KOLFS
son of Andreas Kolft and

She was born about 1630 or perhaps later, and either at Leidersdorp or at Leyden, the Netherlands, in all probability.

Her baptismal record is not reported to us.

As a young woman from Leyden she was living on the Minnebroedersgraft when she married 30 August, 1657 to Jacobus Colfs. They lived in Leyden for about five years, where he was a cloth worker. In October of 1662 she with her husband and family sailed to New Amsterdam in the New Netherlands, in The Purmerland Church.

In the next year, 1663, Jacobus Colfs died at New Amsterdam. She married 2, in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, Jacobus Janszen Blaeck, a young man from Haarlem in the Netherlands, 16 August, 1665. He probably died before 30 January, 1681, at which time Sara was probably the wife of Simon Hakes of Bushwick, New York, who was sponsor with her at the baptisms of certain of her grandchildren. Her grandson Simon Losee was probably named for Simon Hakes.

Sara (Hasenbroeck) (Blaeck) Hakes was living as late as 1694, when she was a godmother at the baptism of her granddaughter, Jannetje, daughter of Jacobus Colfs junior, 16 March, 1694. She disappears subsequently from record, and probably died shortly afterward. She was probably buried at Bushwick, New York.

For connections by the first husband, see COLFS-COLVER, under ## 1,294, 3,658. There were no children by the supposed third husband. Issue, by second husband (BLAECK):

1. Jannetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York, 7 February, 1666, sponsors Jacques de Coster, Jannetje Fredericks. Further record not traced.
2. Jan, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, N. Y., 30 May, 1668, sponsors Willem Wouters, Jannetje Williams.

Further record not traced. Perhaps ancestor to a Blake family which was later of Hempstead, New York.

NOTES

The record of the marriages and baptisms to Sara Hasenbroeck has been published in The Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vols. 1 and 2 (indexed), the church records of the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan (New York city, New York).

See also the references under COLFS-COLVER.

Sara Hasenbroeck was the daughter of

12 & 14. PIETER (VAN) HASENBROECK 2,590, 7,318
m. NIESGE WITHAER
daughter of Jacob Withaer and

He was born perhaps about 1600, and probably in the Low Countries.

All that is known of Pieter (van) Hasenbroeck is that from the conventional terminology which records his daughter, this was his name. He may have been a resident of Leyden; at the time of the marriage of his daughter Sara his wife is called of Leidersdorp, a village near Leyden. He may not then have been living. It is thought that the family was originally of Hazebrouck in Flanders.

Pieter (van) Hasenbroeck married about 1625 to Niesge, daughter of one Jacob Withaer. She "assisted" at the marriage of her daughter Sara to Jacobus Colfs. Nothing else is at present known of her family.

Issue (at least):

1. Sara, married Jacobus Colfs or Kolfs. See page 1,281.

NOTES

See the references under COLFS-COLVER.

The ancestry of Pieter (van) Hasenbroeck is unknown.

Timothy Halstead was the son of

13. JONAS HALSTEAD 7,828
m.

He was born about 1611, and probably at Northowram, Halifax parish, Yorkshire.

He is identified as the one of that name who was recorded as baptised in the parish church at Halifax 23 February, 1611.

Jonas Halstead is said to have been an early settler of Stratford, Connecticut, and was there before December, 1655. From Stratford he removed to Hempstead, New York, where he was witness to a deed in December, 1655.

He is recorded in the 1658 apportionment of "Gattes" and had fifteen. An undated list, probably of the same time, recorded that he was given thirty-five acres of meadow as his allotment of that kind of land. He appears to have been a speculator in land, for the records of the towns of Hempstead, Oyster Bay and Jamaica indicate that his residence was in each at various and almost contemporary times.

He was of Oyster Bay, New York, when, 16 September, 1661 he signed a paper with other inhabitants which gave permission to Henry Townsend to build a mill to grind grain. A deed executed by him 5 December, 1661 at the same place shows that he with Richard Holbrooke had built houses together at Oyster Bay. On 6 March, 166½ he bought land in Jamaica of John Townsend, which he sold immediately to Edward Jessop. He was constable at Oyster Bay 8 March, 1666 when he seized two ships belonging to the unfortunate Major Daniel Gotherson (see page 1,467) on behalf of Matthew Prior.

He drew lots at Hempstead in a list dated 30 May, 1667; was called of "Stratton Island within the county of York," (sic) the same day (30 May, 1667) when he sold land to Richard Harcourt (Harker). The land so deeded was obviously at Oyster Bay, as the land adjacent was owned by Mark Meggs, Richard Harcourt, Thomas Armitage and Robert Forman.

Nevertheless, he was still attached to Oyster Bay, and probably was living there 11 December, 1667 when the town ordered

that the constable and overseers shall levy for six pounds on the inhabitants, as the money is due to Jonas Halstead for"ye higher (hire) of ye forte Neck".

Six years later he was recorded in Jamaica. On 2 May, 1673 he sold land to John Skidmore which he had bought of Mr. Robert Coe. He was evidently domiciled there 13 April, 1675, for he was made overseer for the ensuing year in that place. He and his son Timothy were executors to the estate of his son-in-law Captain Thomas Carle, who had married Jonas' daughter, Sarah Halstead. On 1 May, 1676 Jonas Halstead made an agreement with James Bate for the management of the Carle farm at Hempstead. On 30 March, 1677 he sold other property which he had had of Mr. Robert Coe, to Jonathan Mills. This last property at Jamaica included the home in which Halstead had been living, and upon conclusion of the sale he returned undoubtedly to Hempstead, to be near his children. He was probably then in his late sixties.

He recorded his earmark for livestock at Hempstead 19 January, 1680-1, and was overseer at Hempstead for the year beginning 2 April, 1681.

It is our opinion that he died in the late part of 1683. No will or administration is of record. He was buried probably at Hempstead, New York.

The name of the wife of Jonas Halstead, and by whom he had his children, is not known.

Issue:

1. Timothy, married Hannah Williams. See page 1,224.
2. Sarah, born about 1638, married about 1659 to Captain Thomas Carle. Issue (at least) (CARLE):
   i. John.
3. Joseph, born about 1640, died at Jamaica, New York about 1679, was listed as an owner of calves at Hempstead, New York, 31 May, 1660; and was of Oyster Bay, New York 21 December, 1663. He married about 1669 to Susannah Harcourt, born about 1652, died before 1 April, 1682, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Potter) Harcourt of Oyster Bay. After the death of Joseph Halstead she married 2, Peter Stringham, by whom she had no issue. The children of Joseph and Susannah (Harcourt) Halstead were:

i. Isabel, born about 1671, died after 1696.
ii. Abigail, born about 1673, died after 1696.
iii. Hannah, born about 1675, married about 1692, James Townsend, son of James and Elizabeth (Wright)Townsend.
iv. James. Further record not determined.
v. A son, born about 1679, died after 1696.

4. Martha, born about 1644, married about 1664 to Jonathan Mills, of Jamaica, New York. Issue (at least) (MILLS):
i. Timothy.
ii. Jonathan.
iii. Samuel.

NOTES

See Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, vol. I, pp. 21, 28, 30, 112, 113, 197, 304, 318, 329 and 385; The Town Records of Jamaica, New York, vol. I, pp. 66, 72, 88,104 and 108, wherein appears:

> At a Towne Courte held by the constable and oversears the 3d of Jully 1682. Richard Harscer (sic) of Oisterbay in the behalfe of his grandchilde Izabel Holsteade plaintife Peter Stringham defendant (the charge: that Peter Stringham had detained a steer belonging to Izabel Holsteade)....
>
> At the next Towne Court held August the first 1682 the evidence of Jonas Holsteade upon oathe is that the sayde Jonas Holsteade goeing with Richard Harscer to inquire after the estate of the deseased Peter Stringham acknowledged that a cowe and a two yeare owld steare was Izzabel Holsteade that they were her owne and hee saide that if shee would stay with him hee would keepe them for her or shee might dispose of them as she pleased.
>
> (Found for the plaintiff).

From this it would appear that Isabel Halstead was engaged to take care of the aging Jonas Halstead in his later days.

Further reference is made also to Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America, vol. 1, p. 471; The Story of the Halsteads of the United States, by William Leon Halstead; and to other authorities hereinbefore quoted, including the MSS of Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York.

Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell published a study of the connections of Jonas Halstead and John Lum in The American Genealogist, vol. XVIII (1942), pages 146 and those following, and goes on to say:

> Search was made through all available English parish registers with careful watch for the names Jonas, Timothy and Joseph. These Halstead names were almost entirely absent from all records searched prior to 1650. It was found that the largest group of the family were settled in the eastern part of Lancashire near the Yorkshire border, and when later it became known that at least six of the original proprietors of Hempstead .... came from the vicinity of Halifax, a more detailed search was made in these registers. It was observed that the name Jonas was in use in a considerable number of families and that Timothy was not an uncommon name. There was, however, but one Halstead family found in the baptisms covering the period from 1538 to 1593, that of a John whose children were baptised in the period from 1548 to 1560; therefore it was decided that here was the best possibility for further research.
>
> In September, 1940, a search of the unpublished registers of Halifax was instituted for connections of certain Long Island families. The registers after 1593 and up to 1636 were examined for the Halstead surname, and some very interesting information came to light. We are convinced that the parents of Jonas Halstead have been found, together with the record of the baptism of Jonas, his two brothers and a sister, and perhaps some half-brothers and a half-sister.

And Mr. Wardwell shows that Jonas Halstead, baptised 23 February of 1611, is reasonably to be identified with the emigrant to the North American colonies. Therefore, from records to be recited further, we say that

Jonas Halstead was the son of

14. ABRAHAM HALSTEAD 15,656
m. SUSAN WHITLEY
daughter of John Whitley and Agnes Mawde

He was born about 1570, perhaps in Lancashire.

The baptismal record has not been found.

He was a resident of Northowram in Halifax parish, Yorkshire,

where he was a clother. His life was destined to be short, as he had died before 10 June, 1613. His will, dated 5 September, 1612, was proved 10 June, 1613, and is filed in the York Registry, vol. 32, f. 402; in it he calls himself of Northowram.

Abraham Halstead married in the parish church at Halifax, 5 September, 1596 to Susan Whitley, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Grace, baptised 16 May, 1597 at Halifax, Yorkshire. She is provisionally identified as the one of that name who married 15 February, 1624 to Michael Barstow of Shelf. See BARSTOW, under LUM.
2. Abraham, baptised at Halifax 27 April, 1600.*

---

*An Abraham Halstead is reported in Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. II, page 979, by Henry Fitzgilbert Walters, as having been of Rotterdam in Holland. It is possible that he is to be identified with this Abraham Halstead junior whose baptism is reported above. Abraham Halstead of Rotterdam was a merchant and made his will 5 April, 1651; it was probated 2 May, 1651. The text of the abstract reads: "I do ordain Darkes Halsted and William Schapes my brother, merchant, jointly executors and to choose a third person to their assistance as they shall agree upon. My debts first to be paid. To my wife Darkes one full third part of my remaining estate. One other third to my two sons Abraham and Isaac, equally to be divided between them. I give and bequeath unto my sister in New England five and twenty pounds sterling, and if she be dead to the nearest of her friends there. To Rebecca Whiteman my wife's sister fifty pounds sterling. To the three children of William Coeroft deceased each ten pounds. To the poor of the church in general thirty pounds. To my wife's brother James Whiteman twenty pounds. My servant Lister. To the children of my brother Armye and brother Cocke (Cooke?) each child ten pounds. To my former wife's mother Mrs. Rebecca Kinge five pounds. To the children of Mr. Davies my father-in-law each five pounds. To my brother William Scapes (Schapes) twenty five pounds. To Gemiliell his children each five pounds." The foregoing was proved at London by the oath of Dorcas Whitman alias Halsted, one of the executors, reserving power to the other executor (Grey, 88). Abraham Halsted married twice, first to a daughter of Mrs. Rebecca King and second to Dorcas Whiteman or Whitman. Issue:

i. Abraham.
ii. Isaac.

3. Susan, born about 1603, mentioned in the will of her father.
4. Joseph, baptised 12 July, 1607 at Halifax, Yorkshire; mantioned in the will of his father in 1612. He is provisionally identified as the one of that name who married at Halifax, 30 May of 1636 to Mary Walshaw.
4. Jeremy, born about 1609, mentioned in the will of his father.
5. Jonas, married. See page 1,257.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken from the original parish register entries of Halifax, as searched for on behalf of Mr. Wardwell and the writer. Reference is already made to the will of Abraham Halstead. An abstract follows:

> Abraham Halsteade of Northowram in the county of York, (will of) dated 5 September, 1612, proved 10 June, 1613, by the executors. Clothier. To be buried in the church or churchyard at Halifax. To Susan Halsteade my wife my best bed with all the furniture and her chist (sic) with things therein and all such pewther and other lynninges as I now have that weare her own goods before she and I married and the sume of three score pounds. The rest of all my goods chattels credits and debts I give to my children Abraham, Joseph, Jerimie and Jonas my sonnes and Grace and Susan my daughters equally.
>
> I commit the education tuition and government of Abraham Halsteade my son and his porcin to John Whiteley of Burnfield in Bollinge of Joseph Halsteade my second sonne to John Boyes of Halifax of Jeremie Halsteade my third sonne to Joseph Wood of Northowram of Jonas my fourth and youngest sonne to Susan my wife of Grace Halsteade my elder daughter to Michael Whitley of Ovenden and of Susan my youngest daughter to Joseph Whitley of Ovenden. Executors John Whiteley of Bowling and Joseph Wood of Northowram.
>
> Overseers John Whiteley the elder and Richard Wood
> Witnesses John Gledhill, John Kyghley.

The foregoing will is also indexed in the Yorkshire Archaeological Society Record Series, vol. XXVIII, p. 56.

At this writing an examination is being made of the burial registers of Halifax parish to determine the death dates(approximately) of members of this family. An absence of any burial entry for a Jonas Halstead would appear to confirm the connection that is pro-

posed here, and which we believe to be correct.

Other entries obtained for Mr. Wardwell from the parish registers of Halifax and which are given here by his permission include:

Baptisms

1612, October 18 Ann, daughter of Willm Halstead of Warley.
1613, April 18. John, son of Hugh Halstead of Midgeley.
1618, July 5. Grace, daughter of Nicholas Halstead of Sowerby.
1621, November 16. Michael, son of Hugh Halstead of Warley.

Marriages

1603, May 9 Robert Halsteade and Ester Waterhouse of Heptonstall.
1611, February 17. Willm Halstead and Judith Bayley of Warley.
1612, April 26. Hugh Halstead and Grace Skelton of Midgeley.
1616, June 6. Joseph Whitley and Anne Halstead of Ovenden.
1622, Sept. 17 Burthol Greenwood and Jane Halstead of Warley.
1624, May 15 George Halstead and Marie Thomas, of Hipperholme.
1624, Feb. 15 Michael Bairstow and Grace Halstead of Shelf

See also: Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, by Henry Bond, M. D., p. 18; The Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Charles Henry Pope, p. 209.

The ancestry of Abraham Halstead is indeterminate.

HALSTEAD
1,264

THE WHITLEY AND MAWDE FAMILIES OF THE PARISH OF HALIFAX, YORKSHIRE

Susan Whitley, wife of Abraham Halstead of Northowram in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, was baptised in the parish church at that place 1 February, 1572/3. She was the daughter of John Whitley or Whytlay, a clothier of the township of Warley in Halifax Parish, by his wife Agnes Mawde. This John Whitley was baptised in the parish church at Halifax 19 June, 1540/1, and was resident of Ovenden and then Warley. His will, dated 16 January, 1612/3 was proved 3 August, 1614, and is incorrectly quoted in Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society, 1934, pp. 155+. Their children were Susanna, baptised 16 June, 1566, died 1 February, 1571/2;Johannes (John), baptised 24 June, 1568, married in October or November of 1597 to Sybil Lister, daughter of Thomas of Ovenden; Grace, baptised 8 October, 1570, married about 1591 to Oliver Whitton; Susan (as above);Matthew, baptised 2 October, 1575, died 1 April, 1587; Joseph, baptised 12 October, 1578; Mychaell, baptised 23 April, 1581, died after 1613, married and had issue; and Marie, who married about 1605, Edward Farnhill.

John Whitley who married Agnes Mawde was the son of John Whitley, Whytlay, or Qwytlay of Wheatley near Ovendon, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire; he was born about 1510 and was buried from the parish church at Halifax 3 December, 1561. His will was dated 29 November, 1561. He married Agnes, maiden name unknown, who was buried 15 March, 1554/5. Their children were Genet; John, married Agnes Mawde; and Elizabeth.

John Whitley of Wheatley (about 1510-1561), the foregoing, was son in turn of Johannes Qwytlay or Whytlay, of Ovenden, Halifax. The latter was born about 1475 and was buried 1 February, 1539/40. His widow Johanna was buried 9 January, 1540/1. The will of John Whytlay was dated 28 February, 1538/9 and was proved 1 March, 1539/40. His ancestry is not known.

Agnes Mawde, wife of John Whitley, was baptised in the parish church at Halifax, 13 March, 1542, as daughter of James Mawde of Earoyd (?Eastroyd, a locality in the town of Warley). She was the daughter of James Mawde of that place, born about 1510, by a wife whose name is not found. The children of James Mawde were Johannes, buried 8 April, 1541; Agnes (as given), Gilbert, baptised 3 January, 1544; Johanna, baptised 27 January, 1547/8;Elizabeth, baptised 21 February, 1553/4; Richard, buried 6 April, 1562,and James, baptised 13 October, 1558.

James Mawde was the son of Richard Mawde of Warley, born about 1485, will dated 22 December, 1540, proved 15 March, 1540/1; by his wife Margaret. He was a clothmaker. The children mentioned in the will were John, Agnes, Elizabeth, Margaret, Jennet and James. The wife Margaret and the son James were to be executors. Nothing is known of their ancestry.

Investigations into these connections is continuing.

HAVILAND

7. MARIA HAVILAND 99
m. THEODORUS COLYER
Son of (Jochem) Colyer and Catharine Polhemus

She was born probably at Flushing, New York, in 1702.

She was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 19 October, 1702, the sponsors having been Hans and Antje Bergen.

She married 22 October, 1727 to Theodorus Colyer. Subsequently they were residents of Oyster Bay, and later of Huntington, New York.

She was still living in 1747. The date of her death is unknown, and no will or administration of her effects is discovered.

For their further connections and descendants, see COLYER, #98.

NOTES

The baptismal record is reported in the Baptismal Record of the First Reformed Dutch Church at Jamaica, New York, as transcribed by Josephine C. Frost, vol. I, p. 2. See also the NOTES under Theodorus Colyer.

Maria Haviland was the daughter of

8. JOHN HAVILAND 198
m. SARAH BERGEN
daughter of Jan Hanszen Bergen and Jannetje Theunis Denyse

He was born about 1664, and probably at Newport, Rhode Island.

No baptismal record is found.

John Haviland was an early resident of Flushing, New York. On 26 February, 1701 he bought one hundred acres of land at

Mad-Nans from William Post, for seven hundred pounds. He was Church Warden of St. George's Episcopal Church at Hempstead, New York 12 January, 1703, which shows that although his wife retained her Reformed Dutch faith (as Maria was baptised in that religion), he was orthodox in his Anglican beliefs. He is next recorded on 8 May, 1706, when John Robinson, of Mad-Nans' Neck, carpenter, sold him more land in this locality for sixty pounds.

Again, he bought further land on this Neck 24 March, 1712 of Hendrick de Forest for one hundred pounds, and he extended his holdings in this locality 7 May, 1712, when he bought land from John van Horne. On 5 May, 1719 he purchased land in Oyster Bay from Stephen Courten, this property consisting of three hundred and twenty acres. On 5 September, 1719 he added to the Oyster Bay property by buying one hundred and fifteen acres from Joseph White, and again on the same day, another allotment of a hundred and fifty acres from the same man. Another conveyance records that on 27 March, 1725 he bought from Robert White and Mary Coles (mother of Robert Coles),78 acres at White's Hollow in Oyster Bay, for one hundred and ninety three pounds. He was thus an extensive and probably wealthy land holder.

John Haviland seems to have been resident chiefly of Mad-Nans Neck.

His will, calling him of Hempstead, was dated 10 February, 1738 and proved 21 November, 1740, showing that he had died probably in 1740. It has not been determined where he was buried.

John Haviland married shortly before 1697 to Sarah Bergen,who survived him.

Issue:

1. John, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church, Jamaica, New York, 10 October, 1697. He was a resident of Huntington, New York where he died before March, 1748 and after August, 1747. He seems to have married 1, Jametie (sic), whose maiden name is not found,and who was the mother of a child baptised in 1722. His second wife was Rachel, who from the sponsors to her children was probably a daughter of Isaac and Catalina (Bergen) van Hoeck. She was baptised, aged 22, 23 September, 1734 in the Reformed Dutch church in Jamaica, New York. She died 19 October, 1798 and is buried at

Huntington, New York. His will, dated 31 August, 1747, was probated 24 March, 1748; it mentions his children but names only one. Benjamin Haviland of Oyster Bay, New York and Johannes Bergen of Jamaica, New York, were the executors. Issue, by first wife:

i. Saara, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Jamaica, New York 2 October, 1722. She probably died young.

Children, by second wife:

ii. John, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 23 September, 1734, sponsors Isaac and Catalina van Hoeck; He died at Huntington, New York 9 September, 1800, aged over 69.

iii. Samuel, born 15 February, 1745, died 15 July, 1827. He married Freelove, maiden name not reported, who was living in Huntington, New York in 1797. His will, dated 21 September, 1827, was proved 21 August, 1827. He probably died without surviving issue.

iv. Sarah, who married Ezekiel Wickes, son of Joseph and Hannah (Lewis) Wickes. See WICKES-WICKS.

v. William, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 9 January, 1743, was a farmer of Huntington, New York. He died 21 August, 1798 aged 60+; his will, dated 7 April, 1798 was proved 24 April, 1799. He married by a license dated 18 June, 1772 to Deborah Smith of Smithtown, New York; she died 15 July, 1836. They were both buried at Huntington, New York. Issue:

A. Jacob, born 9 of 4th month, 1778; died 9 February, 1832, and buried in Huntington, N. Y.

B. George.

C. Mary, born in 1781, died 10 January, 1849, married 3 May, 1802 as his second wife to Benjamin Howard, born 15 March, 1772, died 14 September, 1883, son of William and Mary (Coe)Howard of Newtown, New York. Issue.

D. John.

vi. Isaac of Huntington, New York, baptised 9 January, 1743, St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York and died at Huntington, New York 27 December, 1774, where he was buried. His will, dated 19 December, 1774, was proved 25 February, 1775 and filed at Liber 29, p. 425 of New York Wills. He never married.

vii. Frances, baptised 9 January, 1743, died 1 June, 1820; m. 14 August, 1770 to Thomas Fleet, son of Thomas Fleet of Huntington, New York. See FLEET.

2. Benjamin, born about 1700, was a resident of Oyster Bay, New York. He died 20 July, 1751; his will, dated 8 June, 1751, was proved 16 September, 1751. He married at St. George's church, Hempstead, New

York, 17 February, 1733/4 to Jane Smith, daughter of Jonathan Smith of Hempstead, New York. Her will, dated 16 October, 1780, was proved 21 January, 1781. Issue:

i. Benjamin, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 18 September, 1743; died before 1776. He was a carpenter. License was granted 8 July, 1761 for his marriage to Rohamay Steed. Issue:
   A. John, married Catharine
   B. Joseph
   C. Benjamin
   Perhaps others.

ii. John, baptised 27 October, 1744, living in 1770.

iii. Luke, baptised 4 May, 1747; will dated 14 August, 1776, was proved 11 December, 1781. He never married.

iv. Joseph, married 25 June, 1775 to Jerusha Hall by a license granted 25 May, 1775. He was living in 1790. Issue:
   A. Jane, married Jacob Smith
   B. Jerusha.
   C. Jemima, married Wright Gildersleeve, son of James Gildersleeve. See GILDERSLEEVE.
   D. Phoebe, married John Smith.
   E. Hannah, married David Smith.
   Perhaps others.

v. Jane, baptised at Hempstead, New York 18 September of 1743, married 5 February, 1756, Sylvanus Smith of Hempstead, New York. Issue:
   A. Sarah.
   B. Jane, married Henry Titus.
   C. Haviland, married Marianna Raynor.
   D. Edmund.
   E. Sylvanus.
   F. Carman.
   G. Jesse.
   H. Deborah.
   I. Rebecca.
   J. Mary.

vi. Peter. No further record.

3. Luke or Lucas, born 6 May, 1713, died 11 January, 1782. He married by a license dated 16 December, 1738 to Sarah Oakley who was born in 1711 and died 30 January, 1786. They were buried in St. John's Episcopal churchyard at Elizabeth, New Jersey. His will, dated 16 January, 1765, was proved 27 August, 1782. Issue:

i. John, born 8 October, 1739, died 25 May, 1799 at Elizabeth, New Jersey; his will, dated 19 April, 1799, was proved 26 June, 1807. He married Sarah, maiden name

not reported. Issue:
A. Thomas.
B. Mary, married Jones.

ii. Elizabeth, born at Great Neck, New York, 23 December, 1741, died 31 January, 1784. She married Nathaniel Higgins.

iii. Martha, born 28 September, 1743, died 19 October, 1799, without issue. Her will, dated 17 October, 1789, was proved 18 December, 1800.

iv. William, born 22 November, 1745, died 20 April, 1788; married Jane, maiden name not reported. Issue:
A. Sarah, died young.
B. Isaac, died young.

v. Sarah, married Tooker.

vi. Mary, married 1, Morris and 2 (probably) Thorp.

vii. Benjamin, born in Elizabeth, New Jersey, died there 27 March, 1803. He married Sarah Winans. Issue:
A. William.
B. Benjamin Winans.
C. Jane.
D. John.
E. Isaac Oakley.
F. Samuel, married Margaret Newman.
G. Martha.
H. Jacob.
I. Luke.
J. Aaron.
K. Clark.

4. Joseph, who died 14 September, 1777, aged 59 years; without any doubt the one buried in Trinity churchyard, New York city, N. Y. He is identified as the one to whom a marriage license was issued 27 July, 1738, permitting him to marry Margaret Bowne. No issue. For extensive comments on Captain Joseph Haviland, see the Haviland Genealogy, by Mrs. Josephine C (Samuel K.) Frost.
5. Peter, born 29 March, 1715, was a cooper and resided at Hempstead, New York. His brother John administered his estate, 13 October, 1742.
6. Maria, who married Theodorus Colyer. For their connections and further record see page 1,283.
7. Jane, said to have married a Bergen. He has not been found; the indicated connection may not be correct.
8. Breghje, called Bridget, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Jamaica, New York 15 August, 1710, sponsors Jan Hansen and Jannetje Hansen. She married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 24 September, 1735, Matthias Bornell (qu: Cornell?).

9. Sarah, who married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 20 June, 1727, John Byvanck. Her will, dated 29 April, 1768, was proved 16 August, 1773. Issue (BYVANCK):
   i. Anthony B.
   ii. Evert.
   iii. William, who died 16 October, 1822.
   iv. John, married 15 January, 1764, Elizabeth Marribrett.
   v. Sarah, baptised St. George's church at Hempstead, New York, 27 March, 1730, married 23 December, 1753, John Pell, son of Samuel and Margaretta (Wessells) Pell.
   vi. Hannah, married 5 October, 1761, Charles Harmon.

NOTES

Because so many of these connections may be found, with their descendants, in the Haviland Genealogy by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, we have given only a few of the descendants. The foregoing has been augmented also by the records in The Bergen Genealogy by T. G. Bergen, and from the typewritten transcripts of the Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, Jamaica, New York, as prepared by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost. The Haviland Genealogy, page 46, has also the following:

> A letter written to the late Frederick Haviland in 1894 from a lady in Brooklyn named Caroline H. Cronin of 251 Carlton Ave., says:
>
> > We have in our possession a very old Bible printed in the year 1715 in England. Among its records are: March the 29th 1715 Peter Haviland was born at six o'clock in the morning; also, October the 11th 1730 John Haviland departed life. This Bible came into our possession through a client and friend of my father's, an old New Yorker, Mrs. Katherine Miller, but of course, we do not know its history. Among the records are several births and marriages of the Byvanck family....

With reference to Luke, son of Benjamin and Jane (Smith) Haviland, the Genealogy has this to say:

> (The Bible of Luke), containing the birth of himself and wife and also of their children was in the possession in 1894 of his great-grandson Aaron of Elizabeth. He had also in his possession some tablespoons marked "B. H." said to belong to his grandfather; but his grandfather was John (sic).

Unless these spoons came from one of the Benjamin Havilands in the

family, which is inconsistent with the tradition, it can be only that they belonged to the maternal grandfather, Jan Hanszen Bergen, who would be in Norwegian, Hans Bergen. Therefore these initials should read H. B., and not B. H. as inferentially read by the reporter of this. John Haviland held his land in Oyster Bay chiefly in White's Hollow and in Cow Neck.

John Haviland was the son of

9. WILLIAM HAVILAND 396
m. HANNAH HICKS

He was presumably of English extraction and, we think, was born about 1630.

His baptismal record is not reported.

He is claimed to have been a churchwarden in Newport, Rhode Island as early as 1646, a statement which has not been substantiated. He was of Newport 22 May, 1653 when he was made Freeman. He was a leading man of his community and is recorded as Commissioner of Newport 17 March, 1656 and again 21 May, 1656. He lived in Newport for some years.

In 1667 he bought land on Mad-Nans neck in the town of Flushing, New York, purchasing it from Elias Doughty. He still held properties at Newport for some time subsequent to this, and it is not possible to determine exactly when he left one place for the other. He seems to have sold the most of his lands at Newport by 23 April, 1675.

He is listed in the estimation taken at Flushing 29 September, 1683, as having two males in the family, and as possessing ten acres of upland, six meadows, two oxen and three cows, and was assessed in the amount of eight shillings nine pence in taxes. In 1685 he signed the confirmation of the patent of Flushing and, 17 April, 1688 he with John Robinson appear and swear to their signatures before [illegible] Thomas Hicks. He had died before 1698, as he does not appear in the census for that year. He seems to have been in litigation with his brother-in-law, Captain Thomas Hicks, [illegible] and there are extant letters of William Haviland to William Dyer of New York (representative for Sir Edmund Andros), in

an excellent chirography. He was obviously well educated.

He seems to have been a member of the established church, an inference which is made from his associations and those of his descendants.

No will or administration is of record. From the known records, it is evident that he disposed of most of his property during his lifetime.

William Haviland married, about 165¾, to Hannah Hicks. Issue:

1. Joseph, born about 1654 and probably at Newport, Rhode Island, was in the family when it finally removed to Flushing, New York. He is recorded as of Flushing when, 28 December, 1688 he had the privilege of a grist-mill in the Rockaway swamp, which he held as late as 1700. In Westchester, New York he leased a grist and saw mill of William Richardson in 1694. On 27 November, 1694, calling himself late of Cornbury in Flushing, he sold to Thomas Hicks senior (his uncle) his house and barn and orchard, being in said Cornbury, etc. Acknowledgment was made by Joseph and Mary Haviland 1 May, 1699. He bought land of John Winter, consisting of thirty acres on the east side of the Bronx river, 10 January, 1697/8, for £50. He was called gentleman 13 April, 1700, which establishes the family's relative social status at the time. Other recorded purchases include a house from Col. Caleb Heathcote, 14 June, 1700; a negro woman of Jacobus de Key, 25 October, 1700. He sold, 29 November, 1706, and with wife Mary, house and lot with orchard and 2-1/2 acres of other land for £200 to Henry Langley. On 16 August, 1701 he was a member of the Common Council of the borough town of Westchester; trustee of the town from 15 October, 1698 through 14 September, 1700; and vestryman of the parish church January, 1701, and in 1702. Some time shortly before 27 June, 1711 he had removed to Shrewsbury, New Jersey, as on that date he released land to Richard Ward. He died shortly before 31 August, 1724, on which date letters of administration were granted on his estate to Gabriel Still and John Eaton. Joseph Haviland married Mary, whose maiden name is not known. Issue:
   i. Joseph, who probably married Sarah, daughter of Reyer and Jacomyntje (Tiebouts) Michielszen of Fordham, New York; she had died before 30 September, 1752, on which date he obtained a license to marry Martha Crager. He was a blacksmith, and resided at one time at Perth Amboy, New Jersey.
   ii. William.
   iii. Hannah.

iv. Charity.
v. Nathan.
vi. Phoebe.
vii. Benjamin.
viii. Caleb, married Catharine Merrill and resided at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Issue:
A. Joseph, married Abigail Ros.
B. John, married .
C. Catharine, married William Lawson.
D. Benjamin, who probably married Catharine Right.
ix. Stephen, of Freehold, New Jersey, will dated 21 February, 1772, proved 28 September, 1772. He married Ann, daughter of Major James and Esther Craig. Issue:
A. Joseph, married Hannah
B. Benjamin, married Rebecca Stillwell.
C. Stephen B., married Zilpha
D. Job.
E. Mary, married Hendrick Johnson.
F. Elinor.
G. Catharine.

2. John, who married Sarah Bergen. See page 1,283.

3. Benjamin, born at Newport, Rhode Island probably about 1659, died at Rye, New York 31 of 6th month, 1726. He was a resident of Flushing, New York in 1694, and removed to Rye about 1711. He was a member of the Society of Friends (Quakers). Benjamin Haviland married in Rhode Island to Abigail Mott, daughter of Adam and Mary (Lott) Mott; she was born 3 May, 1660 at Portsmouth, R. I. Issue:
i. Adam, born before 1698 at Flushing, New York, removed to Harrison's Purchase. He married Mary, maiden name not reported. Issue:
A. Gilbert, married Elizabeth Downing.
B. John, married Sarah Garrison.
C. (perhaps) Elizabeth, married John Kinley.
ii. Benjamin, born at Flushing, New York before 1698, married Sarah, called Farrington, 16 May, 1724. After his death she married Benjamin Birdsall, son of Benjamin Mercy (Forman) Birdsall. Issue:
A. Benjamin, married Charlotte Park.
B. Charity, married John Hutchins junior.
C. Isaac, married Elizabeth Bates.
D. Solomon, married Hannah Carpenter
Perhaps others.
iii. John, born in Flushing, New York before 1698, died of measles 11 March, 1747 at Rye, New York. He was a member of the Society of Friends. John married Sarah Sneathing. Issue:

A. Abigail.
B. William, married Mary, daughter of Ezekiel and Mary (Shute) Halstead.
C. Samuel, married Rachel (Willett) Leaycraft.
D. John, married Phoebe Carpenter.
E. Benjamin, married Anne Cornell.
F. Joseph.
G. Sarah, married Isaac Oakley of Westchester, New York.
H. Charity, married Gilbert Brundige.
I. Margaret, married 1, John Smith, and 2,
J. Mary, married William Miller.
K. Elizabeth, married Thomas Carpenter.

iv. Abigail.

v. Bethiah, married perhaps, George Reynolds.

vi. Thomas, born 25 of 5th month, 1700, died at Rye, New York 5 April, 1762. He married 1, 9th of 1st month, 1721 to Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Bowne) Field of Flushing; 2, 13 of 10th month, 1724, Sarah Sloidg, so called; and 3, 14 of 12th month, 1733/4 to Jane, daughter of James and Abigail Clement of Flushing, New York, and widow of Stephen Stephenson. Issue, by second wife:

A. Charles.
B. Abigail.
C. Thomas.

Children, by third wife:

D. Sarah, married 1, Peter Cornell and 2, Josiah Hatfield.
E. Jane Clement, married Timothy Wetmore.
F. James, married Mary Pell.
G. Ebenezer, married Mary Tredwell.

vii. Ebenezer, born at Harrison's Purchase, probably, and about 1702; married Phoebe Cornell, daughter of Richard and Hannah(Thorne) Cornell, in 1735. He died in December, 1749, and she married 2, 15 March, 1753 to John Williams. Ebenezer's will, dated 7 December 1749, was proved 1 January, 1749/50. Issue:

A. Mary, married John Legget.
B. Abigail.
C. Hannah, married John Griffin.
D. Elizabeth, married Thomas Comstock.
E. Thomas, married Helena Bartow.
F. Ebenezer, married Jane Burling.
G. Benjamin, married Sarah Farrington.

4. Jacob, an inhabitant of Flushing in 1711; in later years he was a resident of Westchester county, New York. He

sold land in Harrison's Purchase, 27 December, 1732 to his nephew Thomas Haviland. He married Mary, maiden name not found. Issue:

i. Joseph, married Anna and had issue:
   A. Stephen, married Sarah Haines.
   B. Elizabeth, without issue.
   C. Mary, married John Purdy.
   D. Charity, married Israel Harriott.
   E. Jacob, married Margaret Dodge.
   F. William, married Elizabeth Gedney.
   G. John, married Sarah Purdy.
   H. Joseph, married Phoebe Gertrude Purdy.
   I. Timothy, died without issue.
   J. Anna, married Samuel Lawrence.
   K. Esther, married Gilbert Gedney.

ii. Jacob, a resident in 1786 of Pawling Precinct, Patterson, New York, married Sarah Green. Issue:
   A. Isaac, of New Brunswick, Canada.
   B. A son, removed to Ohio.
   C. A daughter, married Davis.
   D. Jacob, of Patterson, New York, married Sarah Reed.

iii. William, said to have been of Dutchess County, N. Y.

Perhaps others.

5. Elizabeth, who is said to have married William Benger (Beames, or Banks?) of Flushing, New York.

NOTES

A very considerable part of the foregoing has been taken from the Haviland Genealogy by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, augmented by other records as cited herein. In the Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, edited by John Russell Bartlett, at page 263 William Haviland and Joseph Torrey are listed among the freemen received at Newport, 17 May, 1653. The significance of Joseph Torrey's association with William Haviland will be discussed further on. In a roll of the freemen of Newport, without date (ibid., p. 301) both of these names appear again. On p. 303 it cites that in a General Court of Elections held at Providence, 22 May, 1655, he with others was received as a freeman there. Because of this dual entry the question has been raised if there were not two William Havilands. This is to be doubted very much. Each town could formally accept its freemen independently for the purposes of resident townsmen, and William Haviland may have contemplated a residence at Providence.

So far as we know, all of the letters written by William Haviland relating to a property dispute have not been published together. As these are personal relics of this immigrant, we give them here, in one instance corrected as to interpretation of the old script:

New York - At a Councell Jan 13 $16\frac{79}{80}$

To the Honnorable S^{r} Ed. Andros Knight Go: Gen^{ll} Etc.

May it please your Honour: Whereas it hapens a difference or dispute between Mr. Hicks & Mr. Cornell wth myself Concerning a trackt of land formerly belonging to Mr. Dowthie a full & equall third whereof I have bought of the said Dowtia as by the transport and patten may appeare part of which my said purchas or equall third is by the said Mr. Cornell & Hickes demanded or claimed through it bee my right & propertie, I therefore humbly pray for a faire desision of the said Contriversi that your honour would be pleased to apoint fit & indefferent persons to measure or survey the wole (i. e. whole) that each may quietly haue & enioy his right which is the desire of your humble servant

The 19th of January 79-80 WILL^{m} HAVILAND

****

To his Excellenc^{e} S^{r} Edmund Andros K^{nt} Seigneur of Sausmarez Lieu^{t} and Governour Gen^{ll} under his Royall Highnesse of all his Territoryes in America

The Humble Petiĉon of William Haviland Sheweth.

That your Excellences Pet^{rs} Brother-in-Law Thomas Hicks did in the yeare 1666 obtaine a patent from Governour Nicolls for a certaine neck of Land called Madnans Neck within the Limitts of the town of Flushing the which by consent & agreement was divided into equall thirds between him M^{r} Richard Cornell and M^{r} Elyas Doughty & That presently after the settlement being twelve years ago (the Pet^{r} bought Mr. Doughtys interest in his third of the s^{d} Land and hath inhabited thereupon) or part thereof ever since but finds himself encroacht upon by his neighbours M^{r} Cornell & M^{r} Hicks and is debarred by them of having his due proporĉon of the thirde of s^{d} neck so purchased by him there being only three Lotts laid out, besides their own accomodaĉon, and the rest left in comon which if divided might bee better improved. That your Pet^{r} hath often desired a divi-

sion might be made of the s^{d} neck so that each proprietor might know his share and proporc̃on the which hath been promist but hitherto delayed and neglected.

That now his neighbours M^{r} Cornell and M^{r} Hicks having settled their son-in-law John Washborne on one of the three Lotts last laid out M^{r} Cornell is settling his other son-in-law John Lawrence on the Comons of s^{d} neck upon pretence of purchase of other lands thereby which will bee much to the damage and prejudices of the Pet^{r}.

He therefore humbly prays your Excellence That a stop may bee put to the intended settlem^{t} of the s^{d} John Laurence in that place, & that some person or persons bee appointed to make an equall division of the s^{d} neck between them, so that your Pet^{r} bee not frustrated of his Right and his Labour on s^{d} Land.

And your Excellencys Pet^{r} shall Pray &c

WILL: HAVILAND

To the Right Honorable Sir Edmond Andros Governor Generall under his Royall Highness, the Duke of York, of all his Territories in America the 24th of Jan^{y} 1679-80

****

Letters from William Haviland to William Dyre

Worthy S^{r} and my very good friend, I thank you for Your many favours in that you was a meanes to giue his honor a rite vnderstanding of my busines & that things are in a great mesure to a period; there is only this that obstructs: the Line beinge run acording to the patten & agreed on by the men apointed, the line takes in a small parcell of land that Mr. Cornwall clames vnder a pretence of a purchase of a man of hemsted but it was allwaies clamed Land owned to the patten: he hath made that purchas he sayeth thinking that all was better than one third part: this is & hath bin the great disturbance so that I bage the favour of you as to be (of)assistance to me that the Land may be divided as the line is run acording to his hon^{rs} order & in so doeing you will be helpfull to your pore distresed friend & who is yo^{r} most obliged servant to my pore power

HAVILAND
1,296

Cornburie, this 16th of February 1679-80 WILL: HAVILAND
Thes for his much honoured friend
Capt. William Dyer these present
New York
(Doc. N. Y., XIV, p. 747)

****

Hon'd Sir, my humble service remembered unto you and to Mrs. Dyre These ar to give you to understand that Mr. Hubard hath layd out the 3 hundred acers of land acording to the Governors order & to Mr. Cornwells contend (content) he excused him where he shuld begin & where he shuld end the parsell of land wch he hath laid out is a parsell of hilly sandy land & scarce worth ye clering Mr. Hicks said in my hearing yt he would not give three half pence an acer for it & Mr. Hubard doth ask me 20/8 for the laing out my part. Mr. Cornwell hath bowt the best land for himself wch is as near as I can guess, 200 acers at the lest wch was within the line wch was last run & where the medoe is & the three lots ar; my humble desire is yt you would be plesed, to acquaint his Excellency what wrong I doe sustaine in it. I have four sons, to of them at mans estat & desire land of me, but I have not land for them except I should part from ye little yt I have & have nothing to maintain the rest wch ar all small & not able to do any work for there living: if his Exsellency will be plesed to acomidate them wth land they will be veric thankfull unto them & they will be helpfull unto me, but if they leave me I shall be left in a bad condition being old & not able to manage yt little wch I have: I did petition my neighbours of Flushing to bestо some land upon my too sons wch was able to manage it, but I was denied: I do contend I have so much right to have land as any other honnes man hath, paying my rates to the town, my humble request is yt as you have been plesed to stand my friend hitherto so you would be pleased to speak a good word for me to his Excelency so that my sons may have a share wth them: and I and mine shall be bound to pray for his Excelency and your selfe and all yours & remain your humble servant
Cornburie this first WILL: HAVILAND
of July 1680

The Haviland Genealogy at page 38 has a copy of this which is somewhat incorrect, both in spelling and in phraseology. This letter is also indexed in the Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State (New York), part II, p. 89.

THE POSSIBLE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM HAVILAND OF FLUSHING,N.Y.

Beginning with the latter part of the first decade of the twentieth century, Mr. Eduardo Haviland Hillman of Venice, Italy; London, England and other places conducted some investigations into English record sources in an endeavor to establish the paternity of the present William Haviland. We have had some opportunity to gather and collate his findings, hampered of course by the lack of opportunity on this side of the Atlantic Ocean to perform research in the original sources. In an endeavor to present to the interested reader the situation as it appears at the present time, we give in the following pages all that we have been able to find.

Mr. Hillman found that he could not prove the ancestry of William Haviland, but felt that he had established a good circumstantial case, which he presented beginning on page 17 in Mrs. Frost's Haviland Genealogy:

> Although unfortunately there is no positive proof obtainable, it seems to me that the evidence is beyond question that William, the youngest son of James and Thomasine (Haviland), baptised September 7th, 1606, was the William Haviland living in Newport, R. I. as early as 1653 and probably much earlier. There is no record of either his marriage or burial in any of the Churches at Salisbury, and it is my opinion that being the youngest he lived with his mother until her death in 1641, shortly after which he emigrated to America.
>
> The Havilands in England today (alway's (sic) excepting, of course, the "de Havillands" of the Guernsey branch, some of whom live in England) are all the descendants of either Christopher Havilland of Poole, by his marriage in 1544 to Cecelia Mann, or of the Rev. John Haviland of Winstone, by his marriage, circa 1584, to Alice ---------. The sons and grandsons of both Christopher and the Rev. John Haviland are all known* (sic). There has not been found any William Haviland baptised in England between 1605 (and here Mr. Hillman appends a footnote keyed to this, wherein he says that William, baptised 5 April, 1605, a son of the Rev. John Haviland of Winstone, married but left no son William, and d. at Winstone 1 May, 1640) and 1650 (and he again says in a footnote that William, baptised 6 October, 1650, son of John and "grandson"** of the Rev. John Haviland of Winstone was the one of the latter date).

---

*The grandchildren of the Rev. John Haviland are by no means completely known.

**Great-grandson. His putative father died in 1638!

excepting William, son of James Haviland, of Salisbury, and consequently he is the only William Haviland who could have emigrated to America between 1630 and about 1650.

If we were dealing with any other family name, already long and widely established in England by the year 1600, this argument might not be applicable, but treating, as we are, of an individual with the unique surname of "Haviland," and descended from a marriage taking place either in 1544 or 1584, it seems to me incontestable.

It is unfortunate that we have no record giving William Haviland's age in America at any particular date, thus acquainting us with the year of his birth. If this concurred with the date of baptism of William, son of James Haviland of Salisbury, it would have clinched the argument, if that were necessary.Still, we have two sources which approximately indicate his age. In a letter to Captain William Dyer, (son of Mary Dyer, the Quaker Martyr) from Cornbury, L. I., dated July 1st, 1680, he describes himself as "being old", and "not able to manage ye little" property he has. If he was, as I have not the slightest doubt, the son of James Haviland, Mayor of Salisbury, he was fully entitled to describe himself thus, being then about 74 years of age. In a letter written by the late Frederick Haviland, Esq., and published in a"Supplement to the Torrey Genealogy," he says "William Haviland was made a Freeman of Newport, R. I., May 17th, 1653 at the same date as Joseph Torrey (brother of Captain William Torrey of Weymouth). They were also appointed Commissioners to the General Court, May 21st, 1656,and the land of both is mentioned in the Will of Governor Benedict Arnold, dated December 24, 1677." I do not know when Joshua(or Joseph) Torrey was born, but William, his brother, was baptised 21 December, 1608, and Joshua was probably born within a few years of his brother. Governor Benedict Arnold was born in 1615. It is reasonable to suppose that these dates of associates of William Haviland are somewhere within a few years of his birth. Another curious coincidence (if it is a coincidence) is that Captain William Torrey, the brother of Joshua, was married in England to Jane, (baptised August 2nd, 1612: St. Werbergh's Register, Bristol), daughter of Robert Haviland of Hawkesbury Manor, (and granddaughter of Matthew Haviland,Mayor of Bristol, the brother of James, Mayor of Salisbury)....

The statement made by J. V. S. de Haviland (Chronicle, p. 10) that not all who bear the surname of "Haviland" belong to the Norman family, but possibly to a Norfolk one which flourished in the 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th centuries , is most absurd

and without any foundation. It is sufficiently answered by the following letter to the compiler of this chapter, from Mr. Walter Rye: ....

> (23 November, 1913)
> The village of Haveringland near here is locally pronounced 'Haverlond' and is no doubt what the author (J. V. S. de Haviland) means, but no such coat was ever used in Norfolk, except by the Prior, or to my knowledge elsewhere, and there never was a family of the name of Haverlond or Haviland in the county, though one or two of the name existed, and amongst others John Haverlond.... He, of course, c^{d} have no son on whom the arms c^{d} have descended.----
>
> The whole thing is pure guesswork....
>
> WALTER RYE

Before the present writer was concerned with the Haviland genealogy, or knew that he was descended from William Haviland, he had read in an English genealogical periodical under the heading of book reviews that William Haviland, son of James Haviland, Mayor of Salisbury, England, had died unmarried in London, England. All that is now remembered is that the book review was a critical indictment of another American publication (not the Haviland Genealogy), and the statement concerning William Haviland was a parenthetic one, and placed in a keyed footnote. We have regretted deeply our inability to remember the publication, and after persistent search have failed to recover it. Therefore, as the reader at once perceives, there is only our unsupported word for the statement. Nevertheless, for us the proposed line is gravely challenged, and we have very grave doubt as to its possible validity. (It will be borne in mind, as well, that the authority on which the writer of this footnote based his claim has not been seen by us).

At the time we established the Haviland connection we wrote to Mrs. Frost, the author of The Haviland Genealogy, and referred to the foregoing. Her answer was, in part:

> HAVILAND- Eduardo Haviland Hillman who gave me the H. (i. e. Haviland) line as in my Haviland book to which I referred you, gave me proof of all his statements regarding the English ancestry of Wm Haviland. As it had been published that James Mayor of Salisbury d. s. p. he found that said James was born in 1553 and died in 1613; he proved that there had been a family quarrel and the party who published that James d. s. p. did it deliberately. I believe but am not quite sure that I pre-

served that correspondence.... There is no doubt at all about Mr. Hillman's research. He is a very fine man and at that time a gentleman of leisure with no "axe" to grind" and moved purposely for this search, from Venice to London....you may rest assured regardless of what any one may say or think, he had absolute proof of his statements given me. ....The ancestry he gave me cannot be questioned. He expected to publish in detail when he presented his work to me or I probably would have printed more about it.....

We have not seen these proofs. If Mrs. Frost was referring to text matter in the book, there is no issue taken with Mr. Hillman's honesty in presentation, nor with the facts on which he bases his hypothesis. Let us now examine the development of the case, and in some particular, other difficulties with it. In The Boston Evening Transcript for 17 November, 1909, five years before the publication of the Haviland Genealogy, by Mrs. Frost, Mr. Hillman published the following, amongst other things:

1,009. 1. HAVILAND, HICKS. EHHV., Nov. 17, 1909. .... There has been a general belief among the descendants of William Haviland in America that he was son or grandson of Matthew Haviland, born 1550, died March 11, 1619, mayor of Bristol, Eng., in 1601, who in his will (P. C. C.) dated March 2, 1619, mentions his "Sonne Willyam" and grandchild "Bartholomew Havyland, sonne of the sayde William Havyland." Now the Parish Records of St. Werbarrowes, as it is spelled in Mathew's will, now St. Werburgh's, where most of his children were baptised, gives the record that "William Haviland, the sonne of Mathew Haviland, was baptised on the 23d day of Aprill 1578." Consequently, in 1646, the earliest mention I have seen of William Haviland in America, William, the son of Mathew, was if living, over sixty-eight years of age, and it is, of course absurd to think that he was the William who emigrated to America. In 1619, or when he was over forty years of age, William, son of Mathew, had a son Bartholomew, and it is fair to suppose the only son, from the fact that Mathew Haviland mentions no other. I have searched, beside St. Werberghs, (sic) St. Stephens in Bristol, and in all likely places in the vicinity, and fail to find any record of William having a son William.

My theory, a very probable one, is the following: William Haviland, who was in Newport, R. I., in 1646 (sic), was the son of James Haviland, born 1553, died in 1613, mayor of Salisbury, the brother of above Mathew Haviland, mayor of Bristol.

In the Chronicle of the De Havillands, published anonymously

about 1862 or 1863, the author of which was John von Sonntag De Havilland, York Herald at that time, he made the statement on page 11 that Christopher Havelland had by his wife, Cecelia, daughter of John Mann, Esquire, of Dorsetshire, issue, three sons, Mathew, James and Nathaniel, and that James died without issue. Having found several branches of the Havillands entirely ignored by Mr. John V. S. De Havilland in his chronicle, or by such statement as "left an only son" or"died s. p." (that is, without issue) I decided to investigate the matter and wrote to Mr. John J. Hammond and later to the Rev. Edmund R. Nevill, both of Salisbury, Wilts, and well known genealogist (sic),and I am indebted to them for ..information regarding James Haviland.

Thus in 1909 this was a theory in Mr. Hillman's mind. His attitude was no different when he published Note No. 51 at page 68 of Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset (June, 1910):

William Haviland of Newport, Rhode Island — Having so far been unsuccessful in in finding who were the parents of William Haviland who was in Newport, R. Island, (raises some inquiries concerning Christopher Haviland of Mudford, which will be taken up under that individual).

We have found that Mr. Hillman, throughout the years, published many notes in English genealogical magazines; but in none of them did he ever claim to have proved the ancestry of William Haviland. Similarly, we know of no one else who has made out a conclusive case.

Apart from the foregoing there are some other considerations which must be evaluated. First of all, if William Haviland was born about 1608 (as the son of James Haviland, mayor of Salisbury), he would have been about thirty years older than his wife Hannah Hicks, who was born about 1638-9 (see HICKS). He would have been forty-six or more when his first child was born, and a contemporary of his father-in-law. While all this is possible, it is difficult to believe. Second, emphasis has been laid upon the fact that in one of his letters to William Dyer in 1680 he stated that he was old and not able to manage what he had. From Mr. Hillman's hypothesis he would have been about 72 years of age, and the language would truly fit. It would still fit in those days of short lives if he had been 52 years of age, particularly if he suffered from some illness. In his middle years the Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus was so characterized (see POLHEMUS) and before his death, when he was really old, he was called ancient. This terminology constitutes indeed a slender reed of support for any belief that William Haviland was born about 1608. And again, there is an attempt to draw some inference from the associations of Joseph Torrey with William Haviland on the basis that Jos-

seph Torrey was a brother-in-law of a Haviland, the wife of his brother. This inference that associations are of some significance is a dangerous one to make. And lastly, with all due respect to Mr. Hillman's candor, his statement to the effect that because he could find no other Williams than the son of James, this must be the emigrant,----contains a fallacy.

It is suggested that future research take for its basis an examination of the connections of John Haviland, printer, of London, England (see further, page 1,318). As will be seen, we show that the names of his children are not established, and it is quite likely that the emigrant William Haviland may have been one of them. Further, we have correlated and reconstructed the English Haviland pedigree, based on some very excellent criticisms of Mr. Hillman (although he was not entirely right in one or two instances) and upon the poorly arranged Chronicle of the De Havillands, by John von Sonntag de Havilland.

THE ENGLISH HAVILAND, HAVYLAND AND DE HAVILLAND FAMILY

We excerpt first of all parts of a general discussion of the antiquity of this family from a Chronicle of the Ancient and noble Norman family of De Havilland, originally of Haverland.... by John von Sonntag De Havilland (hereinafter referred to as the Chronicle), beginning with page 1:

The family.... derives its surname from the important Neustrian fortress of Haverland, situated on the river Saire, near its mouth. This river enters the sea a little to the south of Barfleur, in the north-east of the bishopric and county of Coutances; and the castle was called Haverland Castle, from its being the chief defence of the harbour of the Saire, or Saireport.... Master Wace, the Jersey chronicler, who, writing his Roman de Rou in the year 1150, describes it as full of beautiful woods and rivers; and relates that, about A. D. 888 the Norse Vickings (sic), Hastings and Bier, attacked the strong castle of Haverland on the Saire but three flights of an arrow above its mouth, ravaged the surrounding country, and burnt the monasteries.... at a very early period, before the conquest of England, the Châtellanie of Haverland Castle was held by a Norman knight, who, in right of his office, possessed the fiefs attached to his charge situated in different parts of Cotentin, which fees continued in the possession of his descendants long after the Castle had ceased to exist. The Barony being thus transmitted from generation to generation, the family derived not only its surname but the arms from

this source.... Of (the) honour of St. Sauveur the family of Havilland held fiefs near Barneville, at Golleville, and St. Columba, all in the neighborhood of Valognes, down to the end of the 13th century. Now a high legal authority* asserts, that "the name of a barony was exclusively used by its possessors and their descendants; and the possession of a territorial name of a barony as surely makes out a descent (sic) from some of the ancient barons, as if every step of the genealogy could be proved."

All genealogists are aware of the difficulties to be encountered in proving an unbroken line of descent prior to the fifteenth century even in the most illustrious houses; and to this rule (this) family.... forms no exception. (The author then gives references to various holdings of the Haverland or Havilland estates, but does not establish the connections of these landholders to the Havilands of this pedigree).

The pedigree begins with Thomas, Sieur de Havilland, who is claimed to be the first established ancestor of the family. It is estimated that he was born about 1435, and resided in the island of Guernsey, one of the Channel Islands between England and France. He is said to have fought with distinguished gallantry at the recapture from the French of Mont Orgueil Castle in Jersey. The siege commenced 17 May, 1467 and lasted nineteen weeks. As a reward for his bravery and devotion he received a Patent designating him as Sieur de Havilland, and held arms: argent a castle sable. J. V. S. De Havilland gives him three known children by a wife whose name is not stated:**

+1. Thomas, married
+2. James, married
3. Andrew, of Guernsey. He married and had
   i. James, said to have died without issue.

1. Thomas de Havilland, son of Thomas de Havilland, was born about 1455. He was Juré Justiciar de la Cour Royale de Guernsey in 1474, and continuously to 1481. The name of his wife is not reported. He is given the following children:

4. Thomas, who died without issue (his brother James was heir to his estate in 1537).
+5. James, married Colliche Fouaschin.

---

*Which he does not name. The references to proofs in the earlier parts of this pedigree are often cryptic and difficult to understand.

**We have not seen the basic proofs of these constructions, for either this or the next two or three generations.

2. James de Havilland, son of Thomas de Havilland. J. V. S. De Havilland says of him that he was the founder of the family in England. He established himself at Poole in Dorset, and is said to have contributed greatly to the welfare of Poole. "He added, at his sole charge, the north aisle to the church of St. James, which he dedicated to the Virgin. Here he endowed a chantry; and this, which was known as the Havilland-aisle, continued to be the burial place of his descendants as long as any of the name continued to reside in the town. He .... married, before leaving Guernsey, Hélène de Beauvoir, or des Quartier, both (sic) old island families." She is termed daughter of Richard de Beauvoir"(Boston Evening Transcript, 1909, No. 1,009, HHHV). The Chronicle gives an account extracted from Falle's Account of Jersey; Duncan's History of Guernsey and the Chronique MS. de l'Isle de Jersey, to be as follows:

A. D. 1467
It was in the reign of Henry V, according to a received tradition with us in Jersey, that Mont-Orgueil Castle obtained the name it now has, being before called Gouray Castle, from the village of Gouray, which lies hard by it. And the said name of Mont-Orgueil does so exactly suit and tally with the lofty situation and noble appearance of the Castle, that he must have been well acquainted with it who first gave it a name of such propriety and significancy. For it stands on a high rocky promontory, joined to the main island by a low and narrow isthmus, and proudly overlooks.... the neighbouring coast of France..... D'Argentré (in his History of Brittany) takes notice of the English being so very jealous of this Castle, that no Frenchman was suffered to come within the gate without being first blindfolded. Notwithstanding all this caution, and the intrinsic strength of the place, a way was made for the French to get into it and seize upon it in the latter end of the weak reign of Henry VI., which happened in this manner:-

'During the contest betwixt that unfortunate Prince and Edward IV for the Crown, Queen Margaret, wife of Henry, went into France to crave succour of Lewis XI. She herself was a Frenchwoman, daughter of the Duke of Anjou, and nearly related to Lewis. But that wary and politick King would not be seen openly to concern himself with her affairs. However, underhand he connived at her transaction with a great lord named Peter de Brezé, Count de Maulevrier, Grand Senéchal de Normandie, to this effect; that in consideration of the aid and assistance he should bring to the King Henry, her husband, these Islands should be made over to him and his heirs forever, to hold them independently from the Crown of England.... he soon got together a body of two

thousand veterans, whom he took with him into England, and there did as much service as could be done in support of a declining and sinking cause. In the meantime, to make sure of his reward (vastly disproportionate to any service he could do), he sent, in the year 1461, to his son-in-law, John de Carbonnel, Seigneur of Cerucee and Surdeval, a Norman gentleman likewise, with a competent force, to take possession of Mont-Orgueil Castle, which the English commander, one John Nanfan, who was of the Lancastrian faction, and a creature of the Queen, had secret orders to deliver up....

To be thus betrayed and sold to the French, seemed to the inhabitants more intolerable than to have been conquered with the sword. Such was their resistance that in about six years time, he could not bring under his obedience about half.... And betwixt these two parties there happened .... frequent Rencounters and Skirmishes. In this state things remained until the quiet possession of the Throne by Edward IV. For then Sir Richard Harliston, Vice-Admiral of England, coming to Guernsey with a Squadron, being informed of the state of affairs in the adjoining Island, got together as many Guernsey gentlemen and their followers as could be collected on the spur of the moment, and went to the relief.... Such, however, was the natural strength of Mont Orgueil Castle, that it was only after a siege of nineteen weeks that the French.... beat a parley and surrendered, A. D. 1467.

Many of the Guernsey volunteers displayed marked gallantry during the siege, the names of ten of whom have reached posterity, namely.... (among others) Thomas de Haverland,....

Sir Richard Harliston was recompensed with the Government of the Island. But what reward was conferred on Philip de Carteret, who had been the very life and soul of the undertaking, I cannot find. His son married the only daughter and heiress of Harliston, the same lady .... the heroic Margaret Harliston and her husband Philip De Carteret of St. Ouen, suffered such persecution from the cruelty of Matthew Baker, the Governor, and Clement Le Hardy the Bailiff of Jersey, that to lay their wrongs before the King, though but four days had elapsed since her accouchement, she fled in a ship belonging to William de Beauvoir, of Guernsey, to England.

> On reaching Poole, in Dorsetshire, they encountered the said Matthew Baker on the Quay, but a terrific hail-storm which burst opportunely, causing her enemy to take shelter, enabled De Beauvoir to convey her to the house of James de Havilland (at the time Mayor of Poole, and a Guernseyman by birth,) from whence she was enabled to reach the Court, then at Salisbury, in safety, and obtain full redress....

A James Havylland was mayor of Poole in 1494, 1498, 1502 and 1506; the dates therefor seem to be well substantiated by such records of Poole as are available to us: Dorsetshire Evidences, Extracted from the Municipal Records of Poole in Dorsetshire, Rd Book I (so-called), page 9 (A. D. 1494):

> Memorandum. "That ye ix yere of King Harry the VII^{te} Jamys Havelland, Mayre, and John Spadard, hys Bayly, the sayd John Spaddard (sic) browt for the Kay and for the Town Box x^{lb} x^{s} vi^{d} and the sayd Spadard browt for All Wyts xxxvii^{s} vij^{d}

Page 21 (A. D. 1506):

> Memorandum, that on the xvth day off January, the yere off our Lord God M^{t} V^{c} VJ James Havelland, Mayre, and William Havylland, Bailyff, the which William browght for the Town and y^{e} Key cler^{d} x^{lb} v^{s} x^{d}.

We go into this detail because Mr. Hillman states in the Haviland Genealogy at p. 12:

> It is stated by the late John V. S. de Havilland, Esq., (York Herald in 1879) in his "Chronicle of the De Havillands" that the founder of the family in England was James de Havilland (Mayor of Poole) second son of Thomas, Sieur de Havilland, of Guernsey. This statement has no foundation, as regards the better known Somersetshire branch, whose ancestry the author of the "Chronicle" sets out to prove, nor as regards the American branch.

And Mr. Hillman continued further:

> The next record we find thirty four years later in the Visitation of Gloucestershire taken in 1623, and signed by grandson, Robert Havilland of Hawkesbury, Co. Gloucester, who was 13 years of age at the time of his grandfather's death. From the Visitation it appears that Christopher was the son of "Jacobus" (in pencil in official record) "Havelland of the Isle of Guern-

sey".

Accepting these two statements---and there is no reason to doubt them---- we must conclude that Christopher Havilland was the son of a James Havilland, and that the latter was "of the Isle of Guernsey"---- i. e. living there.

The only known James at the time in Guernsey who could have been Christopher's father was James de Havelland of St. Martin's, Jurat from 1517 to 14 Oct., 1540, who married Colliche, the daughter of Nicholas Fouaschin, Esq., Bailiff of Guernsey. ....

....the late John V. S. de Havilland Esq.... follows the pedigree as given in Hutchin's Dorset, i. 640....According to this, Christopher was the son of a James de Havelland, Mayor of Poole 1502 and 1506, by wife Juliana, and grandson of another James de Havelland, also Mayor of Poole 1494 and 1498, by wife Helena. Neither Hutchins nor Mr. De Havilland gives any proofs or even evidences for these statements. There is proof that there was a James de Havelland Mayor of Poole in the years 1494, 1498, 1502 and 1506, but no reason to think, without evidence, that they were not one and the same person. This James's wife was named Helena --------. There is reason to believe that they had but three sons who reached maturity: Richard, John and William....

We do not agree with Mr. Hillman as to some of his particulars. The pencil notation (if it was a "pencil" notation) on the chart is considered to be weak evidence, and the interpretation that that James Havilland was at all times of the Island of Guernsey does not necessarily follow from the manner in which the statement is made, even so. The phrase "of the Isle of Guernsey" could just as well mean from the Isle of Guernsey, as well as continuing to reside in it. So Mr. Hillman's construction here is no better than that which he attacks.

Next, we have the evidence of Julianna (Sausmarez) de Havilland who died 4 June, 1550 according to the pedigree recited as having been from the Visitation of Gloucestershire (page 83 of The Chronicle of the De Havillands) claimed as the mother of Christopher (de) Havilland. Evidently, despite Mr. Hillman's refusal to accept this, this name cannot be reconciled with that of Colliche Fouaschin, supposed by Mr. Hillman to have been the mother of Christopher (de) Havilland. Moreover, there are two other circumstances which confront us here: fourth, James who married Hélène de Beauvoir is more reasonably an ancestor on the basis that he was already in England to establish his connections with those of gentle standing,

and fifth, Mr. Hillman offers no proof of his theory in any equal measure. Therefore, and on these premises, we have accepted for the several James de Havilland or Havelland now to be listed, Mr. John von Somntag De Havilland's construction of the family. It should be stated at the same time, however, that some of these connections would be improved in their probability if they had been better documented. We list the following, with the foregoing in mind, as children of James de Havelland by his wife Hélène de Beauvoir:

+ 6. Richard, married Eleanor Cheek.
+ 7. James, married Juliana de Sausmarez.
+ 8. John.
+ 9. William, married Frances Hungerford.
10. Hélène, married William Pitt, son of Nicholas Pitt. Ancestor of the well-known English family.

5. James de Havilland, etc., son of Thomas de Havilland, second of the latter name, was heir to his brother Thomas in 1537; and was Jurat from 1517 until his death, 14 October, 1540. He is stated to have married Colliche, daughter of Nicholas Fouaschin, Bailiff of Guernsey, and widow of Thomas Sausmarez. Issue (at least)

+11. James, married Jacqueline Blondel.

6. Richard Havylland, son of James de Havilland by Hélène de Beauvoir, mayor of Poole, Dorset, in 1512 and again in 1519 and 1529. The Chronicle at page 53 states that on the death of his only son, he ceded his inheritance in Guernsey to his cousin James, son of Andrew de Havilland:

> A. D. 1547. Guernsey Records (no other reference given)
> A° 1547, Jun 3.— Comme le Procureur de Richard de Havilland quitta et délaissa au Tuteur de James de Havilland son droit héréditel en l'isle de Guernesey.

The will of Richard Havylland, dated 20 October, 1564, was proved 29 November, 1564. At page 51 in The Chronicle is recited a deed of partition of the lands of Eleanor, widow of Richard de Havelland (as) held in Dower, and entered in one of the Record Books of the Corporation of Poole. The wife was Eleanor, daughter of William Cheek, Esq., of Great Canford, Dorset. Issue:

12. A son, who died young.
13. Dorathie, who married Thomas Guilford, Esq., and had issue.
14. Alice, married at Poole, Dorset, 1 June, 1538 to William Newman, Esq., Member of Parliament for Poole, 1553-1570.
15. Cicely, who married at Poole, Dorset, 30 July, 1541 to John Hancocke, Esq., a cousin of the Reformer. Issue.

7. James Havilland, son of James de Havilland and Hélène de Beauvoir, was born about 1485. He married Juliana, termed daughter of Matthew de Sausmarez, who died 4 June, 1550, according to The Chronicle, p. 83. Issue, claimed to have been an only son, by J. V. S. De Havilland:

+16. Christopher, married Cecelia Mann.

8. John Havilland, son of James de Havilland and Hélène de Beauvoir, was born say about 1488. He is identified as the one of that name who was mayor of Poole, Dorset in 1514, 1520, 1526 and again in 1534. It is stated that he was a merchant and died 15 July, 1540. J. V. S. De Havilland considered that he was the one of the name who settled in the Isle of Purbeck, but this time we incline to credit the connection as recited by E. H. Hillman (see immediately below). Connections uncertain.

9. William Havilland, son of James de Havilland and Hélène de Beauvoir, was born say about 1490. He was mayor of Poole, Dorset, 1523, 1533 and 1544 (the mayoralty apparently was run pretty much by the family). His wife was Frances Hungerford who died 3 February, 1538/9, and was buried at Poole. It is stated that he settled in the Isle of Purbeck in 1537, leasing the Manor of Eastington. Issue, according to Mr. Hillman, which we believe to be correct:

+17. Matthew, married Jane Webb.
+18. John, married Mary Carew.

Perhaps others.

11. James de Havilland, son of James and Colliche (Fouaschin) de Havilland, of St. Martin, Guernsey, living in 1544, deceased before 1582; married Jacqueline, daughter of John Blondel, Esq., Jurat of Guernsey in 1539. By her he had at least

+19. James, married Thomasse Maindonail.

(This thin pedigree line of single children, all sons, indicates to us that other details have been left out).

16. Christopher Haviland, son of James and Juliana (de Sausmarez) Havilland, born about 1512, probably at Poole, Dorset, and was buried there 24 January, 1589/90. The burial record specifically calls him son of James Havilland. He was elected bailiff in 1553, and mayor of Poole, Dorset in 1569. He was one of those who obtained the Municipal Charter of Queen Elizabeth in 1586; this is considered as the foundation of the Municipal Franchises of Poole. From its dissolution in 1550 until 1586, he was a trustee of the property of the Guild of St. George. Christopher Haviland married 16 September, 1544 to Cecelia, daughter of John Mann, Esq. by his wife Cecelia, daughter of Thomas White, Esq., all of Dorset. She was buried at Poole, 26 August, 1586. Issue:

20. Thomas, baptised in 1546, day and month obliterated; was buried 5 October, 1547.
21. Richard, baptised in 10th month, 1548, no further record.
+22. Matthew, married Mary Kytchin.
23. John, baptised 26 October, 1551, sponsors John Mans (sic), Thomas White and Edith Mann; buried 6 October, 1557.
+24. James, married Thomasina
25. Margarette, baptised at Poole, 17 April, 1555, married Sir Peter Buck, knt., of Rochester, Kent.
26. Eleanor, baptised 15 December, 1560, sponsors Willyam Constantyne, Elinor Pytte and Cycely Goddarde; died in 1639. She married Rev. William Hiley, Rector of Poole, who was buried 22 June, 1611.
27. William, baptised 30 May, 1563, buried 27 October, 1571.
28. Cysselye, baptised 7 February, 1564, sponsors Edward Mann, Amye Whyghte and Cyselye Crooke. No further record.
29. Nathaniel, baptised 25 April, 1566, sponsors John Seyward, Harry Benters alias Byngeley. Said to have died without issue.

17. Matthew Haviland, son of William and Frances (Hungerford) Havilland, was a patron of St. James' church, Poole, Dorset. Sydenham in his History of Poole, p. 302 states that "the preaching of Havelland appears to have been obnoxious to the town (possibly on account of popish tendency) as the Mayor and others procured for him, June 12, 1570, from the Treasurer of the Cathedral of Wells, who was Patron of the perpetual Vicarage of Martock, the presentation of the said Vicarage for one term, conditionally that the then incumbent should resign the same at the ensuing Christmas.... On the resignation of the incumbent at Christmas, however, Havelland declined acceptance of the Vicarage, and it is said that he was thereupon deprived. He married Jane Webb, daughter of William Webb (according to Mr. Hillman) or John Webb (according to Mr. J. V. S. De Havilland, who in another place states that this Matthew died without issue!). Issue (at least):

+30. John, married Alice
31. Marcelyn, baptised 4 January, 1557 at Poole, the sponsors being Jhon Hankocke, Jene Northerell and Sysly Havyllonde.

18. John Haviland, son of (probably) William and Frances (Hungerford) Havilland, born in 1526, died 13 December, 1607 and was buried at Langton Matravers. These Havilands or Havellands were first lessees in 1520, then purchasers of land here (father and son); and at the Dissolution, obtained a grant from the Crown of all the Priory had held here (1545). He married Mary Carew, who died in 1587 aged 51y., daughter of Thomas Carew of Higher-Ham Manor. She was buried beside her husband. Issue:

32. Richard, baptised at Poole, 10 September, 1556, sponsors John Saiward, Willyam Newman and Ellenge Havylland, widow. Said to have died without issue.
+33. Thomas, married Elizabeth Bramble.
34. James, said to have been of Malaga, Spain, in 1632.
35. Anthony, whose will, dated 18 June, 1632, proved 6 July, 1632, calls him youngest son and "of London in Broad street in the parish of St. Benets Finch. His heirs were the connections of his brothers and sisters. No issue.
36. Frances, married John Dobyns, Esq., of Bristol.
37. Margaret, married Henry Dackombe, Gent.

19. James de Havilland, son of James de Havilland and Jacqueline Blondel, of St. Martins, Island of Guernsey. Procureur du Roi from 4 December, 1588 and Vavasseur of Fief-le-Comte in 1575. He married 2 February, 1583/4 to Thomasse, daughter of Richard Maindonail, Esq., Procureur du Roi, and left an only son (sic):

38. James, who married 11 November, 1611 to Martha de Vic, daughter of Jean de Vic, Esq., Jurat in 1557 (!). They had at least:

i. James, who was a partizan on the Cromwellian side during the Great Rebellion (these are the words of J. V. S. De Havilland), and was one of the Parliamentary Commissioners appointed to govern the Island of Guernsey. This James was born 6 July, 1612; married 12 November, 1640 to Mary, daughter of Josias le Marchant, Esq., of the Haye-du-Puits, Jurat in 1627. This James was sworn Jurat 1 November, 1650, and at the Restoration was one of the Jurats who were continued in office by the King's order. He died at Windsor while on a mission, and is buried in St. George's chapel. He left issue:

A. John, born 1 October, 1646, who corresponded with Dr. Haviland of Plymouth, relative to the family genealogy. He married 15 October, 1674 to Anne de Sausmarez, daughter of Jean de Sausmarez, Esq. This John de Havilland died 13 February, 1723/4. Issue.

22. Matthew Haviland, son of Christopher and Cecelia (Webb) Haviland, was baptised at Poole, Dorset 15 June, 1550, the godparents having been Matthew Havelland and Thomas Mann and Margaryhe (sic) Crooke. He died at Bristol, Gloucestershire 11 March, 1619/20 and was buried from St. Werburgh's, Bristol. He settled at Bristol, being admitted to its freedom 9 December, 1575, and was its mayor

in 1607/8. He was a staunch supporter of the Protestant cause, and contributed largely towards the quipment of the fleet sent against the Spanish Armada. He possessed the Manor of Hawkesbury and the estate of Abbot's Grange, co. Gloucester, and those of Stockland Bristol, Charlinch and others in Somersetshire. In the Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1675-1676 (vol. 9) and Addenda, 1574-1674, edited by W. Noel Sainsbury, at p. 36 appears the following:

> No. 50. Letters patent to a company including Matthew Haviland to be incorporated as the
>
> > Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London and Bristol for the Colony or Plantation of New Foundland (May 2, 1610).

Thomas Garrard, Chamberlain of Bristol recorded 11 March, 1619:

> (On this date) was buried at St. Werburgh Church Master Matthew Haviland, Sheriff in 1594, Mayor in 1607, Alderman until his death, Master of the Society of Merchants in 1616. His Mansion house still stands in Small-street, and his monument is to be seen in St. Werburgh's Church.

His will, dated 2 March, 1619, was proved 22 May, 1620, and an abstract was published by Henry Fitzgilbert Waters in his Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. I, p. 498. It is also given word for word by J. V. S. De Havilland in the Chronicle.

Matthew Haviland married 1, at St. Stephens church in Bristol, 9 May, 1575 to Mary Kytchin, daughter of Robert and Joan (Sacheville) Kytchin; this wife was buried from St. Stephens, 20 November, 1583. The wife who survived him was Thasia (Payne) Haviland, whom he married at Taunton, Somerset, 21 July, 1618. Two other wives of a Matthew Haviland, probably of this Matthew Haviland or of his son of the same name, were buried in Bristol: Joyce, buried at St. Werburgh's, 28 October, 1607, and Mary, buried from the same church, 9 January, 1616.

Issue, by first wife:

+39. Robert, married Elizabeth Guise.
+40. Matthew, [illegible]
+41. John, married Elizabeth Everard.

Issue, by which wife not determined:

+42. William, married
43. Anne, married Sampson Lortte, Esq.
44. Mary, married at St. Werburgh's, Bristol 30 August, 1607, Richard Holworthy Esq., Mayor of Bristol in 1635, and who connections are further recited by J. V. S. De Havilland in

6 The Chronicle.

24. James Haviland, son of Christopher and Cecelia (Webb) Haviland, was baptised at Poole in Dorsetshire in 1553, the month and day no longer determinable on the records. He was buried at St. Thomas', Salisbury, 1 April, 1613, and the administration on his estate was granted to Thomassine, the relict, 25 April, 1613. He is said to have settled early in Wiltshire, and at Salisbury, because of his associations with his kinsmen the Webbs of that city. His name appears in the churchwardens' accounts of St. Edmund's and St. Thomas' from 1587/8 until 1609. He was elected to the Corporation 35 Elizabeth (1592-93), alderman 44 Elizabeth (1601/2), mayor the last year of Elizabeth and first of James (1602/3); he is last mentioned in the Municipal Ledger as being present at a meeting of the Corporation in 1613. When King James I. in 1603, soon after his accession to the throne, paid a visit to Lord Pembroke at Wilton House, near Salisbury, James Haviland, then mayor, and the Corporation presented the King with twenty marks in a silver-gilt goblet, an equal sum in a purse to the Queen, ten marks to their son Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, (who died in 1612), and a fat ox worth eight marks to their host, Lord Pembroke. The maiden name of his wife is not reported; she may have been a second wife. Issue:

45. Christopher, one of the six clerks in Chancery, in London, in 1632. He died at Mudford, co. Somerset in 1648; and administration on his estate was granted 25 April, 1648 to John, his brother, and Mary, wife of Warder Chamberlain, the sister. No issue.
46. James, baptised 12 February, 1595/6, buried from St. Thomas', 25 March, 1629. Apparently never married.
47. Mary, baptised 25 March, 1595/6; married at St. Thomas' church, Salisbury, 25 October, 1613 to Warder Chamberlain.
48. John, baptised 24 April, 1598; married 1, Jane, maiden name not found, who died in June, 1622; married 2, 23 September, 1622, Annis Edmunds. He is said to have left issue, but Mr. Hillman, who is responsible for the records of the research into these connections, does not disclose who they were. He states: "This branch was in existence as late as 1691, but I think it is certainly extinct today." Records of these connections should be investigated.
49. Elizabeth, baptised 19 August, 1599, died 3 December, 1610.
50. Matthew, baptised 14 September, 1600; in our opinion he may have been the one of that name who had a wife Elizabeth in 1629, and who was a resident of London. They

had a daughter, at least:

i. Betteres (Beatrice), baptised 27 September, 1629, All Hallows, London Wall.

51. Bartholomew, baptised 30 August, 1601, died 23 November, 1601.
52. Bridget, baptised 26 February, 1602/3.
53. Giles, baptised 26 February, 1602/3.
54. Margaret, baptised 10 April, 1605.
55. William, baptised 7 September, 1606.*
56. Melyor, baptised 14 December, 1607.

---

*This is the William Haviland whom Mr. Eduardo Haviland Hillman believes was the immigrant to Rhode Island. We have given his case on pages 1,297 and those following; and our reason for refusing to believe that this William Haviland was our ancestor on page 1,299. On pages 1,300 1,301 it was shown that Mr. Hillman himself considered the connection only a hypothesis, which perhaps he came to view through the years as settled. Yet, as shown immediately above, and as also demonstrated in other pages, Mr. Hillman's implied assumption that he had covered the ground completely is disproved by the corrections we have made and the additions that we and others have found. The interested reader will find these references of interest: Wiltshire Notes and Queries, vol. 6, p. 326, where Mr. Hillman asks if William Haviland of Newport and Flushing was not either a son or grandson of the foregoing James Haviland; Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, XI, p. 317, Note 317, where Mr. Hillman lists the children of James Haviland, probably for the first time; and in Mr. Hillman's comments in The Boston Evening Transcript (see page 1,300). In connection with these Mr. Hillman said further:

> The administration of James Haviland was granted to Thomassine Haviland, the Relict, 25 April, 1613. Thomassine died in September, 1641, as appears from the following entry: Mistress Tomson Havelon Sept 4, 1641. There is no record of the marriage or death of William Haviland, son of James, and it is fair to suppose that, being the youngest, and his other brothers marrying or dying, he lived with his widowed mother and took care of her until the time of her death in 1641, son after which he emigrated to America.... Mr. Nevill is also of this opinion.... I have seen two cases mentioned of coats of arms willed by the descendants of William Haviland in America. John (3) Haviland (Benjamin 2 William 1) who died at Rye, N. Y., March 11, 1747. "had an old fashioned tall clock with coat of arms, also his watch, with seal and coat of arms, which he willed to his eldest son, but the clock was stolen by marauders during the Revolutionary War and the watch with seal and coat of arms cannot be found. Ebenezer (3) Haviland (Benjamin 2 William 1) wills his coat of arms to his wife Phebe until his son Ebenezer is 21, will proved 1 January,

30. John Haviland, son of Matthew and Jane (Webb) Haviland, was born about 1552 and died at Winstone, Glouecestershire in 1618, of which place he was rector from 1573 until his death. His will was probated in 1619 and in the Indexes of the British Record Society is given an entry as of Gloucester. It has not been seen by us, but should be examined. He married Alice, whose maiden name has not been found. From Phillimore's Marriages, Gloucestershire, vol. XVII, (Winstone), we have taken entries which prove some of the children's names. Issue, at least:

+57. John, married

58. William, baptised at Winstone, 5 April, 1605 and died there 1 May, 1640. He married but Mr. Hillman says that he left no son named William.

59. Joan, who married 2 August, 1620 to Francis Webb, clerk, Master of Arts.**

(from preceding page)

1749. The son Ebenezer wills his coast of arms to his nephew, Anthony B. Haviland; will proved 4 May, 1816. Anthony B. died unmarried, 26 May, 1836. Mr. Frederick Haviland, deceased, tried to find these coats of arms; but could find no trace of them....

To go back to William's (baptised 7 Sept. 1606) ancestry, Christopher, his grandfather, was the son of James, mayor of Poole,... by his wife Juliana, daughter of Mathew de Saumarez (sic)....

**Is this the Francis Webb who is mentioned in the Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, IV, p. 443? If so, he may have been an uncle by marriage of William Haviland, immigrant. We quote Mr. Savage:

Francis (Webb), by Mr. Felt in Ann. I. 171, is represent. errron. as coming in the fleet with Higginson in June 1629 to Salem, and by him correct. as in II. 630 a doubt is express. however. He was a contrib. of £50 to encourage the planta. but never came over, I think, and was one of the most active promotors no other mem. of the comp. being so sure to attend their meets. In Oct. 1629 he join. with Gov. Cradock, Dept. Gov. Goffe, Winthrop, Saltonstall, treas. Harwood, Johnson, Pynchon, and Vassall, in writ. from London to Higginson and Skelton, as to the "divers scandalous and intemp. speeches passed from one or both of you in your publ. sermons or pray." as report. by the two members John and Samuel Browne, wh. had accomp. those min. Ofcourse he was not a fellow-passeng. but was (under direction of the Gov. and comp. in Eng. to Endecott) to have a mill privilege in the Col. and all this appears from the rec. I. 39, 401, and 408, in connex. with 128,

60. Anne, married Miles Flesher, 4 February, 1621 at Winstone, Gloucestershire. Like his brother-in-law, John Haviland, he was a stationer, printer and citizen of London.

and perhaps:

61. Susan, married at Winstone, Gloucestershire, 2 December, 1612 to Richard Daffy.

62. Anthony, married at Winstone, Gloucestershire, 6 June, 1621, Hannah Fowler.

Perhaps others.

33. Thomas Haviland, son of John and Mary (Carew) Haviland, was born in 1561 and died 12 August, 1624, aged 63. He married Elizabeth Bramble*, sister of Richard Bramble; her will, dated 23 January, 1646, was proved 20 November, 1647. Their children were

+63. James, married Elizabeth Cockram.

(continued from preceding page)

showing that our Gen. Ct. in Boston, Sept. 1634, wrote to him, George Harwood, and other great friends in London, to intreat them to choose one of themselves treasr. for this planta. in lieu of Harwood. Tho. the Edit. of Transact. of Amer. Antiq. Soc. III suppos. that he d. bef. sett. up his sawmill here, to me it seems equal. prob. that he was engag. in business of too much import. at London to come over, and intend. to carry forwards the mill business by a serv. or factor.

*. In Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, vol. X, p. 120, Note 83, under the heading Havelland, Bramble, Daccombe, Lieut. Col. James R. Bramble, F. S. A., has the following to say:

> In Hutchins' Dorset, Vol. I, p. 640, is a pedigree of Havelland, of Wilkswood, commencing in the 15th Cent. Under the heading of Thomas Havelland, who died 12 Aug., 1624, and his wife Elizabeth, whose will was proved 20 Nov., 1647, Hutchins says "She describes Henry Daccombe has her 'Brother' but she also uses the same term in describing Richard Bramble. She is not named in the will of William Daccombe, and it is therefore not absolutely clear who was her father" .... But by the will of "John Bramble the elder," Mayor of Poole 1584 etc., proved 14 Feb. 1609.... he left 4 Sons and 2 Daughters, William, Christopher, John, Richard, Dorothie and Elizabeth.... Richard....was, no doubt, the Brother in the modern restricted sense, of Elizabeth Havelland, and she the youngest of the children of "John Bramble the elder."

64. Richard, born about 1595.
65. Alexander, born about 1603.
66. Anthony, born about 1612.
67. Mary, married Debine.
68. Temperance.
69. Cicely, married James Lawrence.
70. Bridget, married Richard Smith.
71. Margery.
72. Rebecca.

39. Robert Haviland, son of Matthew and Mary (Kytchin) Haviland, was born at Bristol, Gloucestershire, 11 February, 1576, and buried from St. Werburgh's church 19 July, 1648. He was signer of the Visitation pedigree of 1623, and was of Hawkesbury Manor in Gloucestershire. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Guise, Esq., of Elmore, co. Gloucester. Issue:

73. Matthew, born in 1608, died without issue in 1671. He married Constance, daughter of John Sprinte of Bristol, Esq. See the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 45, p. 299. He was of London, where he was rector of Trinity. He was ejected from this holding under the Bartholomew Act (see Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, vol. 2, p. 647; and Newcourt's Reportorium, vol. 1, p. 556.)His will, dated 6 April, 1667, was proved 4 February, 1670, and filed at P. C. C. Duke 21.
74. Mary, married Davis.
75. Florence, married Robert Culme.
76. Jane, baptised 2 August, 1712, buried 27 April, 1639, married in 1630 to William Torrey, son of William and Jane Torrey. In 1640 Capt. William Torrey emigrated to America with his two motherless boys (by Jane Haviland) and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts.
77. Elizabeth, married George Offield.

40. Matthew Haviland, son of Matthew and Mary (Kytchin) Haviland, was a merchant of Bristol, Gloucestershire. His will, dated 16 May, 1623, was proved 29 April, 1624 and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury at 29 Byrde. Henry Fitzgilbert Waters in his Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. I, p. 499 gives an abstract of the will, which is also printed in J. V. S. De Havilland's Chronicle. It is invaluable for establishing connections of this branch of the family. Matthew Haviland never married.

41. John Haviland, son of Matthew and Mary (Kytchin) Haviland, was baptised in St. Werburgh's church, Bristol, Goucestershire, 20 August, 1579 and died 10 August, 1663. His will, dated 12 December, 1659, was proved 18 September, 1663, and was filed in the Re-

gistry of the Court of the Archdeaconry of Taunton. He was of Charlinch Hall, Somerset, and inherited from his father the Somersetshire estates. J. V. S. De Havilland says that "Though (he was) an old man at the time of the Great Rebellion, he was so zealous a Cavalier as to be heavily fined by the revengeful government of Cromwell, but had the happiness to see the Restoration." He married, 13 May, 1622 in the parish church of Stockland Bristol to Elizabeth Everard, daughter of Robert Everard, Gent., of Spaxton Court, co. Somerset; married 2, Anastasia, maiden name not reported, born in 1601, died without issue, 2 March, 1672. Issue, by first wife:

78. Robert, born 27 December, 1624, died 20 February, 1666;m. Lucretia Tuthill, daughter of Francis Tuthill. Issue:
    i. Matthew, who died without issue.

79. John, baptised 31 May, 1627, was of Charlinch, and signed the Visitation of 1672. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Dight of West Buckland, and had issue:
    i. John.
    ii. Matthew.

80. Matthew, born in 1637, died 23 December, 1673, of Payton, Wellesford House, parish of Langford Budville. He married Elizabeth Payne, born in 1638, died 3 November, 1721, dau. of John Payne. Issue.

42. William Haviland, son of Matthew Haviland of Bristol, referred to in the will of his father. It is not known whom he married, and from the will it is evident that he had one son:

81. Bartholomew, mentioned in the will of his grandfather in 1619. Administration was granted on the estate of Bartholomew Haviland, of the parish of Rochester, Kent, to Robert Haviland, the paternal uncle, 1626/7 (Kentish Administrations, 1625-1626, fol. 47, Archaeologia Cantiana, vol. XX, p. 16. This administration would seem also to confirm that there were no other descendants of this William Haviland.

57. John Haviland, son of the Rev. John and Alice ( ) Haviland, was born presumably at Winstone, Gloucestershire, about 1588, and died at London, England 19 November, 1638. He was buried at Winstone. He was a citizen and stationer of London, where he took up his freedom 25 June, 1613. In 1632 he was admitted master printer. He printed his first publication 7 June, 1621, at which time he was partner with "Mistress Griffin" who seems to have been the widow of Edward Griffin of London, a printer. In The Stationers' Register of London, vol. III and vol. IV, the last at p. 30, it is stated that

> A noticeable change in the trade occurs during the period of this Volume. The individual personal printer is in some instances replaced by firms in which the ostensible printer is not the real owner. In this way in 1635 John Haviland, Robert Young and Miles Flesher besides their own businesses and their share in the King's printing house owned jointly 1st what was William Standby's business; 2nd what had been George Purslowe's business and 3rd what had been Edward Griffin's business, so that they were then probably the greatest capitalists in the trade.

This explains doubtless the reference to Mistress Griffin, who may have been wife or widow of Edward Griffin.* They entered a book 10 March, 1623 jointly. On 26 May, 1623 John Haviland was printing Minshewes' Spanish Dictionary; it was "ordered (that he was) to pay vijd in the £ to the poor and it shall not be printed by any other as long as he or any of his partners shall shew 50 of said books." He is best noted as the printer of A General View of the Papistry, written by Dr. Andrew Willett. Yet Haviland was not without his troubles. In the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I, 1635-36, Acts of the Court of High Commission, p. 87, appears the following:

> 1635, Oct. 15
> fol. 265b. John Haviland of St. Sepulchre's, stationer. Did not appear; if he do not appear next court day, his bond to be certified and himself to be attached.

Page 92:

> 1635, Oct. 22
> John Haviland, printer (appeared and took oath to answer articles,) and was monished to be examined before next court day--

---

*In the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 37, page 54, there is an article by Z. T. Griffin which purports to connect an Edward Griffin, an early settler in Flushing, New York and contemporary of William Haviland of Flushing, as the son of one Johan Pengruffwnd of Welsh descent, by his wife Ann Langford. According to this, Edward Griffin was born about 1602, left London for Virginia 24 October, 1635. He had been in the King's service, and was convicted of justifiable manslaughter; and was pardoned by the king. His further history is given in the article referred to. There is no documentation in the article to support the alleged connection, and to us the connection is not convincing. Since Edward Griffin sailed from London, why may he not have been related to this Edward Griffin, printer, of London?

Other and similar entries appear in the Calendar of State Papers for 1634-35. In the Calendar for 1638-39, at page 21 appears:

> Petition of John Norton, stationer, to Archbishop Laud. Mr. Haviland, a licensed printer, by the Star Chamber decree, is lately dead. Petitioner prays the archbishop to confer the vacant place upon him.

In Notes and Queries, 11th Series, II, page 407, appears:

> John Haviland, Printer, 1638. --- In the church of Winstone, Cirencester, co. Gloucester, there is a mural tablet with the following inscription which may interest students of the history of printing in England during the seventeenth century:-
>
> Vpon the ingeniovs and judiciovs
> Artist Mr John Haviland, sonne
> To that Reverend Professor and
> Dispencer of God's Word Mr John
> Haviland, sometime Incumbent
> Here at Winston
>
> Anag: (John Havylande / Hold ay in heav'n) Obiit Novem 19 A° Dñi 1638
>
> None printed more and erred lesse in print
> None led a life that had lesse errors in't
> None had a state that did more good with it
> None lesse appearing, and more full of wit;
> None lesse affected to phantastic fashion
> None more addrest to Christian compassion
> None better knoene to the Myst'ry of his art
> None of a stronger braine, a clearer hart
> Well has he finish'd then his pilgrim race
> Who ever liv'd in forme and dide in case
> This constant Imprize then shall seale
> his grave
> "Each yeare my works must new impressions have."
>
> Epitaph
>
> A Matrice gave me life, a Matrice gaine
> And Earth's the Matrice that does me containe.

We come now to a discussion of the possible descendants of this John Haviland. Mr. Hillman credits him with a son William, who was baptised in 1650, twelve years after the father's death! What has been

overlooked is that there was evidently a second John Haviland who was a printer in London in the succeeding years, who was most probably a son of this John Haviland. It appears to have been this John Haviland who died shortly before 7 July, 1657, when on that date his executor, Andrew Crook, is mentioned in Timperley's Dictionary of Printers, page 477:

> 1657, July 7. Before the dinner held at Stationers' Hall, Mr. Andrew Crook presented to the company a large silver bowl inscribed 'The Gift of John Haviland, Printer, by Andrew Crook, Ececutor.'

Future research may disclose from wills or other records, more detail of the connections of this senior John Haviland, printer, who died in 1638. We stipulate that he married and had, at least:

83. John, a printer of London; born say about 1615, married and had a son
    i. William, baptised in Winstone, Gloucestershire in 1650.

perhaps others.

We turn now to three emigrants by the name of Haviland who may have been the sons of this John Haviland. The first is Edward Haviland, who seems to have been unknown to both J. V. S. De Havilland and E. H. Hillman. In The New England Historical and Genealogical and Genealogical Register, vol. 10, p. 70, it is shown that the early records of Boston, Massachusetts, cite that Susan, dau. of Edward and Susan Haviland, was born 2 September, 1657. Who was Edward Haviland? Was he a son of this John and named perhaps for an association with the printer Edward Griffin of London? Second, we have an even more significant name, that of Miles Haviland of St. Sepulchre's London, the same parish in which John Haviland resided. In Allegations For Marriage Licenses Issued by the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, 1558 to 1699 (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. XXIII), at page 91 appears the following:

> July 11, 1663. Miles Haviland, of St. Sepulchre's, London, Haberdasher, Bachelor, about 27, and Elizabeth Williams, of Highgate, par. Harnsey, co. Midx, Sp. about 21, her parents dead; consent of Edward Franck of par. Christ Ch. Linen Draper, one of the Overseers of her mother Mrs. Williams' Will.... at Highgate Chapel, Midx.

The sequel to this comes from the pen of Mr. Hillman himself, who did not know what to do with Miles Haviland. In Caribbeana, vol.1, p. 333, there is given:

Haviland of Barbados

Information and parentage are wanted of Miles Haviland, who is described as receiving a ticket to go from Barbados to Rhode Island in 1679. There was a William Haviland living in America at the time, and until a few years previously at Newport, Rhode Island, after which he removed to Flushing, Long Island....

Since this Miles Haviland had been originally of St. Sepulchre's, if the identification is correct, why could he not have been the son of the printer, and named after the latter's brother-in-law, Miles Flesher? And, in the sequel, as the reader has probably already anticipated, why may not William Haviland of Rhode Island and Long Island have been another son, since we have demonstrated that the alleged William born of John, baptised in 1650, was his grandson in all probability, and could not have been his son? It is our opinion that this case is a better one than that provided in the Haviland Genealogy.

****

63. James Haviland, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bramble) Haviland, died 9 October, 1665 and was buried at Langton Matravers. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Bruin Cockram, Rector of Swanich, and had issue

84. James; who was born say about 1620. He married and had (at least)
    i. James, who married and had (at least)
        A. Harvey "who sold the Wilkeswood Estate, and by his death without issue in 1750, the Purbeck Branch became extinct (sic)".
85. Elizabeth.
86. Mary.
87. Rebecca.
88. Bridgett.
89. Susan.
90. Sisley
91. Margery.
92. Thomas.
93. Child, unborn at father's death.

OTHER HAVILANDS AND THOSE OF SIMILAR NAME

Marriages at Winstone, Gloucestershire (Phillimore, Parish Registers, Marriages, XVI, pp. 130 and those following):

Nathaniel Hancockes, clothier, to Alice Haviland of Frampton, 1 February, 1668
William Williams to Elizabeth Haviland, daughter of Sarah Haviland, widow, 9 April, 1687.
Thomas Turner to Ann Haviland, 13 October, 1687.
Thomas Abell to Joan Haviland, 7 January, 1693.
Francis Haviland to Elizabeth Gibbins, 2 June, 1695.

Huguenot Society of London, Vol. 5, part 1: baptisms in the French Church at Canterbury:

Baptêmes.
May 13, 1584. Aaro (sic), son of John Roussel. Sponsors: Bauduin Cannel, Michel Roussel, la femme de Charles Havelen, Barbe Buret, La femme Louys Burge.
August 17, 1634. Anthoine, son of Jean Haverlan. Sponsors: Anthoine Denis, Lieuin Lambert, Martine, femme de Vincent Ferret; Caterine, femme d'Anthoine Millon.
June 30, 1639. Elizabeth, daughter of Jean Hauerland et de Ruth, sa femme. Sponsors: Abraham le Clercq, Ursule, femme de Anthoine Denis; Elizabeth Millon, fille d'Anthoine.....

And other French churches in London show that there were several families named Haverland, under various guises, resident in the city as early as 1584. In connection with this, it is of interest to note that Benjamin Haviland, son of the present William Haviland, was listed in the 1698 census of Flushing, New York, as among the French inhabitants of Flushing. This may mean one of several things: (1) it was an inclusion in error; (2) his father was of French extraction in the immediate sense of the word, or (3) that the family knew of their original Guernsey extraction, French in language, and for this reason derived themselves accordingly. In no French church in London, however, have we found any William Haviland, Haverland, Havelon, etc.

The Registers of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, London, p. 131, show that

John Havylone, a s'vant wth Mr. Hughe Morgan, was buried 13 December, 1578.

This individual has not been placed.

It is believed that sufficient record has been made in the foregoing to show that Mr. Hillman's impression that he had obtained enough information is without warrant. Certainly, there is not enough to warrant any assumption that the only William Haviland in

England who could have been the immigrant, was the son of James Haviland, mayor of Salisbury. There is no question that for those who may be interested, much more could be found on these connections, and which probably would establish the parentage of William Haviland of Rhode Island and Long Island-----perhaps as son of the printer John Haviland, which we suspect to be the case.

The ancestry of William Haviland is indeterminate.

H I C K S

9. HANNAH HICKS 397
m. WILLIAM HAVILAND

She was born probably about 1638/9, although where is indeterminate.

The baptismal record has not been found.

In her childhood she was a resident of Newport, Rhode Island, where undoubtedly she met her husband, William Haviland, for the first time. She was to meet him again in Flushing, Long Island, where they were married about 165¾. Her home was thenceforth in Flushing.

It is stated that she died in the third month, 1712. There was no will or administration of her effects; and it is not known where she was buried.

For their connections and descendants, see HAVILAND, No. 396.

NOTES

That Hannah Hicks married William Haviland is known from the will of her father, to which reference is made under JOHN HICKS. See also HAVILAND, the letters of William Haviland to William Dyer. The death date is taken from The Hicks MSS in the library of the Long Island Historical Society at Brooklyn, New York, compiled by the late Benjamin D. Hicks. We have not seen the basic eivdence for the date.

Hannah Hicks was the daughter of

10. JOHN HICKS 794
m. HERODIAS LONG

It is stated that he was born in London, England, about 1605.

He may have been the John Hicks who was baptised in the parish church of St. Saviour and St. George, London, 12 October, 1605.*

He emigrated from London to the North American colonies probably in 1637, perhaps in 1638; and is possibly to be identified as the one of that name who was, for a short time, in Weymouth, Massachusetts. On the 20th of 3rd month, 1638 he was certainly an inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island, when he was received accordingly. John Hicks was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony 14 September, 1640.

A few years later he removed from Newport and came to Flushing, New York, then under the aegis of the New Netherland jurisdiction. On 19 October, 1645 he was designated as one of the patentees to settle Flushing in a patent granted by Governor William Kieft. He was an adjuster of Indian claims in 1647; and was a delegate from Newtown to a meeting called by the Governor in New Amsterdam, 26 November, 1653, to express an opinion as to how and by what means "the robberies can be stopped", referring, presumably to Indian depredations.

John Hicks witnessed articles of an agreement between the Indian Sachem Tackapousha and the Governor, 12 March, 1656. He was, four months later (4 July, 1656) a resident of Hempstead, New York, when he with other townsmen wrote a tart note to Stuyvesant, wherein the townsmen charged breach of covenant. As of Hempstead, he had cattle "turned into the neck", 11 June, 1657, and on 4 July of the same year he witnessed the confirmation by the Indians of the sale of Hempstead in 1643.

He still held land in Newtown, however, as the Council Minutes in New Amsterdam record that on Tuesday, 19 March, 1658 the Council received and examined report of surveyors in the land dispute between John Hicks and Hendrick Janszen.

He was Assistant at Hempstead, 2 July, 1658; agent to treat with the Indians before and on 3 February, 1659; served with a horse and team on a survey party at Hempstead, 14 March,

---

*The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, by Charles E. Banks, p. 119. For a discussion of the alleged English ancestry of John Hicks, see the NOTES following. His English ancestry is not considered to be established.

1659; and was fenceviewer with John Ellison, 21 June, 1659.

On 23 February, 1661 he wrote a letter to Governor Stuyvesant concerning the magistracy at Hempstead (see NOTES following, and also GILDERSLEEVE). He was appointed magistrate at Hempstead 13 May, 1661, and for a considerable number of succeeding years. By this time he was a wealthy and settled citizen and was rated at 13,360 guilders. On 1 June, 1662 the magistrates at Hempstead (of which he was one) together with the townsmen ordered that the pond adjacent to the meeting house was to be cleared at the common charge, and Mr. Hicks was chosen to oversee the work. He was granted land on the west side of Herricks by the town, 30 November, 1662.

John Hicks was no lover of the Dutch. He was a delegate from Hempstead in 1663 to secure aid against the Dutch from the Connecticut General Court; and some of his inferred differences with the senior Richard Gildersleeve may have arisen from the latter's good relationships with the Dutch government. Mr. Hicks became a justice of the peace at Hempstead in 1666 and held this post until his death. On 3 January, 1669, the town agreed by a major vote that he, together with Mr. Gildersleeve, was to be appointed to treat with the governor concerning boundaries; and these two representatives of the town were instructed to "have a suit at law before they will give in." His last service on behalf of the town seems to be to warn the Indians at Rockaway to leave, 25 April, 1671.

His will, dated 29 April, 1672, was proved at Jamaica, New York 14 June, 1672, showing that his death was in the spring of that year. It was filed in liber 1, p. 23 of New York City, N. Y. Wills. He was probably buried at Hempstead, New York.

John Hicks married 1, in St. Faith's Underchapel of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, England, and by a license issued 14 March, 1636/7, to Herodias Long, from whom he was divorced in New Amstordam, New Netherland, by Governor Peter Stuyvesant, 1 June, 1655.* He married second, shortly after this date to Florence, widow of John Carman, who died not long after; and he married 3, shortly after 22 January, 1662 (the date of a prenuptial agreement) to Rachel ( ) Starr, widow of

---

*She had gotten her divorce from him in Rhode Island, 2 December, 1643. For the circumstances, see LONG.

Thomas Starr, who survived him.

Issue, by first wife, Herodias Long:

1. Hannah, married William Haviland. See page 1,325.
2. Thomas, married 1, Mary (Butler) Washburne and 2, Mary Doughty. See the genealogical section immediately below.

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS HICKS, SON OF JOHN AND HERODIAS (LONG) HICKS

2. Thomas Hicks, son of John and Herodias (Long) Hicks, was born about 1642, and died shortly before 28 January, 1741/2, aged nearly 100 years. At the young age of about 24 he obtained in 1666 a patent from Governor Nicolls of four thousand acres on Hempstead's Neck. He was one of the agents for the freeholders of Flushing for obtaining from the Indians a deed of confirmation of the land derived under the patent from Governor Kieft dated 19 October, 1645, the deed being dated 14 April, 1684. He was one of the patentees named in the confirmatory patent for the same lands obtained from the English governor, 24 March, 1685. He was the first judge appointed under the act of assembly passed in the year 1691 constituting courts of common pleas. He was commissioned by Gov. Andros and continued to perform the duties of the office until 1699, when a new ordinance relating to the structure of the judiciary led to his retirement. He was Captain of Queens Co., N. Y. troops in 1686; and is said to have retained his mental and physical powers unimpaired to extreme old age. Samuel Brown, a Quaker preacher who came to America in 1702/3, and who was subjected to imprisonment on account of his religious opinions, states in a journal of his travels that "Thomas Hicks, an honest old man, who had been a Justice of the Province, and was well versed in the law, came to visit me and consoled me with many kind words saying, 'that they dare not send me out of the province'". A paragraph in the New York Post Boy of 26 January, 1749, states that "he left behind him, of his offspring, above three hundred children, grand children, great-grand children and great-great grand children." His will, dated 15 May, 1727, was proved 28 January, 1741/2, and filed in Liber 14 of Wills, p. 182, New York city, N. Y. Thomas Hicks married 1, between 23 February, 1657 (the date of John Butler's will) and 19 January, 1658 (when the administration was granted) to Mary (Butler) Washburne, widow of John Washburne and daughter of Richard Butler; she died probably before 1676. He married 2, in 1677, Mary Doughty, died in 1713, daughter of Elias Doughty of Flushing, New York. Issue, by first wife:

+ 3. Thomas, married Deborah Whitehead.
4. Elizabeth, born about 1661, probably at Hempstead, N. Y., is said to have married Thomas Everett.
+ 5. Jacob, married Hannah Carpenter.
6. Sarah, born about 1668, probably at Hempstead, New York, married 1, Thomas Rushmore; 2, 10 June, 1713, Richard Everett.
7. Phoebe, baptised at Stratford, Connecticut, 14 May, 1676.
+ 8. John, married Elinor .

Issue, by second wife:

+ 9. Isaac, married Elizabeth Moore.
+10. Benjamin, married
+11. Charles, married
+12. William, married Mary
13. Stephen, born about 1687. He is provisionally identified as the one of that name who married at Jamaica, New York, 4 May, 1727 to Catharine van Wyck.
14. Charity, born at Hempstead, New York, about 1690.
15. Mary, born at Hempstead, New York about 1693, married Jacob Rushmore.

3. Thomas Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Butler)(Washburne) Hicks, was born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1660, and died in 1712. His will, dated 30 April, 1712, was proved 20 October, 1712, and filed at Liber 8, page 153 of New York Wills, New York city, New York. He was a resident of Flushing, New York. He married Deborah, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Stevenson) Whitehead; her will, dated 14th of 4th month, 1712, was proved 24 July, 1712 and confirmed 21 October, 1712. It was filed at Liber 8, page 157 of New York Wills. Their children were

16. Abigail, born about 1692, living in 1712.*
17. Deborah, born about 1694, married Thomas Lawrence.
+18. Thomas, married Margaret Hicks.
19. Mary, born 15 October, 1697 or 1698, died at Philadelphia, Penna., 19 August, 1763; married by the Rev. Thomas Poyer (Jamaica, New York), 25 June, 1718, Phillip Rich of New York.
20. Elizabeth, born about 1699, married in 1720 to Robert Field.
21. Hannah, born about 1701, married in 1720 to William Stevenson.
22. Whitehead, born about 1703, died unmarried 2 January, 1726.

---

*It has been claimed that she married William van Wyck, son of Johannes van Wyck; this, however, is disputed by Anne van Wyck, author of Descendants of Cornelis Barentse van Wyck and Anna Polhemus (1912), p. 390.

23. Augustine, born about 1705; married before 1 May, 1739 to Jane, maiden name not reported. He had lands in Hempstead at Cow Neck (Town Records, E, page 387).
24. Martha, born about 1706, died unmarried, 16 September of 1762.
25. Stephenson or Stevenson, born about 1708, died unmarried 24 November, 1725.

5. Jacob Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Butler) (Washburne) Hicks, was born about 1663-4 and died 2 March, 1755. He was a resident of Rockaway, New York. His will, dated 10 June, 1751 was proved 24 December, 1755. He was buried in the old Hicks plot at Far Rockaway, N. Y.; the will was filed at liber 19, p. 362 of New York city, New York Wills. He married Hannah Carpenter, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Carpenter) Carpenter. Issue:

26. Samuel, born in October, 1702, died 10 May, 1735; married in 1723, Martha Doughty. Connections not traced.
+27. Stephen, married Elizabeth Moore.
+28. Thomas, married Temperance Titus.
+29. Jacob, married Mary Seaman.
30. Sarah, born 8 August, 1710, married 6 November, 1733, Jacob Hoyt of Dutchess county, son of Nicholas and Patience (Titus) Hoyt.
+31. John, married 1, Martha Smith and 2, Phoebe Powell.
+32. Benjamin, married Phebe Titus.
+33. Joseph, married 1, Margaret Lester; 2, Catharine Filkins.
34. Elizabeth, born about 1716, married in 1737 to Richard Williams.
35. Hannah, born about 1718; married 1, David Titus, son of Silas Titus; and 2, Thomas Hallett.

8. John Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Butler) (Washburne) Hicks, was born about 1676 and baptised at Stratford, Connecticut, 14 May, 1676; and died at Flushing, New York about 1730. His will, dated 12 November, 1727, was proved 28 April, 1730 and filed in Liber 10 of New York city, New York Wills at page 224. He appointed his wife and brother-in-law Thomas Ellison executors. He married Elinor, usually considered a daughter of Thomas and Martha (Champion) Ellison of Hempstead, New York. Their children were

36. Thomas.
37. Robert.
38. Ellison.
39. William.

9. Isaac Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Doughty) Hicks was born about 1678 and died in 1745 at Hempstead, New York, where he resided.

His will, dated 3 August, 1745, was proved 30 September, 1745, and filed in Liber 15, p. 447 of New York city, New York Wills. He was a justice of the peace. He married in 1700 to Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Samuel and Mary (Reed) Moore. Issue:

40. Samuel, born about 1701, not mentioned in the will.
41. Charles, born about 1703, not mentioned in the will.
42. Benjamin, born about 1705, living in 1745. Not traced further.
43. Gilbert, born about 1707, married in 1738 to Mary Rodman. Living in 1745.
44. Henry, born in 1711, living in 1745.
+45. John, married Martha Mott.
46. Isaac, born about 1715, living in 1745.
47. Edward, born in 1717, not mentioned in the will.
48. Thomas, born about 1719, died in 1786; married in 1740, Charity Stevenson and removed to New Jersey.
+49. James, married Deborah Hicks.
50. Margaret (out of place) born in 1708/9, married about 1727 to Thomas Hicks, son of Thomas and Deborah (Whitehead) Hicks.
51. Mary, married in 1738 to Cornelius van Wyck.

10. Benjamin Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Doughty) Hicks, was born about 1680. He married and had

52. Benjamin, who married 11th of 8th month, 1739, Elizabeth Rodman.

Probably others.

11. Charles Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Doughty) Hicks, was born about 1683. He married and had (at least)

53. Edward.

12. William Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Doughty) Hicks, was born about 1685. He married Mary, maiden name not reported. Issue:

54. Charles, who married and had issue.
55. Sarah, married Benjamin Hicks.
56. Deborah, married Smith.
57. Ann.

18. Thomas Hicks, son of Thomas and Deborah (Whitehead) Hicks, was born about 1696, died at Little Neck, New York 8 July, 1776. He

was buried beside his father in the old family plot at Little Neck. Thomas Hicks represented Queens county as a delegate in the first provincial congress which convened in New York city 22 May, 1775, and was also a member of the third provincial congress which met in New York 18 May, 1776. He married his cousin, Margaret Hicks, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Moore) Hicks. Issue:

58. Catharine, born in 1726, died 12 November, 1804.
+59. Whitehead, married Charlotte Brevoort.
60. Amelia, born 12 October, 1731, married John Thorne in 1777 and died without issue in 1779.
+61. Gilbert, married Mary Allen.
62. Mary, born 16 April, 1736, married 8 June, 1781 to Jacob Suydam of Flushing. No issue.
63. Sarah, born 22 March, 1738; married 1, 6 June, 1769 to Cornelius van Wyck; 2, James Burling.

27. Stephen Hicks, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born 18 June, 1704 and died 4 January, 1775. He married 8 September, 1755, Elizabeth Moore, born 7 October, 1734, died 6 November, 1803, daughter of James Moore of Putnam county, N. Y. Issue:

64. Elizabeth, born 16 May, 1758, died 28 March, 1826; married 11 June, 1780 to William Carroll, born in 1755, died 8 December, 1815, son of Andrew Carroll of Dundee, Scotland. Issue.
65. Margaret, born in 1760, died in August, 1846, married Josiah Herrick, born in 1767, died 31 March, 1802, son of Joseph Herrick of Amenia, Dutchess county, New York. Issue.

28. Thomas Hicks, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born 2 May, 1706 and died 10 March, 1776; married 14 November, 1729, Temperance Titus, born 14 October, 1707, died 12 February, 1738, dau. of Silas Titus of Westbury, Hempstead, New York. Issue:

66. Hannah, born 3 October, 1730, died 8 January, 1775, married 21 December, 1770 to William Cornwell, born 12 May, 1728, died 4 November, 1780, son of Charles Cornwell.
+67. Thomas, married Phebe (Parcell) Bedell.
+68. Jacob, married Mary Durland.
+69. Silas, married Mary Pearsall.
70. Elizabeth, born 8 May, 1735, died unmarried.
71. Austin, born 12 November, 1737, died unmarried.

29. Jacob Hicks, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born 14 June, 1708 and died 6 March, 1769; married 8 May, 1732 to Mary, daughter of Samuel Seaman of Hempstead. Issue:

+72. Charles, married Abigail Cornell.
73. James, born 13 June, 1738.

74. Elizabeth, born 12 October, 1741, married 5 August, 1761, John Jannsey (sic) of New York.
75. Hannah, born 18 February, 1743, married 27 June, 1762, David Seaman, born 30 August, 1739, son of David Seaman.
76. Abigail, born 28 May, 1746, died 28 March, 1823, married 30 October, 1774, Whitehead Cornell, born 10 March 1747, died 22 December, 1803, son of Thomas Cornell of Rockaway, New York.
77. Mary, born 3 January, 1749, died 10 July, 1800.

31. John Hicks, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born 25 December, 1711 and died in 1789. He married 1, Martha Smith, born 30 September, 1709, daughter of Gershom Smith of Hempstead, New York; and 2, Phebe Powell. Issue, by which wife not reported:
+78. Samuel, married Jane Smith.
+79. Joseph, married Sarah Valentine.
+80 John, married Amy Willis.
+81. Elias, married Jemima Seaman.
+82. Stephen, married Mary Hewlett.
+83. Jacob, married 1, Phebe Hewlett; 2, Phebe Mott.

32. Benjamin Hicks, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born 29 June, 1713 and died 18 June, 1743. His will, dated 20 April, 1743, was proved 18 June, 1743 and filed at Liber 15, page 66 of New York city, N. Y. Wills. He married 2 December, 1736 to Phebe Titus, born 27 July, 1717, died 2 February, 1800, daughter of Silas Titus of Westbury, New York. Issue:*
+84. Silas, married Rachel Seaman.
+85. Benjamin, married Mary Mott.
+86. Samuel, married 1, Phebe Seaman; 2, Amy (Shotwell) Brooks.
87. Child, posthumous; mentioned as an expected child in the father's will.

33. Joseph Hicks, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born 12 August, 1714, and died 3 August, 1803. He married 1, 24 May, 1737 to Margaret Lester, born 13 July, 1718, died 31 December, 1751, daughter of Mordecai Lester; married 2, 21 January, 1753, Catherine Filkins, daughter of Isaac Filkins of Clinton, New York; married 3, Elizabeth, maiden name not reported. Issue, by first

*Benjamin D. Hicks in his Hicks MSS states that this Benjamin Hicks had two daughters, one named Sarah, born 13 October, 1744(!) and the other named Phebe, born 13 or 18 October, 1753. As this Benjamin Hicks certainly died in 1743, this is wrong. Sarah is said to have married Richard Albertson and Phebe is stated to have married John Carle of New Jersey.

wife:

+88. Thomas, married Elizabeth Filkins.

89. Mordecai, born 4 June, 1742, "was intemperate and died young"; married Mary, maiden name not reported.

90. Mary, born 9 August, 1746, died 21 September, 1826; married 4 June, 1767, John Doughty, born 12 November, 1740, died 8 January, 1772, son of John Doughty of Rugby, England.

91. Margaret, born 21 February, 1750, died 8 January, 1828; married 25 December, 1789 to Robert Rowland of Boston, Massachusetts, born 20 May, 1728, died 4 December, 1798.

92. Elizabeth, born 21 December, 1751, died 2 August, 1770, married 30 October, 1769 to Henry Filkins, born 6 July, 1749, died 22 May, 1819, son of Isaac Filkins.

Issue, by second wife:

93. Isaac, born 22 November, 1753, died in the American Revolution. Not married.

+94. Benjamin, married Deborah Doty.

95. Catharine, born 12 May, 1757, died 8 November, 1815, married 4 January, 1778 to Benjamin Hall, born 8 September, 1745, died 3 December, 1827, son of Benjamin Hall of England.

+96. John, married Elizabeth Doty.

97. Abraham, "went west".

98. Joseph.

99. Stephen.

100. Samuel S.

101. Sarah.

45. John Hicks, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Moore) Hicks, was born in 1716 and died 21 February, 1746. He married 5 July, 1738 to Martha Mott, born 23 August, 1718, died 30 February, 1745, daughter of James Mott of Queens county, New York. Issue:

102. William, born 18 June, 1739, died unmarried 26 February, 1759.

103. Timothy, born 2 July, 1740; married 14 December, 1758 to Rachel Schurri or Sherry, daughter of John Schurri of Dutchess county; he has been identified also as the one of that name who married 6 April, 1781, Elizabeth Hicks. Issue:

i. John, born 2 May, 1763.

104. Robertson, born 2 July, 1740, died unmarried 30 January, 1762.

+105. James, married Lydia Schurri.

106. Elizabeth, born 22 May, 1743.

107. Hannah, born 25 February, 1745, died 8 November, 1750.

49. James Hicks, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Moore) Hicks, was born in 1722 and died 14 January, 1760. He married 8 June, 1754 to Deborah Hicks, daughter of William Hicks. Issue:

108. Stephen, born 2 April, 1755, died in 1786; married 1, 28 August, 1780 to Mary Hicks, daughter of Stephen Hicks of Little Neck, New York; married 2, Elizabeth Lawrence; and 3, Charlotte Wiggins. No issue.

+109. William, married Nancy A. McCord.

59. Whitehead Hicks, son of Thomas and Margaret (Hicks) Hicks, was born 24 August, 1728 and died 4 October, 1780. He was buried in the old family plot at Little Neck, New York. He was an alderman for the East Ward of New York city from 1763 to 1766, and Mayor of the city from 1763 to 1766. Whitehead Hicks married Charlotte Brevoort, born 22 May, 1740, died 28 February, 1790, only daughter of John and Louisa Brevoort of New York city, New York. Issue:

110. John Brevoort, born 18 December, 1761, died 23 March of 1762.

111. Louisa, born 8 January, 1763, died 19 July, 1766.

112. Margaret, born 18 December, 1761 (twin with John Brevoort), died 16 May, 1763.

+113. John Brevoort, married Sarah Moore Titus.

114. Charlotte, born 28 February, 1770, died 12 February of 1775.

+115. Thomas, married Martha Buchanan.

+116. Elias, married Mary Pemberton Lewis.

117. Margaret, born 4 August, 1773, died 2 January, 1799 in childbirth. She married 29 November, 1797 to Samuel Titus of Newtown, New York.

61. Gilbert Hicks, son of Thomas and Margaret (Hicks) Hicks, born 17 September, (?1733-4), died early in life. He married 26 May, 1766 to Mary Allen, born 18 January, 1746, died 27 September, 1826, dau. of Henry and Phebe Allen of Great Neck, New York. After his death she married Ezekiel Pierce. Issue, by Gilbert Hicks:

118. Margaret, born 8 March, 1767, died 10 February, 1833, m. 11 December, 1788 to Samuel Pearsall, born 15 February, 1764, died 11 December, 1841, son of Thomas Pearsall of Flushing.

119. Elizabeth, born 22 November, 1769, died 6 November, 1836; married John, son of John Andrews.

+120. Whitehead, married Margaret Titus.

121. Alice M., born 9 October, 1774, died 21 January, 1842; married 16 February, 1802 to Michael M., born 2 February, 1772, died 21 March, 1837, son of Peter Titus of Westbury, New York. Issue.

122. John G., born 22 September, 1776.

67. Thomas Hicks, son of Thomas and Temperance (Titus) Hicks, was born 6 December, 1732 and died ----. He married in 1770 to Phebe, widow of Elias Bedell and daughter of Parcell. Issue:

+123. Lewis, married 1, Charlotte Smith; 2, Amy Raynor.

+124. Gilbert, married Anne Smith.

68. Jacob Hicks, son of Thomas and Temperance (Titus) Hicks, was born 15 April, 1740 and died 3 September, 1829. He married 3 February, 1770 to Mary Durland, born 8 September, 1754, died in 1834, dau. of (Linton or Gurten?) Durland. Issue:

125. Fanny (Frances), born 8 July, 1772, died 10 January, 1798, married 5 March, 1794 to Samuel Hewlett, born 18 July, 1769, died 27 October, 1841, son of Daniel Hewlett. No issue.

126. John D., born 24 January, 1775, died 25 August, 1825, unmarried.

127. Elias, born 8 February, 1780, died 17 August, 1863, unmarried.

128. Elizabeth, born 9 September, 1782, died 4 October, 1813, unmarried.

69. Silas Hicks, son of Thomas and Temperance (Titus) Hicks, was born 15 April, 1740, and died 1 December, 1816. He married 3 February, 1770 to Mary Pearsall of Rockaway, born in 1750, died 13 August, 1826. Issue:

129. Edmund, born 3 November, 1770, died 2 September, 1849, unmarried.

130. Thomas, born in 1786, died 26 July, 1823.

131. Phebe, born 1 February, 1782, died 23 November, 1861, married John Hicks, born 15 February, 1778, died 4 March of 1826, son of Stephen Hicks of Rockaway, New York.

72. Charles Hicks, son of Jacob and Mary (Seaman) Hicks, was born 6 December, 1735 and died 23 March, 1772. He married 26 March, 1767, Abigail Cornell, born 6 May, 1748, died 11 November, 1830, daughter of William Cornell of Springfield, New York. Issue:

+132. Jacob, married Elizabeth Mott.

133. Miriam, born 2 August, 1771, died 3 February, 1821, married 3 January, 1794 to Jeffry Tillotson, born 4 July of 1789, son of Samuel Tillotson of Suffolk county, N. Y.

78. Samuel Hicks, son of John Hicks, was born 29 March, 1739, and died 28 January, 1818. He married 7 September, 1762 to Jane Smith, born 30 September, 1735, died 9 December, 1805, daughter of Gershom Rock Smith of Baldwinsville, New York. Issue:

134. Martha, born 30 May, 1763, died 3 July, 1818. She married 25 December, 1786 to Samuel Skidmore, born 19 November,

1766, died 15 January, 1828, son of Nathan Skidmore of Foster's Meadows, New York.

+135. Samuel, married Elizabeth Mott.

136. Stephen, born 21 July, 1772, died in childhood.

137. William F., born 29 February, 1776, died young.

79. Joseph Hicks, son of John Hicks, was born 26 February, 1741 and died 12 November, 1805. He married 20 February, 1760 to Sarah Valentine, born 9 August, 1743, died 24 July, 1800, daughter of Obadiah Valentine of Roslyn, New York. Issue:

+138. John, married Ruth

+139. Valentine, married Mary Smith.

140. Sarah, born 7 October, 1766, died 15 September, 1859, unmarried.

141. Phebe, born 12 March, 1768, died 14 October, 1820, married 25 April, 1791 to Derrick Ammerman, born 23 August, 1769, died 28 July, 1809, son of Derrick Ammerman of Springfield, New York.

80. John Hicks, son of John Hicks, was born 1 July, 1743 and died 26 March, 1808; married 8 January, 1766 to Amy Willis, born 12 August, 1747, died 29 March, 1832, daughter of Jacob Willis of North Hempstead, New York. Issue:

142. Eliza(beth), born 23 November, 1766, died 8 May, 1835, m. 3 December, 1794 to John M. Hicks, son of Samuel Hicks.

143. Smith, born 16 January, 1769, married Jane Pessenger, dau. of John Pessenger of New York. No issue.

+144. George, married Elizabeth Casey.

145. Mary M., born 15 February, 1774, died 26 September, 1857, married 1, 15 January, 1797 to John Dawson, son of Henry Dawson of Brooklyn, N. Y.; married 2, John Seaman, born in 1763, died 19 December, 1838, son of Willit Seaman.

146. Jane, born 9 February, 1789, died 4 September, 1880, married 4 May, 1807 to Joel C. Bunce, born 3 August, 1775, d. 9 September, 1819, son of Joseph Bunce of Smithtown, N.Y.

81. Elias Hicks, son of John Hicks, was born at Hempstead, New York, 19 March, 1748, and died 27 February, 1829. In early life he was a carpenter's apprentice and farmer; but by 1775 he had "openings" to the ministry, and in 1779 he first set out on his itinerant preaching tours on behalf of the Society of Friends (Quakers). He attacked slavery in his sermons, and in Observations on the Slavery of the Africans and their Descendants (1811); and was influential in procuring the passage in 1817 of the act declaring free after 1827 all negroes born in New York and not freed by the act of 1799. His preaching was practical and he was heartily opposed to any set creed; hence his successful opposition at the Baltimore yearly meet-

ing of 1817 to the proposed creed which would make the Society in America approach the position of the English Friends by definite doctrinal statements. His Doctrinal Epistle (1824) stated his position, and a break resulted in 1827-1828, Hick's followers, who called themselves the "Liberal Branch," being called Hicksites by the orthodox party, which for a time they outnumbered. Hicksville, New York, is named in his honor. He married 2 January, 1771 to Jemima Seaman, born 21 September, 1750, died 17 March, 1829, daughter of Jonathan Seaman of Jericho, New York. Issue:

147. Martha, born 20 October, 1771, died 11 September, 1862, married 3 May, 1792 to Royal Aldrich, born 21 June, 1769, died 28 March, 1839, son of Stephen Aldrich of Northbridge, Mass. No issue.
148. David, born 5 February, 1773, died 25 February, 1787.
149. Elias, born 14 December, 1774, died 1 March, 1789.
150. Elizabeth, born 4 March, 1777, died 20 December, 1779.
151. Phebe, born 5 July, 1779, died 11 September, 1862, married 26 September, 1799 to Joshua Willets, b. in 1770, died 22 January, 1865, son of Jacob Willets of Islip, New York.
152. Abigail, born 3 March, 1782, died 26 February, 1850, married 3 February, 1804 to Valentine Hicks, born 2 April, 1782, died 5 March, 1850, son of Samuel Hicks of Westbury, New York.
153. Jonathan, born 24 September, 1784, died 1 May, 1802, unmarried.
154. John, born 1 February, 1787, died 13 November, 1805, unmarried.
155. Elizabeth, born 16 September, 1791, died 5 July, 1871, unmarried.
156. Sarah R., born 9 October, 1793, died 19 November, 1835, married 3 November, 1814 to Robert Seaman, born 30 October, 1792, died 31 October, 1870, son of David Seaman. After her death he married 18 April, 1867, Mary Ann Merritt, widow of Whitehead Hicks and daughter of Jesse Merritt.

82. Stephen Hicks, son of John Hicks, born at Hempstead, N. Y., 9 September, 1750, died 20 December, 1816. He married 9 November, 1777 to Mary Hewlett, born 17 November, 1758, died 30 March, 1831, daughter of Col. Richard Hewlett of Rockaway, New York. Issue:

+157. John, married Phebe Hicks.
158. Sarah, born 18 September, 1779, died 30 October, 1869. married 6 April, 1802 to John Cornell, born 22 September, 1773, died 22 February, 1824, son of Thomas Cornell of Rockaway, New York.
+159. Oliver H., married Julia Bush.
+160. Stephen, married Mary Birdsell.
161. Martha, born 29 October, 1785, died 29 September, 1874, married 16 July, 1803 to James Poole, born 8 January, 1773, died 17 June, 1846, son of Pearce Poole of Queens county, New York.
+162. Richard, married Mary Hewlett.
+163. Abraham, married Rachel Seaman.
164. Phebe, born 22 March, 1793, died 8 February, 1856; married 3 October, 1816 to William H. Imlay, born 15 January, 1780, died 4 September, 1858, son of William Imlay of Hartford, Connecticut.
165. Mary, born 1 May, 1795, died unmarried, 14 January, 1872.
+166. Whitehead, married Mary Merritt.
+167. Samuel J., married Elizabeth L. Brown.

83. Jacob Hicks, son of John Hicks, was born 11 July, 1753 and died 4 May, 1800. He married , 2 October, 1774 to Phebe Hewlett, born 3 January, 1754, died 11 March, 1793, daughter of Col. Richard Hewlett of Rockaway, New York; 2, 18 November, 1794 to Phebe Mott, dau. of Patrick Mott of Rockaway, New York; she was born 8 July, 1754, and died 14 November, 1839. Issue, by first wife:
+168. Thomas H., married Elizabeth Coles.
169. Miriam or Marian, born 18 February, 1780, died 5 November, 1841. She married 4 January, 1796 to Henry Dawson, born 6 March, 1773, died 8 December, 1826, son of Henry Dawson of Brooklyn, New York. (children included among others a daughter Elizabeth, born 23 June, 1810, married Joseph Weeks).

84. Silas Hicks, son of Benjamin and Phebe (Titus) Hicks, was born 10 April, 1737. He married 3 February, 1762 to Rachel Seaman, born in 1742, died in 1797, daughter of Samuel Seaman of Westbury, New York. After his death she married Joseph Willetts of Westbury. Issue, by Silas Hicks:
+170. Benjamin, married 1, Amelia Coles and 2, Rachel Willetts.
+171. Willet, married Mary Matlack.
172. William, born 12 February, 1768, died unmarried 1 October, 1807.
173. Martha, born 12 October, 1772, died 31 May 1795, unmarried.

85. Benjamin Hicks, son of Benjamin and Phoebe (Titus) Hicks, was born 23 March, 1739 and died 2 April, 1811. He married 1, 26 April, 1765 to Mary Mott, daughter of Benjamin Mott of Cow Neck, Hempstead, New York; married 2, 3 February, 1774 to Mary Mott, born in 1752, died 15 October, 1824, daughter of Jehu Mott of Hempstead, New York. Issue, by first wife:

+174. Mott, married Esther Cock.

Issue, by second wife:

175. Elizabeth, born 24 April, 1775, died 15 December, 1848, married 27 October, 1800 to Cornwall Willis, born 21 Mar. 1772, died 4 March 1849, son of John Willis of Cedar Swamp, New York.

+176. Silas, married Sarah Titus.

177. Sarah, born 22 March, 1780, married 27 March, 1801, Henry Haydock, born in 1768, died 25 March, 1826, son of Henry Haydock of New York.

178. Mary, born 30 September, 1782, died 9 December, 1861, unmarried.

179. Temperance, born 25 April, 1785, died 23 October, 1842, married 29 August, 1811 to Henry Mott, born 17 July, 1782, died 17 August, 1851, son of Stephen Mott of Hempstead, N. Y.

+180. Benjamin, married Elizabeth Morrell.

181. Phebe, born 16 January, 1793, died 31 August, 1839, married 23 May, 1816, Abraham Brooks, born 20 June, 1789, died 3 December, 1852, son of Charles Brooks of England.

+182. Robert M., married Rosanna F. Leggett.

86. Samuel Hicks, son of Benjamin and Phebe (Titus) Hicks, was born 30 August, 1741 and died 20 November, 1819. He married 1, 26 June, 1765 to Phebe Seaman, born 4 June, 1747, died 21 September, 1790, daughter of Samuel Seaman of Westbury; married 2, 20 February, 1794, Amy (Shotwell) Brooke, daughter of Joseph Shotwell of Rahway, New Jersey, and widow of Charles Brooke. Issue, by first wife:

+183. Isaac, married Sarah Doughty.

184. Elizabeth, born 19 May, 1771, died 13 November, 1789.

+185. Samuel, married Sarah Hydock.

+186. Valentine, married Abigail Hicks.

187. Phebe, born 5 May, 1785, died 12 August, 1851; married 27 December, 1815 to John Clapp, born 30 August, 1781, died 17 July, 1857, son of John Clapp of Greenwich, Conn.

88. Thomas Hicks, son of Joseph and Margaret (Lester) Hicks, was born 12 April, 1738. He married Elizabeth Filkins of Nine Partners, Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

188. Margaret, born 29 July, 1767, died 8 November, 1807, mar-

ried 12 November, 1789 to David Near, born 12 March, 1765, died 2 October, 1826, son of Jacob Near of Cayuga county, New York.

+189. John, married Maricha van Hoesen.

190. Mary, born 6 March, 1771, died 10 November, 1810, married 4 June, 1790 to Robert North, born 9 November. of 1761, died 11 February, 1838, son of Benjamin North of Chatham, New York.

+191. Bernard, married Mary Brown.

192. Hannah, born 23 April, 1776, died 15 February, 1860, married 12 June, 1797 to Daniel North, born 17 January, 1777, died 23 October, 1856, son of Benjamin North of Chatham, New York.

+193. Joseph, married Ruth Hubbard.

194. Mordecai, born 9 February, 1781, died 18 October, 1842, married 7 May, 1804 to Deborah Dusenberry, born 12 May, 1787, died 28 August, 1848, daughter of Enoch Dusenberry, of Nassau, New York. No issue.

+195. Thomas, married Charlotte van Volkenburg.

94. Benjamin Hicks, son of Joseph and Catharine (Filkins) Hicks, was born 4 September, 1755, died 25 May, 1836; married 12 February, 1778, Deborah Doty, born in 1756, died 15 September, 1851, daughter of Elias Doty of Clinton, Dutchess county. Issue:

+196. Elias, married 1, Rachel Roe and 2, Susan (Bullis) Hicks.

+197. Joseph, married Lucinda Germond.

198. Amy, born 11 August, 1782, died 21 March, 1862, married 18 April, 1798 to Nathan Case, born 27 April, 1776, died 5 November, 1863, son of Nathan Case of Dutchess county, New York.

199. Elizabeth, born 5 October, 1786, died 11 November, 1881, married 17 November, 1805, Samuel Wilbur, born 7 May, 1785, died 6 November, 1826, son of Jeptha Wilbur of Dutchess county, New York.

200. Sarah, born 15 April, 1788, died 25 August, 1860, married 15 October, 1801 to Frederick Couse, born 10 February, 1776, died 13 November, 1848, son of John Couse, of Dutchess county, New York.

201. Deborah, born 12 May, 1791, died 21 September, 1832, married 14 October, 1807 to Levi Torry, born 29 May, 1789, died 14 January, 1869, son of John Torry of Cazenovia, New York.

+202. Benjamin, married Hannah Couse.

+203. David, married Mary Gildersleeve.

204. Anna, born 12 March, 1800, married 1 October, 1821 to Peter H. More, born 29 July, 1799, son of Henry P. More

of Milan, New York.

96. John Hicks, son of Joseph and Catharine (Filkins) Hicks, was born 6 October, 1761 and died 11 October, 1834. He married 4 March, 1780 to Elizabeth Doty, born 20 October, 1763, died 28 May, 1824, daughter of Elias Doty of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

+205. Isaac, married Sarah Frost.
+206. Jacob, married Hannah Martin.
207. Esther, born 17 September, 1789.

105. James Hicks, son of John and Martha (Mott) Hicks, was born 12 November, 1741 and died 22 August, 1803. He married 11 June, 1761 to Lydia Schurri, born 7 May, 1744, died 12 October, 1811, dau. of John Schurri of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

208. Hannah, born 9 May, 1762, died 28 May, 1836, married 18 June, 1782, John Houghtaling, born 8 November, 1754, d. 14 January, 1814, son of John Houghtaling of Dutchess county, New York.
+209. William, married Anne Degrauw.
210. Mary, born 26 August, 1766, died 13 January, 1849, married 21 January, 1789 to John Rosenkrans, born 28 December, 1762, died 31 December, 1836, son of James Rosenkrans of Fishkill, New York.
211. Elizabeth, born 27 January, 1769, died 5 October, 1813; married 9 October, 1801 to Daniel Warren, born 4 May, 1765, died 1 December, 1847, son of Stephen Warren.
+212. John S., married Nancy Devine.
213. Robert, born 3 June, 1773, died 23 March, 1863, unmarr'd.
214. Rebecca, born 2 September, 1775, died 1 August, 1846, married 2 May, 1797 to James Luyster, born 11 September, 1770, died 13 July, 1825, son of John Luyster of Dutchess county, N. Y.
+215. Timothy, married Adrianna Heermance.
216. James, born 2 May, 1780.
217. Sarah, born 16 January, 1783, died 16 January, 1857, unmarried.
218. Rachel, born 27 December, 1784, died in infancy.
219. Catharine, born 20 June, 1786, died in infancy.
+220. Stephen, married Mary Dean.

109. William Hicks, son of James and Deborah (Hicks) Hicks, was b. 17 November, 1759 and died 20 October, 1819. He married 26 November, 1783 to Nancy A. McCord, born 17 August, 1762, died 20 November, 1828, daughter of Joseph McCord of Fishkill, New York. Issue:

221. Mary, born 24 October, 1784, married 17 May, 1801 to Jeffrey Hicks, born 28 April, 1778, died 24 September, 1829, son of Jeffrey Hicks of Queens county, N. Y.

222. Deborah, born 28 February, 1787, died 4 May, 1859, married 6 June, 1810 to Samuel Valentine, born 8 November, 1789, died 4 January, 1833, son of John Valentine of Great Neck, New York.
+223. Stephen, married Elizabeth Losee.
224. Sarah, born 28 December, 1791, died 19 October, 1871, married 15 September, 1838 to Strong Conklin, born 17 April, 1809, son of Jonathan Conklin of Long Island.
+225. James, married Hannah Tappan.
+226. William R., married Eliza Smith.
+227. Charles C., married 1, Rebecca Richmond; 2, Sarah Foote; 3, Maria Gan.
228. Twin, born and died 30 December, 1799.
229. Twin, born and died 30 December, 1799.
230. Catharine, born 16 December, 1801, married 24 September, 1823 to Henry Wooley, born 23 May, 1803, died 9 October, 1869, son of Benjamin Wooley of North Hempstead, New York.
231. Child, born and died 11 September, 1803.
+232. Henry, married 1, Eliza A. Spencer; 2, Marietta Whitaker.
233. Martin W., born 16 August, 1807.
234. Richard C., born 28 October, 1809, died 8 November of 1839, unmarried.

113. John Brevoort Hicks, son of Whitehead and Charlotte (Brevoort) Hicks, was born 7 January, 1765 and died of apoplexy 7 February, 1828. He is buried in the old family plot at Little Neck, New York. John Brevoort Hicks married 18 January, 1789, Sarah Moore Titus, born 29 July, 1769, died 6 January, 1798, dau. of David Titus of Newtown, New York. Issue:

235. Charlotte, born 22 October, 1789, died 9 July, 17(?95).
236. Patience Susan, born 15 July, 1791, died 7 February, 1838, buried at Flushing, New York, married 16 June, 1825 to Robert Carter of Brooklyn, New York, as his second wife. He died 15 April, 1843.
237. Thomas, born 6 January, 1794, died 21 May, 1815.
238. Anna Louisa, born 9 April, 1795, died 6 February, 1796.

115. Thomas Hicks, son of Whitehead and Charlotte (Brevoort) Hicks, was born 14 January, 1771 and died 5 July, 1815. He was buried at New York city, New York. He married 10 March, 1794 to Martha Buchanan, born 26 October, 1771, died 23 September, 1844, daughter of Thomas Buchanan of New York city, New York. Issue:

239. Almy Townsend, born 4 March, 1795, died 18 December, 1862.
240. Charlotte Brevoort, born 13 October, 1798, died 31 Dec-

ember, 1882.

241. Margaret Louisa, born 23 August, 1807, married 20 November, 1828, Henry R. Winthrop, born 31 January, 1811, died 23 October, 1896, son of John S. Winthrop of New York. She died 26 February, 1873.

116. Elias Hicks, son of Whitehead and Charlotte (Brevoort) Hicks, was born 25 December, 1771 and died 16 April, 1844. He married 29 May, 1815 to Mary Pemberton, born 25 July, 1777, died 16 December, 1859, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucy (Lawrence) Lewis of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Issue:

242. Lucy Lawrence, born 25 March, 1816, died 3 October, 1816.
243. Elias Whitehead, born 7 August, 1817, married 6 December, 1843 to Elizabeth B. Schwachhofer, born 26 November, 1820, of Edward P. A. Schwachhofer of New York.
244. Thomas Buchanan, born 24 May, 1819, died 25 May, 1819.

120. Whitehead Hicks, son of Gilbert and Mary (Allen) Hicks, was born 16 April, 1772 and died 1 April, 1834. He married 25 March, 1795, Margaret Titus, born 22 March, 1774, died 9 May, 1836, daughter of Peter Titus of Westbury, New York. Issue:

245. Gilbert, born 8 February, 1796, died 14 January, 1827; married 10 October, 1821 to Mary Ann Embree, daughter of Effingham Embree of Flushing, New York. No issue.
246. Robert T(itus), born 18 March, 1798, died 12 November, 1865, married 15 November, 1822, Catharine Everett, born 3 March, 1806, died 29 August, 1885, daughter of Thomas Everett.
247. Mary, born 1 October, 1800, died without issue, 14 February, 1838.
248. Elizabeth T., born 21 January, 1803, died 21 December, 1889, married 10 April, 1823, Benjamin D. Hicks, born 2 November of 1797, died 17 September, 1835, son of Isaac Hicks of Westbury, New York.
249. Jane, born 7 June, 1805, died 10 June, 1825; unmarried.
250. Margaret, born 4 April, 1808, married 16 January, 1838 to Charles M. Terry, born 27 July, 1816, died 24 January, 1885, son of John Terry of Riverhead, New York.
251. Susan, born 12 October, 1810, died without issue, 28 January, 1831.
252. Anna, born 1 March, 1813, died unmarried 14 April, 1838.
253. Catharine, born 21 January, 1820, died 14 October, 1848, married James M. Hicks, son of Robert Hicks.
254. Henrietta, born 6 April, 1822, died unmarried 30 November, of 1846.

123. Lewis Hicks, son of Thomas and Phebe (Parcell)(Bedell) Hicks, was born 2 May, 1774 and died 29 August, 1833. He married 1, 2 April, 179

to Charlotte Smith, widow of Joseph Soper, born 28 September, 1776, died 10 May, 1818, daughter of Isaac Smith of Hempstead; married 2, Amy Raynor 11 March, 1818, born 10 January, 1779, died 21 November, 1866, daughter of John Raynor of Freeport, New York. Issue, by first wife:

255. Oliver, born in 1794, died in 1813, single.
256. Lewis, born in 1796, died in 1813, single.
257. Gilbert, born in 1798, died 29 January, 1837; married in 1822 to Sarah (Barker) van Sicklen, born in September, 1801, died 30 April, 1876, daughter of Joseph Barker of Gravesend, New York and widow of Abraham van Sicklen. She married 3, Joseph Lake of Staten Island and 4, to Cornelius Vanderbilt.
258. Phebe, born 10 May, 1811, died 3 September, 1849; married 21 July, 1829 to Isaac Youngs, born 27 January, 1805, son of Isaac Youngs of Amityville, New York. Issue (YOUNGS):
    i. Hicks L., born 7 September, 1833
    ii. Charlotte, born 29 September, 1835, married Forman C. Stryeker.
    iii. Elias, born 2 December, 1837, married Moyella Culpepper and lived in New Orleans, La. Issue.
    iv. Phebe, born 16 May, 1844, married Stephen Colyer.
    v. Charles P., born 31 July, 185-, died 21 August, 1851.
    vi. Mary, born 27 April, 1846, died 29 April, 1856.

Issue, by second wife:

259. John R., born 7 July, 1819; married 31 December, 1845, Emerline (sic) Reeve, born 22 June, 1822; daughter of Charles Reeve of Suffolk county, New York.
260. Charles P., born 11 December, 1822, married 11 December, 1844, Jerusha Wicks, born 10 October, 1824, daughter of Lewis Wicks. Issue.
261. Ann, born 2 February, 1824.
262. Oliver, born 18 March, 1826.

124. Gilbert Hicks, son of Thomas and Phebe (Parcell)(Sadell)Hicks, was born 17 March, 1771 and was drowned off Far Rockaway, New York, 3 September, 1821. He married Anne Smith, born 20 May, 1805, died 8 November, 1816, daughter of Isaac Smith of Baldwinsville, New York. Issue:

263. William, born 14 May, 1805, died 4 December, 1828, without issue.
264. Thomas, born in January, 1810, married 17 May, 1831 to Cornelia van Sicklen, born 28 December, 1816, daughter of Abraham van Sicklen of Gravesend, New York.

265. Isaac S(mith), born 10 September, 1812, died 17 January, 1874, married 19 September, 1836 to Sarah E. Nevins, born 28 October, 1818, daughter of David Nevins of New Brunswick, New Jersey.
266. Frances E., born 13 April, 1815, married 14 September, 1851 to Benjamin Scott, born 2 January, 1825, died 15 September, 1867, son of Abram Scott of New York city, New York.
267. John, born 4 June, 1807.

132. Jacob Hicks, son of Charles and Abigail (Cornell) Hicks, was born 29 June, 1769 and died 4 May, 1833. He married 10 May, 1802 to Elizabeth Mott, born 25 October, 1783, died 25 September, 1813, dau. of John Mott of Rockaway, New York. Issue:

268. Charles, born 9 January, 1803, died 8 October, 1832, unmarried.
269. John M., born 6 October, 1804, married 4 January, 1827, Mary A. Smith, born 17 May, 1806, died 21 December, 1877, daughter of Selah Smith of Brooklyn, New York.
270. William, born 28 November, 1807, died 6 May, 1809.

135. Samuel Hicks, son of Samuel and Jane (Smith) Hicks, was born 10 February, 1766, and died 12 January, 1830. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Mott of Rockaway, New York. Issue:

271. Jane, born 12 October, 1789, died in October, 1827; married 10 August, 1810 to David Brush, born in 1786, died in 1856, son of John Brush of Brushville, New York.
272. William, born 3 September, 1792, died 19 January, 1881, married 6 January, 1816 to Mary Combs, born 4 May, 1796, died 17 June, 1873, daughter of William Combs of Rockaway, New York.
273. Mott, born 29 August, 1794, died about 1820, unmarried.
274. Martha, born 4 August, 1796, died 15 December, 1859, married 4 June, 1810 to Hallet Pearsall, born 19 October, 1797, died 21 June, 1845, son of Uriah Pearsall, of Rockaway, New York.
275. Robert, born 12 March, 1798, died 5 May, 1870; married 5 February, 1825 to Arethusa Reeves, born 15 February of 1807, daughter of William Reeves of Westbury, New York.
276. Richard, born 4 May, 1800, married 1, 15 January, 1825 to Abigail (?Barstey); married 2, 5 March, 1831 to Mary Smith, born 27 October, 1800, daughter of Sylvanus Smith of Merrick, New York.
277. Sarah, born 22 August, 1803, married 10 October, 1821, Thomas H. Baldwin, born 16 April, 1792, died 28 March, 1858, son of Jesse Baldwin of Baldwinsville, New York.
278. Elizabeth, born 24 October, 1804, died 10 June, 1864;

married 15 January, 1825 to Joseph Wood, born 13 October, 1803, died 18 January, 1877, son of Stephen Wood of Rockaway, New York.

138. John Hicks, son of Joseph and Sarah (Valentine) Hicks, was born 2 November, 1762 and died in June, 1827. He was buried at Flushing, New York. He married Ruth, "probably Carpenter" (Mr. B. D. Hicks) of Roslyn. Issue:

279. Smith.
280. Joseph.
281. Mellie.

139. Valentine Hicks, son of Joseph and Sarah (Valentine) Hicks, was born 29 December, 1770 and died 29 August, 1829. He married Mary Smith, born 15 October, 1766, died 21 October, 1858, daughter of Jonathan Smith of Hempstead, New York. Issue:

282. Phebe E., born 5 September, 1796, married 11 September, 1831, Abraham Duryea, born 1 September, 1780, died in 1869, son of Gabriel Duryea of East Woods.
283. Cornelia, born 20 September, 1798, died 10 November, 1861; married Erastus Mitchell.
284. Adonijah, born 5 January, 1800, died 31 May, 1826; married 5 August, 1819 to Harriet Seaman, born 29 November, 1797, died 7 July, 1899, daughter of John Seaman of Locust Valley, N. Y.
285. Smith, born 19 April, 1804, died 14 February, 1876. He married 15 October, 1831 to Phebe M. Simonson, born 20 June, 1803, died 26 July, 1873, daughter of Isaac Simonson of Wheatley, New York.
286. Joseph, born 23 April, 1807, died 11 September, 1862;m. 29 September, 1827 to Deborah Post, born 16 October of 1807, daughter of Richard Post of Hempstead, New York.
287. William S., born 20 December, 1811; died 12 May, 1854. He married 12 March, 1839, Esther Springer, born 28 October, 1815, daughter of Henry Springer of Oyster Bay, N. Y.

144. George Hicks, son of John and Amy (Willis) Hicks, was born 5 September, 1771, died 13 November, 1848; married 27 May, 1795 (or according to another account in the MSS, 4 June, 1795) to Elizabeth Casey, born 12 July, 1773, died 16 October, 1855, daughter of William Casey of New York. Issue:

288. Elizabeth, born 11 May, 1796, died 21 October, 1872;married 29 June, 1820 to Benjamin Cooper, born 3 October, 1793, died 1 June, 1850, son of Capt. James Cooper of New Jersey.

289. John G., born 28 April, 1797, died 14 March, 1843, married 5 October, 1829, Lavinia Graham, born 16 October, 1811, daughter of James Graham of New York.
290. Smith, born 27 April, 1798, died unmarried.
291. William, born 7 August, 1799, died 4 November, 1836, m. 10 March, 1825 to Louisa A. Lattan, born 5 July, 1805, eldest daughter of Louis Lattan of New York.
292. George, born 19 August, 1800, died in infancy.
293. George A., born 9 March, 1802, died 16 January, 1832; married 29 July, 1824 to Caroline Bill, born 7 March, 1805, died 3 December, 1854, daughter of Cyrus Bill of Brooklyn, New York.
294. Mary D., born 13 December, 1803, died in childhood.
295. Samuel J., born 30 June, 1805, died in 1837, unmarried.
296. Jane, born 28 November, 1806, died 11 March, 1844; married 12 November, 1835 to James Wood, born 29 August, 1810, died 16 March, 1872, son of James Wood of Philadelphia, Penna.
297. Antoinette, born 2 February, 1809, died 6 February, 1895; married 10 October, 1833 to John E. Hopkins, born in 1811, died 6 July, 1894, son of William Hopkins of Haddonfield, New Jersey.
298. James P., born 11 July, 1811, unmarried.

157. John Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 15 February, 1778 and died 4 March, 1826. He married 8 January of 1803 to Phebe Hicks, born 1 February, 1782, died 23 November, 1861, daughter of Silas Hicks of Rockaway, New York. Issue:

299. George, born 13 August, 1804; married 15 October, 1842, Amelia J. Abrams, born 23 May, 1826, daughter of Thomas Abrams.
300. William, born 16 December, 1806, died 8 November, 1847, unmarried.
301. Ma.. born 17 May, 1808, died 22 May, 1860, unmarried.
302. Elizabeth, born 2 May, 1811, died 22 February, 1869, married 17 July, 1831, Charles McNeil, born 1 September, 1810, son of William McNeil of Jamaica, New York.
303. Phebe, born 27 December, 1812, died 28 June, 1813.
304. John, born 21 January, 1815, married 7 June, 1841, Harriet Nichols, born 25 December, 1818, daughter of Charles Nichols of Hempstead, New York.
305. Thomas, born 19 August, 1817, died 2 October, 1850; married 9 November, 1842 to Hannah M. Conklin, born 14 September, 1822, daughter of Oliver Conklin. After his death she married 23 March, 1858 to Jason B. Hendrickson, son of David Hendrickson of Foster's Meadow, N. Y.

159. Oliver H. Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 30 June, 1781 and died 17 September, 1832; married 19 April, 1801 to Julia Bush, born 4 July, 1782, died 21 March, 18--, daughter of Samuel Bush of Greenwich, Connecticut. Issue:

306. John A., born 21 February, 1802, died 3 November, 1869, married 15 September, 1828 to Lucy Cleveland, born 12 January, 1806, died 10 August, 1860, daughter of George Cleveland of Middleburgh, Vermont.

307. Samuel B., born 13 August, 1804, died 1 October, 1826.

308. Mary A., born 4 March, 1807, died 30 October, 1880, married 3 June, 1830 to Elias Butler, born 13 January, 1805, died 29 April, 1878, son of Elias Butler of New York.

309. Charlotte A., born 19 December, 1809, died 24 September, 1850, married 1 August, 1836, James H. Raymond, born 3 June, 1810, died 10 March, 1849, son of Josiah Raymond of West Hartford, Connecticut.

310. Julia B., born 15 August, 1812, died 3 January, 1900, unmarried.

311. Matilda, born - 5 April, 1815, died 14 May, 1864, unmarried.

312. Oliver H., born 1 January, 1818, died 14 May, 1864, unmarried.

313. Maria B., born 18 March, 1821, died 9 August, 1862; married 9 November, 1847 to Henry E., born 8 August, 1806, son of Henry Dibblee of Hudson, New York.

314. William H., born 30 January, 1824, married 16 March, 1848, Ellen Everett, born 29 May, 1830, daughter of Lewis Everett of Attleboro, Mass.

315. Samuel B., born 3 May, 1827, died 31 July, 1842.

160. Stephen Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, born 7 October, 1783, died 25 June, 1833; married 2 April, 1803 to Mary Birdsell, born 19 March, 1787, died 15 April, 1837, daughter of Samuel Birdsell of New York. Issue:

316. Eliza, born 22 February, 1804, died unmarried in 1869.

317. Mary Ann, born 8 May, 1806, died 6 November, 1831; married 18 June, 1829 to James Weeks, born 8 September of 1803, died 10 January, 1849, only son of John Weeks. Issue (WEEKS):

i. Stephen, born 2 September, 1830.

318. Oliver P., born 5 August, 1809, died 28 April, 1857. He married 1, 19 April, 1832 to Esther Ann Smith, born 13 March, 1811, died 3 August, 1841, daughter of John Smith of Patchogue, New York; married 2, 21 December, 1842, to Elinor M. Dodge, born 5 July, 1808, died 15 October of 1862, daughter of John Dodge of New York.

319. Samuel B., born 13 May, 1811, died 4 March, 1879. He married five times; 1, 13 January, 1830 to Jane Marsh, born 24 August, 1811, died 5 February, 1835, daughter of William Marsh, of Rahway, New Jersey; 2, Nancy Bryant, born 4 May, 1809, died 22 July, 1840, widow of Tunis Bryant of Rahway, New Jersey; 3, 25 December, 1842 to Charlotte Bussey, born 14 September, 1813, died 21 February, 1848, daughter of James Bussey of England; 4, 5 October, 1862 to a daughter of John De Mott of Hempstead, New York who died very shortly afterward; and 5, 4 April, 1863 to Phebe M. Cornwell, born 20 August of 1836, daughter of Moses Cornwell of Hempstead, New York.

320. Sarah B., born 4 April, 1813, died 30 September, 1864; married 19 November, 1834 to Harmon P. Thatford, born 24 May, 1809, son of Joseph Thatford of Jamaica, New York.

321. Charles, born 5 April, 1815; married 6 September, 1835, Mary S. E. Dezendorf, born 3 January, 1817, daughter of Andrew Dezendorf of Brooklyn, New York.

162. Richard Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 4 August, 1778 and died 11 June, 1857. He married in December, 1825 to Mary Hewlett, born 20 October, 1804, died 18 January, 1862, daughter of William Hewlett of Rockaway, New York. Issue:

322. John C., born 5 September, 1826, unmarried 1 June, 1876.

323. William H., born 7 March, 1830, died 28 January, 1884, married 6 October, 1861 to Rebecca Mott, born 17 August, 1828, daughter of David Mott of Rockaway, N. Y.

324. Charles A., born 21 April, 1832, died unmarried.

325. Sumner, born 2 December, 1837, died 21 April, 1839.

163. Abraham Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 16 January, 1791 and died 8 May, 1827. He married 27 December, 1815 to Rachel Seaman, born 10 April, 1789, died 13 August, 1878, daughter of Gideon Seaman of Westbury, New York. Issue:

326. William K., born 7 October, 1816, died 30 November, 1833.

327. Elizabeth S., born 19 September, 1818, died 10 August, 1820.

328. Gideon S., born 19 November, 1823, died 5 December, 1831.

329. Abraham, born 14 June, 1826, died 1 November, 1854, unmarried.

166. Whitehead Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 20 September, 1797, died 1 March, 1843; married 2 February, 1826, Mary Ann Merritt, born 1 February, 1799, daughter of Jesse Merritt of Bethpage, New York. She afterwards married 18 April, 1867 to Robert Seaman of Jericho, New York. Issue, by Whitehead Hicks:

330. Merritt, born 3 March, 1827, died 20 September, 1849, unmarried.
331. William, born 7 July, 1830, died 21 July, 1905, married 6 October, 1853 to Letitia Seaman, born 6 October, 1833, daughter of Benjamin Seaman of Jerusalem, N. Y.
332. Mary, born 22 February, 1832, unmarried 15 October of 1877 (when Mr. Hicks obtained his information).

167. Samuel J. Hicks, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 1 June, 1800 and died 15 June, 1838. He married 11 July, 1822 to Elizabeth L. Brown, born 10 October, 1798, daughter of William F. Brown of Norwich, Connecticut. Issue:

333. Mary Elizabeth, born 3 June, 1823, married 16 September, 1847, William H. Havens, born 17 September, 1823, son of John B. Havens of Orange county, New York.
334. Sarah E., born 12 February, 1825, married 1, 3 June, 1845 to Ferdinand Horne, born 10 May, 1819, died 3 January, 1848, son of William Horne of Georgia; married 2, 8 January, 1855, Charles P. Morgan, born 10 May, 1823, son of Jeremiah P. Morgan of Gilmanton, New Hampshire.
335. Eunice L., born 22 December, 1827; married 2 April, 1850, William G. Beckwith, born 11 July, 1828, son of Samuel G. Beckwith of Girard, Alabama.
336. Samuel J., born 9 February, 1829, died 13 July, 1860, married 22 June, 1854 to Helena F. Moore, born 18 May, 1832, daughter of Francis Moore of Virginia.
337. Ruth C., born 9 December, 1834, married 15 September, 1853 to Archibald J. Smith, born 25 February, 1829, son of William Smith of Macon, Georgia.
338. Edward H., born 30 October, 1836, unmarried in 1869.

168. Thomas H. Hicks, son of Jacob and Phebe (Hewlett) Hicks, was born 8 September, 1775 and died in the West Indies. He married in 1795 to Elizabeth Coles, daughter of Jarvis Coles of Glen Cove, New York, who after his death married John P. Dixon. Issue:

339. Mary, born in 1800, died in 1836, married in 1822 to Effingham Brown, born in 1795, died in 1835, son of Samuel Brown of New York.
340. Jacob, born in 1804, "married a Spanish girl".

170. Benjamin Hicks, son of Silas and Rachel (Seaman) Hicks, was born 22 February, 1763 and died 5 March, 1819; married 1, 27 June, 1793 to Amelia Coles, born 7 May, 1773, died 8 August, 1799, dau. of Jacob Coles of Glen Cove, New York; married 2, 25 March, 1801, Rachel Willetts, born 17 July, 1772, died 21 March, 1847, daughter of Joseph Willetts. Issue, by first wife:

341. Sarah H., born 17 September, 1794, died 12 January, 1881, married 30 October, 1816 to Samuel Willets, born 15 June, 1795, died 6 February, 1883, son of Robert Willets of Westbury, New York.

342. Jacob, born 1 September, 1798, died 24 September, 1818, unmarried.

Issue, by second wife:

343. William, born 17 October, 1803, died 21 February, 1888, married 18 October, 1827, Ruth T. Jackson, born 17 September, 1811, died 10 May, 1900, daughter of Obadiah Jackson of Roslyn, New York.

344. Joseph, born 30 December, 1805, died 3 April, 1882, married 3 November, 1830 to Lydia Hicks, born 15 February, 1813, died 29 September, 1895.

345. Hannah, born 20 May, 1810, died 26 August, 1811.

346. Hannah, born 2 July, 1816, died 30 April, 1817.

347. Amelia, born 2 July, 1816, died 19 August, 1817.

171. Willet Hicks, son of Silas and Rachel (Seaman) Hicks, was born 15 December, 1765, died 10 April, 1845; married 12 July, 1792 to Mary Matlack, born 13 March, 1775, died 16 September, 1831, daughter of White Matlack of New York. Issue:

348. Martha M., born 4 March, 1798, died 2 July, 1873; married 14 December, 1814 to Dr. John C. Cheeseman, born 2 July, 1788, died 11 October, 1862, son of Furman Cheeseman of New York.

349. Rachel, who died 16 June, 1838. She married 5 February, 1819 to Cornelius W. Lawrence, born 21 February, 1790, died 20 February, 1861, son of Henry Lawrence of Flushing. He married second, Lydia Ann Lawrence.

174. Mott Hicks, son of Benjamin and Mary (Mott) Hicks, was born in 1766 and died 12 October, 1842. He married 16 April, 1796 to Esther, daughter of Abraham Cock. Issue:

350. William M., born in 1803, married 1, Ann Starbuck; 2,

351. James, born in 1810, went to sea in 1835; never heard from again.

176. Silas Hicks, son of Benjamin and Mary (Mott) Hicks, born 23 October, 1777, died 30 March, 1861; married 13 February, 1817, Sarah T. Titus, born 24 March, 1790, died 21 November, 1874, daughter of Silas Titus of Flushing, New York. Issue:

352. Benjamin T., born 16 December, 1817, died 4 February, 1821.

353. Elizabeth T., born 6 August, 1819, died 10 Feb'y, 1821.

354. Edward T., born 31 March, 1821, died 26 August, 1822.
355. William T., born 24 March, 1823, died 24 March, 1865, m. 20 January, 1845 to Margaret T. Lawrence, born in 1826, daughter of Joseph Lawrence of New York.
356. Benjamin, born 23 December, 1824, died 19 June, 1825.
357. Anna L., born 5 September, 1826, died 3 July, 1891, unmarried.
358. Silas, born 6 January, 1828, died 17 March, 1868; married 29 September, 1857 to Elizabeth Lucas, daughter of James H. Lucas of St. Louis, Missouri. She afterwards married the Hon. John S. Hager of San Francisco, Calif.
359. Mary E., born 28 September, 1831, married 9 April, 1856, William E. Cock, born 17 May, 1814, died 20 July, 1868, son of Andrew Cock of New York.
360. Joseph L., born 10 December, 1834, married 30 June, 1863, Isabel C., born in February, 1838, daughter of George H. Potts of New York.

180. Benjamin Hicks III, son of Benjamin and Mary (Mott) Hicks, was born 14 June, 1790, died 14 December, 1883; married 14 May, 1817 to Elizabeth Morrell, born 20 November, 1794, died 14 May, 1878, daughter of John Morrell of Great Neck, New York. Issue:
361. Mary M., born 26 June, 1819, died 12 October, 1892; married 4 June, 1840 to George E. Cock, born 3 July, 1816, died 24 August, 1889, son of Andrew Cock of New York.
362. Susan, born 26 August, 1821, died 19 August, 1851, unmarried.
363. Sarah Y., born 28 July, 1823, died 13 December, 1878, m. 13 March, 1845 to Charles W. Rogers, born 3 September, 1821, died 30 January, 1879, son of Dr. Morris Rogers of Jericho, New York.
364. Elizabeth, born 21 January, 1827, died 1 March, 1833.
365. Caroline, born 3 January, 1829, died 15 November, 1902; married 15 January, 1856 to Dr. Amos W. Rogers, born 8 February, 1826, died 13 February, 1893, son of Dr. Morris Rogers of Jericho, New York.
366. Benjamin M., born 15 November, 1835, died 31 December, 1838.
367. Phoebe, born 10 October, 1831. No further record.

182. Robert M. Hicks, son of Benjamin and Mary (Mott) Hicks, born 13 April, 1799, died 15 October, 1842; married 15 August, 1822 to Rosanna F., Leggett, born 27 October, 1779, died 23 December of 1868, daughter of Isaac Leggett of Westchester, New York. Issue:
368. Maria L., born 17 May, 1823, married 1, 9 December, 1845 to Charles P. L. Valk, son of Robert Valk of Charleston,

South Carolina; married 2, 11 November, 1852 to William C. Courtney, born 4 September, 1817, died 25 December, 1885, son of Humphrey Courtney of Charleston, S. C.

369. Matilda, born 15 November, 1824, died 3 March, 1884, m. 19 February, 1846 to Richard F. Haviland, born 5 December, 1819, died 4 October, 1898, son of William Haviland of Westchester county, New York.

370. Benjamin L., born 21 August, 1827, died 20 September of 1872, unmarried.

371. Willet, born 4 December, 1832, married 25 November, 1857, Sarah W. Spalding, born 6 August, 1833, daughter of Arthur Spalding of Maine.

372. Elizabeth, born 4 October, 1839, married 28 December of 1865 to Aaron L. Brown, son of Thomas H. Brown of Brooklyn, New York.

183. Isaac Hicks, son of Samuel and Phoebe (Seaman) Hicks, was born 19 April, 1767 and died 10 January, 1820. He married 12 May, 1790 to Sarah Doughty, born 27 March, 1768, died 3 August, 1847, daughter of John Doughty of Brooklyn, New York. Issue:

373. John Doughty, born 20 March, 1791, died 10 October, 1829, married 29 January, 1812 to Sarah R. Rushmore, born 10 September, 1790, died 3 March, 1893, daughter of Stephen Rushmore of Westbury, New York.

374. Robert, born 15 March, 1793, died 26 May, 1849, married 19 May, 1814 to Mary U. Mott, born 28 February, 1793, d. 30 October, 1862, daughter of Adam Mott of Manhasset, N. Y.

375. Benjamin D., born 11 February, 1797, died 17 September, 1835, married 10 April, 1823 to Elizabeth T., born 21 January, 1803, daughter of Whitehead Hicks.

376. Isaac, born 26 April, 1802, died 19 November, 1804.

377. Elizabeth, born 10 June, 1805, died 2 January, 1865; married 1, 13 October, 1822, Dr. William F. Seaman of New York; married 2, 19 October, 1831 to William T. Cock, b. 26 November, 1803, died 18 January, 1885, son of Samuel Cock of Buckram, New York.

378. Mary, born 20 September, 1807, died 12 December, 1820.

185. Samuel Hicks, son of Samuel and Phoebe (Seaman) Hicks, was born 20 October, 1778, died 12 October, 1837; married 14 October, 1801, Sarah Hydock, born 13 June, 1781, died 15 October, 1832, dau. of John Hydock of New York. Issue:

379. John H., born 17 October, 1802, died 21 October, 1857; married 22 April, 1830 to Frances Sanderson, born in 1806, died 24 December, 1888, daughter of John Sander-

son of Sheffield, England.

380. Henry W., born 8 December, 1803, died 24 September, 1867, married 7 May, 1851 to Annette W. Wilkens, born 6 October, 1825, died 5 August, 1896, daughter of Wilco P. Wilkens of Amsterdam, Holland.

381. Eliza, born 6 April, 1806, died 20 May, 1855, married in 1849 to Pierre Ruben, born 5 May, 1813, died 14 August, 1878.

186. Valentine Hicks, son of Samuel and Phoebe (Seaman) Hicks, was born 2 April, 1782 and died 5 March, 1850. He married 23 February, 1804 to Abigail Hicks, born 3 March, 1782, died 26 February, 1850, daughter of Elias Hicks. Issue:

382. Phebe, born 24 December, 1804, died 23 June, 1852; married 25 May, 1826 to Adonijah J. Underhill, born 16 August, 1800, died 27 June, 1854, son of Daniel Underhill of Jericho, New York.

383. Mary S., born 18 August, 1806, died 13 August, 1826, unmarried.

384. Caroline, born 11 July, 1808, died 22 February, 1868, married 23 June, 1831 to Dr. William F. Seaman, born 21 , 1796, died 19 April, 1855, son of David Seaman of Jericho, New York.

385. Elizabeth, born 1 August, 1812, died 29 November, 1820.

386. Elias, born (10 May or 12 June: accounts differ), 1815, died 10 January, 1853; married 8 June, 1836 to Sarah Hicks, born 28 February, 1818, died 27 October, 1884, daughter of Robert Hicks of New York.

189. John Hicks, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Filkins) Hicks, born 18 January, 1769, died 12 July, 1814, married 28 May, 1789 to Maricha (Marytje or Maria) van Hoesen, born 9 September, 1770, died 28 August, 1844, daughter of Conrad van Hoesen of Nassau, N. Y. Issue:

387. Elizabeth, born 22 March, 1790, died 10 May, 1846; married 5 October, 1815 to David Lyon, born 29 November, 1794, died 29 April, 1868, son of William Lyon of Stattsburgh, Dutchess county, New York.

388. George, born 15 September, 1796, died 26 November, 1857, married 29 October, 1815, Laura Carpenter, born 7 June, 1798, died 14 March, 1870, daughter of Oliver Carpenter of Rensselaer county, New York.

389. Mary, born 26 October, 1798, died 7 January, 1840; married 9 October, 1825, Robert Machell, born 17 December, 1797, died 18 June, 1869, son of Thomas Machell of England.

390. Catharine, born 12 April, 1801, died 24 July, 1871; mar-

ried 20 July, 1823 to Elisha B. Dow, born 3 May, 1795, d. 1 April, 1865, son of Samuel Dow of Coventry, Connecticut.

391. Thomas I., born 21 September, 1803, married 10 June, 1841, Phebe Winfield, born 17 February, 1817, died 16 October, 1871, daughter of William Winfield of Arcadia, N. Y.

392. Deborah, born 20 April, 1806, married 1 June, 1829 to Robert Langworthy, born 28 August, 1806, son of Robert of Connecticut.

393. Caroline, born 8 June, 1809, died 8 February, 1824, unmarried.

394. Jacob, born 14 October, 1814, died 12 February, 1856, married 18 February, 1836 to Eleanor Minnis, born 12 May, 1816, died 19 January, 1852, daughter of Samuel Minnis of Phelps, Ontario county, New York.

191. Bernard Hicks, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Filkins) Hicks, was born 15 September, 1773; married 1 May, 1803 to Mary Brown, born 25 September, 1784, died 17 August, 1876, daughter of Peter Brown of Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York. Issue:

395. Hannah, born 7 May, 1804, married 17 November, 1823 to Ransom Page, born 17 September, 1801 died 1 May, 1871, son of Edmond Page of Chatham, New York.

396. Lodema, born 27 February, 1806, died 16 April, 1853, married 1 January, 1827 to Peter N. Smith, born 22 February, 1801, son of Nicholas Smith of Nassau, New York.

397. Calvin, born 18 March, 1808, married 13 February, 1834, Ann M. Kane, born 7 April, 1808, daughter of Joseph Kane of Rensselaer county, New York.

398. Joseph, born 23 July, 1810, married 31 March, 1841, Phebe H. Myers, born 12 October, 1821, daughter of Leonard Myers of East Nassau, New York.

399. Germond, born 28 August, 1812, died 3 March, 1859, married 22 October, 1835, Emerline (sic) Husted, born 20 August, 1818, daughter of Daniel Husted of Nassau, New York.

400. Mary A., born 15 April, 1815, married 29 October, 1835, Isaiah Reynolds, born 2 October, 1813, died 25 February, 1853, son of David Reynolds of Chatham, New York.

401. Elizabeth, born 16 March, 1818, living unmarried 1 January, 1877.

402. Mordecai B., born 26 March, 1820, married 28 September, 1854 to Lucy North, born 8 May, 1831, daughter of his cousin Benjamin D. North of Otsego, New York.

403. Louise, born 4 July, 1822, died 7 January, 1843.

193. Joseph Hicks, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Filkins) Hicks, was born 9 September, 1778 and died 25 February, 1813; married 10 May,

1806 to Ruth Hubbard, born 10 September, 1785, died 14 March, 1869, daughter of Elias Hubbard of Hudson, New York. Issue:

404. Hubbard, born 29 November, 1806, died 31 October, 1866, married 30 June, 1835 to Caroline Luce, born 6 June, 1811, daughter of Thomas Luce of Plymouth, Mass.

405. John, born 22 March, 1808, married 25 June, 1833 Jane Winegar, born 22 December, 1811, daughter of Hidrick of Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York.

406. Parmelia, born 6 August, 1810, married 1 December, 1831, Lansing E. Hopkins, born 13 April, 1819, died 5 September, 1863, son of Charles Hopkins of Hudson, New York.

195. Thomas Hicks, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Filkins) Hicks, b. 19 August, 1785, died 17 November, 1868; married 31 December, 1807 to Charlotte van Volkenburg (Valkenburgh), born 13 February, 1790, died 13 April, 1867, daughter of Solomon van Volkenburg of Chatham, New York. Issue:

407. Harriet E., born 9 October, 1808, died 12 August, 1849, married 31 October, 1848 to Reuben Knapp, son of Jonathan Knapp.

408. Henrietta U., born 31 December, 1809, died 17 February, 1885, unmarried.

409. Solomon Y., born 21 December, 1811, married 9 January, 1835 to Mary Y. McCormick, born 9 August, 1814, daughter of James McCormick of Philadelphia, Pa.

410. Sarah S., born 8 December, 1813, married 17 November, 1841, John Proper (or P. Roper; the MSS is uncertain), son of William of Milan, Dutchess county, N. Y.

411. Hiram B., born 10 November, 1815, married 30 September, 1837 to Chloe Crege, born 17 September, 1819, daughter of Jotham Crege of New Lebanon, New York.

412. Caroline A., born 21 September, 1817, married 31 November, 1848 to Sylvester Barrett, born 18 January, 1810, son of Nathan Barrett of Conway, Massachusetts.

413. Philander W., born 30 September, 1819, married 8 October, 1849 to Caroline Greene, born 4 February, 1829, da. of Joseph Greene of Berlin, Rensselaer county, N. Y.

414. Charlotte E., born 27 July, 1821, married 1, 26 April, 1843 to Phineas (sic) Bacchus, born 18 October, 1819, d. 1 May, 1849, son of Peter F. Bacchus of Schodack, New York; married 2, 16 November, 1858 to Isaac K. Boyce, born 12 February, 1812, son of Benjamin Boyce of Little Falls, New York.

415. Ann Maria, born 25 October, 1823, married Edward Hurlbut, born 6 October, 1825, son of the Rev. Joseph Hurlbut of Charlotte, Vermont.

416. Mary Jane, born 23 September, 1825, married 8 April of 1849 to Andrew S. Thayer, born 12 October, 1820, son of George Thayer of Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y.
417. Albertine, born 13 July, 1828, died 22 June, 1856, twin with
418. Josephine, born 13 July, 1828, unmarried.
419. Ellen M., born 6 October, 1830, died 8 September, 1870.
420. Frances E., born 30 April, 1835.

196. Elias Hicks, son of Benjamin and Deborah (Doty) Hicks, born 14 January, 1779, died 2 February, 1860, married 1, 5 June, 1798 to Rachel Row, born 27 October, 1782, died 14 July, 1819, daughter of Philip Row of Dutchess county; married 2, 20 June, 1820 to Susan (Bullis) Hicks, born 9 September, 1790, died 19 April, 1839, daughter of Silas Bullis and widow of Samuel Hicks. Issue, by first wife:
421. Philip R., born 12 April, 1799, married Mary Hood.
422. Margaret, born 27 October, 1800, died 16 June, 1858, married 15 January, 1818 to William Westfall, born 31 May, 1799, son of Benjamin Westfall.
423. Elizabeth, born 10 January, 1803, died in infancy.
424. Eliza(beth), born 20 April, 1804, died 24 December, 1844, married 2 May, 1821 to Nicholas Row, born 2 June, 1800, died 14 March, 1833, son of Nicholas Row of Milan, Dutchess county, New York.
425. Deborah, born 21 August, 1807, died 2 October, 1867, married 1 December, 1824 to Henry Younghaus, born 1 January, 1800, son of Michael Younghaus of Columbia county, N. Y.
426. Anna, born 8 May, 1810, died 31 October, 1847; married 18 May, 1826 to Phillip Feller, born 16 December, 1802, son of Jacob Feller of Columbia county, New York.
427. John R., born 25 October, 1812, died 18 February, 1869; m. 3 August, 1846 to Mary Ann Martin, born 17 June, 1819, daughter of Edward Martin of Ireland.
428. Elias, born 4 April, 1816, died without issue 11 January, 1842.
429. Benjamin E., born 25 December, 1818; married 1, 6 February, 1840 to Rachel Ham, born 12 October, 1819, died 24 March, 1856, daughter of Peter T. Ham of Columbia county, New York.

Issue, by second wife:
430. Rachel, born 7 January, 1822, married 10 June, 1839 to John E. Phillips, born 23 November, 1811, son of Peter I. Phillips of Dutchess county, New York.
431. Susan, born 14 April, 1824, married 1 June, 1845 to Ambrose McIntyre, born 25 April, 1820, son of John N. McIntyre of Dutchess county, New York.

432. Mary, born 16 April, 1827, married 28 October, 1850 to Lewis Hawley, born 28 October, 1818, son of Nathan Hawley of Dutchess county, New York.
433. Nicholas R., born 19 August, 1830, died 8 November of 1850, unmarried.

197. Joseph Hicks, son of Benjamin and Deborah (Doty) Hicks, was born 25 November, 1780 and died 7 January, 1861; married 28 September, 1799 to Lucinda Germond, born 10 October, 1782, died 16 January, 1861, son of John Germond of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:
434. Deborah, born 5 January, 1800, died 12 July, 1870; married 10 October, 1820 to John Moore, born 22 January of 1800, died 5 December, 1877, son of Phillip Moore of Pine Plains, Dutchess county, New York.
435. Robert, born 1 February, 1802, died 17 October, 1869, married 15 April, 1830 to Catharine Teets, born 19 March, 1810, daughter of John Teets of Dutchess county, New York.
436. Sarah, born 28 November, 1804, married 10 March, 1830, Otis E. Bowman, born 12 January, 1803, died 8 February, 1855, son of Maltive Bowman of Milan, New York.
437. John I. (or J.), born 24 June, 1806, died 2 November, 1875, married 8 November, 1852 to Eliza Teets, born 19 April, 1808, daughter of John Teets of Dutchess county, New York.
438. David, born 14 May, 1809, died 17 February, 1846; married 16 December, 1823 to Mahala Green, born 18 August, 1811, daughter of John Green of Dutchess county, New York.
439. Benjamin I., born 15 April, 1811, died 14 January, 1881; married 1, 11 October, 1834 to Eliza M. Kilmore, born 17 August, 1814, died 5 April, 1838, daughter of William Kilmore of Milan, New York; married 2, 17 December, 1840, Elizabeth Butts, born 18 January, 1809, d. 25 January, 1851, daughter of Henry Butts of Stanford, New York; married 3, 23 December, 1852, Abigail Newell, born 11 May, 1811, daughter of William Newell of Stanford, New York.
440. Germond, born 10 April, 1813, died 8 August, 1873; married 9 January, 1840 to Minerva M. Gardner, born 23 October, 1818, daughter of Benjamin Gardner of Stephentown, Rensselaer county, New York.
441. Elias J., born 20 August, 1815, married 1 April, 1840, Frances W. Fish, daughter of David Fish of Stanford, N. Y.
442. Wilson, born 5 September, 1817, died 30 January, 1893; married 15 February, 1837 to Emerline (sic) Gilder-

sleeve, born 13 September, 1817, died 16 August, 1883, daughter of William Gildersleeve of Clinton, New York.

443. Amie, born 8 September, 1820, died 3 August, 1873; married 6 November, 1862 to Abraham Bailey, born 18 July, 1812, son of Silas Bailey of Stephentown, New York.

444. Allerton, born 22 February, 1824, married 20 November of 1842 to Sarah A. Phillips, born 12 September, 1826, dau. of George Phillips of Nassau, New York.

445. Eliza A., born 18 March, 1826, died 8 September, 1873; married 23 December, 1855 to John Desmond, born 28 October, 1834, son of Broderick Desmond of Stephentown, New York.

202. Benjamin Hicks, son of Benjamin and Deborah (Doty) Hicks, was born 29 November, 1794, died 6 April, 1857; married 22 August, 1813, Hannah Couse, born 4 March, 1793, died 26 January, 1873, daughterof Peter Couse of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

446. Samuel I., born 23 May, 1814, died 8 March, 1894; married 15 January, 1840 to Eliza A. Link, born 13 ,May, 1820, died 4 March, 1894, daughter of William Link of Dutchess county, New York.

447. Ury, born 13 June, 1816, married 18 January, 1846, Sarah A. Miller, born 15 June, 1826, daughter of Abram F. Miller of Hudson, New York.

448. George, born 1 March, 1818, married 5 September, 1841, Cynthia Acker, born 21 June, 1817, daughter of Isaac Acker of Westchester county, New York.

449. Ann, born 6 February, 1820, married 5 November, 1840, William van Benschoten, born 1 March, 1814, son of Cornelius van Benschoten of Gallatinville, New York.

450. Edward, born 1 January, 1821, married 1 January, 1849, Mary Boice, born 3 March, 1827, daughter of James C. Boice of Dutchess county, New York.

451. Asa A., born 13 January, 1824, married 10 February, 1858, Larada A. Dedrick, born 23 November, 1833, daughter of John G. Dedrick of Clinton, New York.

452. Zaidee A., born 25 January, 1826, died 16 October, 1847, married 26 July, 1846 to George Green, born 8 November, 1824, son of James Green of Dutchess county, New York.

453. Perry, born 20 January, 1828, died 14 March, 1858, unm.

454. Elizabeth L., born 11 June, 1830, married 17 October, 1850, Leonard L. Morey, born 17 January, 1825, son of Isaac Morey of Dutchess county, New York.

455. Catherine P., born 3 August, 1832, married 1 January of 1855 to Milton van Benschoten, born 26 July, 1830, son of Cornelius van Benschoten of Gallatinville, New York.

456. Benjamin W., born 17 July, 1834, married 3 February of 1864 to Mary E. Shaffer, born 7 November, 1844, daughter of John P. Shaffer of Redhook, New York.

203. David Hicks, son of Benjamin and Deborah (Doty) Hicks, was born 8 December, 1797 and died 6 December, 1884; married 27 May, 1818 to Mary Gildersleeve, born 7 May, 1799, daughter of William Gildersleeve of New York. Issue:

457. William, born 18 January, 1819; married 1, 13 November, 1839 to Elizabeth A. Story, born 5 July, 1819, died 4 June, 1850, daughter of Rowland Story of Milan, New York; married 2, 18 September, 1855 to Sarah Lyon, born 20 December, 1817, daughter of John Lyon of Dutchess co. New York.

458. Anna, born 29 October, 1820, married 4 November, 1841, Luman B. Carroll, born 4 June, 1817, son of Andrew Carroll of Dutchess county, New York.

459. Parmelia, born 29 October, 1820, died 11 September, 1829.

460. Sarah, born 20 June, 1823, married 13 November, 1851 to John W. Link, born 11 December, 1817, son of William Link of Dutchess county, New York.

461. James V., born 6 October, 1825, married 10 October, 1854, Caroline Thompson, born 4 May, 1830, daughter of Isaac Thompson of Dutchess county, New York.

462. Willet B., born 24 January, 1830, died 5 October, 1847.

463. Gilbert, born 28 December, 1832, married 20 November, 1851, Caroline Bowman, born 28 November, 1838, daughter of Joseph Bowman of Milan, New York.

464. Eddis J., born 26 October, 1834, married 16 January, 1856, Jane Thompson, born 3 June, 1832, daughter of Isaac Thompson.

465. Walter D., born 26 December, 1838, married 22 November, 1864, Clara Travis, born 13 October, 1842, died 19 February, 1874, daughter of George Travis of Dutchess co. New York; married 2, 24 March, 1875 to Ann E. Young, born 19 September, 1842, daughter of David Young of Dutchess county, New York.

205. Isaac Hicks, son of John and Elizabeth (Doty) Hicks, was born 1 December, 1781 and died 30 May, 1849. He married 27 December of 1798 to Sarah Frost, born 14 December, 1777, died 15 January, 1860, daughter of Zophar Frost of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

466. Hannah, born 9 May, 1799, married 18 March, 1817, Frederick H. Trever, born 22 July, 1794, son of Henry P. Traver of Clinton, New York.

467. Elizabeth, born 23 February, 1801, married 1, 30 October, 1824, Abraham Frederick, born 15 January, 1802, d.

7 April, 1848, son of John Frederick of Saugerties, New York; married 2, 1 September, 1861 to John Schermerhorn, born 15 February, 1803, son of Peter Schermerhorn.

468. Diantha, born 23 March, 1803, married 10 December, 1824, George Sleight, born 3 April, 1797, died 6 January, 1871, son of Daniel Sleight of Dutchess county, New York.

469. Martha, born 21 January, 1805, married 23 December, 1821, Abijah Warner, born 23 June, 1798, son of German Warner of Summit, New York.

470. John I., born 8 February, 1807, married 1 July, 1827 to Henrietta Bawldwin (sic), born 20 August, 1807, daughter of Samuel Bawldwin.

471. Esther, born 1 April, 1805, married 4 July, 1822, Henry C. Rifenburgh of Summit, Schoharie county, New York.

472. Sarah, born 22 February, 1811, married 1, 20 September, 1830 to Cornelius van Buren, born 4 July, 1808, died 4 July, 1832, son of Cornelius van Buren of Troy, New York; married 2, 22 January, 1840, Lorenzo Ketcham, born 14 March, 1814, son of Samuel Ketcham of Otsego county, New York.

473. Phebe, born 21 April, 1813, married 16 November, 1830, Giles G. Baldwin, born 8 February, 1810, son of Samuel Baldwin of Summit, New York.

474. Jacob, born 21 May, 1815, married 18 October, 1836, Angeline, born 25 May, 1815, daughter of Asa B. Rodman of Summit, New York.

475. Emmeline, born 19 August, 1817, married 12 November, 1833 to Andrew Terrell, born 20 June, 1812, died 15 October, 1873, son of Peter Terrell of Summit, New York.

476. Gertrude R., born 4 April, 1819, married 19 February, 1840, Henry Barger, born 26 November, 1807, son of Thomas Barger of Summit, New York.

206. Jacob Hicks, son of John and Elizabeth (Doty) Hicks, was born 9 January, 1784 and died 15 February, 1851; married 23 October, 1805 to Hannah Martin, born 30 October, 1783, died 11 March, 1844, daughter of Robert Martin of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

477. Abagail (sic), born 29 October, 1806, died 7 March, 1855; married 25 January, 1826 to John Penoyer, born 1 September, 1806, died 16 May, 1863, son of John Penoyer of Canandaigua, New York.

478. Robert, born 26 March, 1808, married 28 February, 1833, Minerva Treat, born 20 June, 1811, daughter of Elijah Treat of South Bristol, Ontario county, New York.

479. John, J., born 28 May, 1809, died 23 September, 1812.

480. Margaret, born 30 March, 1811, married 12 November, 1829,

John Hubbard, born 28 January, 1806, son of Elijah Hubbard of Albany, New York.

481. Martin, born 30 March, 1811, married 1, 26 November of 1836 to Maria Denis, born 15 April, 1813, died 26 February, 1840, eldest daughter of Philip Denis jr. of Columbia county, New York; 2, 17 July, 1842 to Sarah Edward, born 12 February, 1823, died 28 June, 1872, dau. of Daniel Edward of St. Joseph Co., Ind., 3, 30 November, 1875, Sarah David, born 17 October, 1819, daughter of John David of Holton county, Canada West.

482. John, born 3 February, 1813, died 28 February, 1815.

483. Isaac, born 14 February, 1815, died 5 March, 1822.

484. John M., born 9 February, 1817, married 15 January, 1846, Rachel Edwards, born 16 October, 1826, daughter of David Edwards of Mishiwaka, Indiana.

485. Elizabeth (C. or G.), born 10 September, 1818, married 1 January, 1839 to William Carmer, born 13 October, 1812, son of Jacob Carmer of Hopewell, New York.

486. George N., born 13 December, 1820, married 1 January, 1859 to Julia Brown, born 9 June, 1820, daughter of Stanton Brown of Watertown, New York.

487. Caroline, born 5 April, 1823, married 23 February of 1840 to Samuel H. Summer, born 9 April, 1810, son of Hervey Summer of Elkhart county, Indiana.

488. Emerline (Emmeline), born 5 April, 1823, married 10 October, 1844 to Philo Morehouse, born 31 January, 1823, died 21 February, 1864, son of Hiram Morehouse of Elkhart county, Indiana.

209. William Hicks, son of James and Lydia (Schurri) Hicks, was born 24 May, 1764 and died 6 March, 1812; married 4 July, 1783, Ann Degrauw, born 15 October, 1762, died 10 December, 1802. Issue:

489. Lydia, born 24 October, 1784, died 12 February, 1874, married 12 October, 1804 to Cornelius Snook, born 17 September, 1784, died 10 January, 1840, son of John T. Snook of Sand Lake, New York.

490. Moses, born 5 August, 1785, died 25 March, 1859, married 22 March, 1805 to Hannah Snook, born 29 January, 1787, died 16 October, 1869, daughter of John Snook of Schodack, New York.

491. James, born 26 July, 1789, died 6 June, 1866, married 1, 23 November, 1810 to Jane Dubois, born 18 February, 1787, died 8 April, 1851, daughter of Cornelius Dubois of Schodack, New York; 2, 20 January, 1853, Ann Westfall, born 15 May, 1811, daughter of James Westfall of Rhinebeck, New York. After his death she married Joseph Fursman of East Nassau, New York.

492. William, born 25 March, 1798, died 27 June, 1870, married 25 June, 1816 to Hannah Husapple, born 18 September, 1795, daughter of William Husapple of Schodack, New York.

212. John S. Hicks, son of James and Lydia (Schurri) Hicks, was born 27 February, 1771 and died 11 February, 1847; married 13 May, 1792, Nancy Devine, born 8 April, 1770, died 11 April, 1850, daughter of Asher Devine of Newtown, New York. Issue:

493. Jane, born 27 August, 1792, died 28 December, 1838, married 2 January, 1825, Oliver Vertonburgh (Vredenburgh), b. 1 August, 1801, died 13 February, 1871, son of John Vertonburgh of Dutchess county, New York.

494. James J., born 23 January, 1794, married 13 October, 1813, Sarah Weeks, born 19 March, 1793, daughter of Richard Weeks of Fishkill, New York. His widow married James Hicks, uncle of her husband.

495. Catharine, born 27 May, 1798, died 18 February, 1869; married 16 November, 1826, Horace Jones, born 4 May, 1803, died 26 September, 1844, son of Horace Jones of Dutchess county, New York.

496. Timothy I., born 3 January, 1799, died 26 July, 1882; married 5 September, 1832 to Mary Compton, born 18 August, 1810, died 8 August, 1882, daughter of William Compton, of Dutchess county, New York.

497. Hannah, born 21 August, 1801, died 22 February, 1886; married 19 October, 1822 to Stephen P. Shaw, born 31 July, 1807, died 1 April, 1883, son of Benjamin Shaw of Dutchess county, New York.

498. William, born 14 October, 180(2, or 3), died 8 February, 1860; married 1, in July, 1825 to Maria Smith, born in 1803, died in May, 1829, daughter of James Smith of Putnam county, New York; married 2, 23 June, 1830 to Eleanor, born in 1807, died 28 May, 1844, daughter of Obadiah Lee of Putnam county; married 3, 6 July, 1844, Phebe Meede, born 12 July, 1805, daughter of John Meede and widow of Joshua Lake.

499. Ann, born 29 Nobember, 1804, died 29 September, 1875, unmarried.

500. Rebecca, born 13 December, 1807, married 16 October, 1848, William H. Compton, born 1 January, 1815, son of William Compton of Dutchess county, New York.

215. Timothy Hicks, son of James and Lydia (Schurri) Hicks, was born 2 January, 1778, died 20 January, 1857; married Adrianna Heermance of Dutchess county, New York. Issue:

501. John M., born 30 July, 1803, died 11 October, 1840, single.

502. James, born 13 May, 1805, died unmarried.

220. Stephen Hicks, son of James and Lydia (Schurri) Hicks, was born 2 September, 1787 and died 19 January, 1868. He married 25 September, 1839 to Mary Dean, born 1 September, 1818, died 26 December, 1874, daughter of Benjamin Dean of Putnam county, N. Y. Issue:

503. Mary, born 2 January, 1842, married 13 November, 1867, John S. Foshay, born 9 August, 1836, died 21 February, 1868, son of David Foshay of Dutchess county, N. Y.
504. Robert, born 3 August, 1848.

223. Stephen Hicks, son of William and Nancy (McCord) Hicks, was born 14 September, 1789, died 20 November, 1842, married 10 January, 1808 to Elizabeth Losee, born 29 October, 1791, died 11 February, 1885, daughter of Richard Losee of North Hempstead, N. Y. Issue:

505. Ann, born 25 October, 1809, died 20 November, 1843; married 15 January, 1829 to Darius Clark, born 4 May, 1808, died 4 November, 1854, son of Peter Clark of Manhasset, New York.
506. Louisa, born 18 December, 1810, died 6 July, 1818.
507. Elizabeth, born 18 December, 1812, married 20 November, 1832, Aury Bennett, born 21 September, 1805, son of Aury Bennett of Jamaica, New York.
508. Jane, born 20 February, 1815, married 14 August, 1833, Valentine H. Peters, born 8 June, 1810, died 7 June, 1872, son of Charles Peters of North Hempstead, New York.
509. Tredwell T., born 25 August, 1817, died 20 June, 1819.
510. Henry T., born 11 November, 1819, married 10 December, 1854, Martha Willetts, born 8 September, 1833, daughter of Daniel Willetts of Cow Neck, New York.
511. Hiram B., born 5 May, 1822, married 10 June, 1848, Ellen Ackerly, born 8 November, 1824, daughter of Robert Ackerly of Brooklyn, New York.
512. Lemuel S., born 23 May, 1826, married 29 June, 1868, Jane Anderson, born 3 July, 1841, daughter of William W. Anderson of Scotland.
513. Charles, born 22 November, 1827, married 10 April, 1866, Frances E. Geisen, born 10 April, 1848, died 11 January, 1867, daughter of John (van) Geisen of Auburn, N. Y.
514. Susannah, born 21 September, 1829, died 8 November, 1868 unmarried.
515. Andrew J., born 10 May, 1831, married 22 September, 1857 to Kate Pelletreau, born 6 November, 1835, daughter of Charles H. Pelletreau of Brooklyn, New York.
516. Daniel L., born 8 September, 1832, married 17 April of 1855, Mary A. Barnett, born 4 May, 1835, daughter of Joseph Barnett, of England.

225. James Hicks, son of William and Nancy (McCord) Hicks, was born 6 April, 1793 and died 6 April, 1856. He married 8 June, 1824, to Hannah Tappan, born 16 December, 1802, daughter of George Tappan of Jericho, New York. Issue:

517. John J., born 24 July, 1834, married 1, 23 July, 1857 to Mary E. Cheesebro, born 18 November, 1830, died 28 December, 1877, daughter of Matthew Y. Chesebro of Albany, New York; married 2, 7 August, 1884, Martha Elizabeth Mann, born 4 August, 1841, daughter of John Mann of Littleton, New Jersey.

518. Catharine M., born 14 March, 1837, married 27 November, 1861 to Jackson A. Duryea, born 23 May, 1833, son of Rulof Duryea of Jericho, New York.

519. Elizabeth, born 14 February, 1839, married 15 February 1860 to John M. Seaman, born 10 June, 1825, son of Isaac Seaman of Jericho, New York.

520. Caroline, born 12 April, 1840, married 1, 21 November, 1866 to George W. Cock, born 12 July, 1834, died 19 February, 1871, son of Peter Cock of Locust Valley, New York; married 2, 5 April, 1871, Benjamin C. Nevins, born 7 October, 1847, son of Elbert Nevins of Stuyvesant, New York.

521. Charles C., born 12 October, 1842, married Mary Cheney.

522. James K., born 30 November, 1845, married 1, 24 March, 1869 to Martha Russell, born 10 June, 1843, died 18 January, 1879, daughter of James Russell of Brooklyn, New York; married 2, 20 May, 1885, Mary Weeks, born 20 November, 1850, died 1 January, 1886, daughter of George L. Weeks of East Norwich, N. Y.

523. Adelaid S., born 18 June, 1847, unmarried in 1883.

226. William R. Hicks, son of William and Nancy (McCord) Hicks, was born 10 October, 1795 and died 12 October, 1843. He married 28 January. 1823 to Eliza Smith, born 4 May, 1805, died 9 May, 1854, daughter of Collins Smith of Flushing, New York. Issue:

524. Mary E., born 22 January, 1824; married 4 July, 1840, Francis D. Bagley, born 8 August, 1813, died 12 August, 1877, son of Robert Bagley of England.

525. Charles V., born 10 May, 1826, died 15 February, 1853; married 4 February, 1848 to Maria Monroe, born 10 June, 1829, daughter of James Monroe of Patterson, New Jersey.

526. Jane L., born 2 February, 1828, died 8 November, 1853, married 8 June, 1848 to Benjamin Bennet, born 12 November, 1826, died 10 September, 1853, son of Benjamin Bennet of Williamsburgh, New York.

527. Collins, born 16 July, 1830, single; went to sea; never heard from subsequently.

528. William, born 25 April, 1833.
529. Catharine, born 8 September, 1835, died 7 November of 1858; married 7 September, 1855 to Luther Jackson, born 1 May, 1828, son of John D. Jackson of Oyster Bay, New York.

227. Charles C. Hicks, son of William and Nancy (McCord) Hicks, was born 19 August, 1797 and died 16 September, 1857; married 22 September, 1823 to Rebecca Richmond, born 10 November, 1804, died 20 June, 1830, daughter of Peleg Richmond of Columbia county, New York; married 2, 23 June, 1842 to Sarah Foote, born in 1812, died 2 May, 1853, daughter of Joseph Foote of Columbia county, New York; married 3, 12 December, 1854 to Maria Gan, born 29 June, 1818, died 24 December, 1872, daughter of Thomas Gan of Delaware county, New York. Issue, by first wife:

530. Ann E., born 22 September, 1824, married 15 October, 1844, Sylvester Miller, born 18 January, 1821, son of William Miller of Johnstown, New York.
531. William H., born 24 November, 1825, died unmarried.
532. Ralph P., born 1 February, 1827, died 13 October, 1852, unmarried.
533. Sarah, born 2 May, 1829, died 2 June, 1849, unmarried.

Issue, by second wife:

534. Charles C., born 15 November, 1843, married 10 September, 1867 to Frances Bordine, born 3 March, 1851, dau. of Cornelius Bordine of Seneca county, N. Y.

Issue, by third wife:

535. Anna M., born 29 October, 1855, married 7 June, 1882, Charles Haas, born 1 June, 1856, son of Martin Haas of Woodstock, Illinois.
536. Sarah L., born 11 February, 1857, married 22 October of 1877, H. Watson Livingston, born 22 July, 1854, son of Burton A. Livingston of Schoharie, New York.
537. Martin W., born 26 March, 1858, unmarried in 1883.

232. Henry Hicks, son of William and Nancy (McCord) Hicks, was b. 8 June, 1805 and died 21 November, 1878; married 1, 15 December, 1827 to Eliza A. Spencer, born 25 November, 1806, died 22 June, 1852, daughter of Martin Spencer of Columbia county, N. Y.; married 2, 24 May, 1853 to Marietta Whitaker, born 17 November, 1820, daughter of Jonathan Whitaker of Yates county, N. Y. Issue, by first wife:

538. Mary E., born 23 January, 1829.
539. Martin S., born 17 February, 1830.
540. Cordelia, born 1 December, 1831.
541. Henry A., born 1 November, 1833.

542. George N., born 26 September, 1835.
543. Ellen, born 31 October, 1837.
544. Charles R., born 16 November, 1839, died 10 March, 1840.
545. Laura T., born 9 March, 1842, died 10 May, 1843.
546. James E., born 16 February, 1844.
547. Alice E., born 5 April, 1846.
548. (?) Malvin, born 18 August, 1848.

Issue, by second wife:

549. Ruth, born 19 April, 1854.
550. William J., born 2 September, 1857.
551. Henrietta W., born 17 January, 1864.

NOTES

The baptism of a John Hicks, son of Robert Hix (Hicks), and who may be the one of the present connection, is given in The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1929, by the late Charles E. Banks, p. 119. We quote:

> ROBERT HIX (HICKS)
> He was a fellmonger, of London, residing at Southwark in 1616. He had been married before emigration, but he drew only one lot for himself in the 1623 division. In 1627 his wife Margaret and four children participated in the division of 1627. His name does not appear in the Subsidy of 1620 for Southwark, but the parish registers of St. Saviour and St. George should give some record of his family. The adjoining parish of Bermondsey furnish the following information relating to the baptisms of his children, viz:
>
> Thomas, baptised February 19, 1603/4 (bur. April, 1604).
> John, baptised October 12, 1605
> Sarah, baptised October 25, 1607
>
> As there are no further entries in the register he probably removed to Southwark after the last named date. Robert Hix was born about 1570.

The reader must not understand that there is a proved identity; this Robert Hicks, despite Col. Banks' assumption, has not been proved to have been the immigrant.

One of the early compilers of information on this family was the late Benjamin D. Hicks, who collected material for a genealogy from the early 1860's until about 1887. His manuscripts are on file in the library of the Long Island Historical Society, as edited by

Mrs. Florence Youngs, and we have copied off the earlier generations. The reader will remember, however, that in the later descent of these branches, we have not checked the connections, and assume no responsibility for their accuracy.

Other references include Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, N. Y., edited by Benjamin D. Hicks, vol. I, as indexed on page 535; vol. II, (passing reference); Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. XIV, pp. 223, 231, 238, 362n, 363, 412, 416, 426, 474 and 496, wherein is given a letter from John Hicks to Director Stuyvesant concerning the Magistracy of Hempstead, and the Governor's answer:

> Right honorable our towne presented by nomination to yo^{r} honor 4 men to confirme 2 of them for the present yeare wheare of Mr. Robert Ashman was one that y^{r} honer wase pleased to conferme but hee for the present refuseth to serue or act as a magistrat and that for these reasons first bee cause hee cane nether wright nor read & secondly bee cause that there is a report in our towne that some of our towne ether by them selues or some other should inform y^{r} honor that Mr. Gildersleeue wase noe fite man for the place the bearer heare of Mr. Ashman cane further in forme y^{r} honer by word of mouth if y^{r} honer see cause to make any change of the confermation bee pleased if it standeth with y^{r} honers weall liking to informe the towne with a few lines vnder y^{r} hand soe with my humble Respects to y^{r} Honer in loyall obeadance
>
> Yrs
>
> Hempsteed this 23 of ffeb. 1661 — John Hickes

See also: GILDERSLEEVE. Continuing with the Documents Relating to ....New York, XIV, pp. 509, 514, 517, 521, 540, 565, 578, 595, 607, 619, 629, 667, 705 and 729; Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, edited by E. B. O'Callaghan, pp. 149 (divorce), 176, 191, 192, 214, 219, 221, 223, 241; Ross, History of Long Island, vol. I, p. 696; The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 38, p. 73; vol. 91, p. 286; (the statement that John Hicks had a daughter Elizabeth who married Josiah Starr is incorrect, and a misinterpretation of records); The Haviland Genealogy by Josephine C. Frost; Memorial of Samuel Hicks Seaman and his wife Hannah Richardson Husband, by Mary Thomas Seaman; The Jones Family of Long Island, by John H. Jones; The Genealogy of the Cornell Family, by the Rev. John Cornell, M. A., p. 150 (which is incorrect); Thomas C. and Phoebe

Pruden Carman, A Family History, by Albert Pruden Carman; The American Genealogist, vol. IX, p. 19; and Calendar of the Marriage License Allegations in the Registry of the Bishop of London, 1597 to 1648, p. 153.

THE SO-CALLED ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF JOHN HICKS

John Hicks has been repeatedly termed the son of a Robert Hicks, who had been a resident of London, England, and who was a merchant and leather dresser in Bermondsey street, Southwark, London. This Robert Hicks is made to have married twice, first to an Elizabeth Morgan in 1596, and second in 1610, to Margaret Winslow. He is further identified as the one of that name who emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the Fortune, arriving 11 November, 1621, and who was subsequently of Plymouth, Massachusetts. That a Robert Hicks was of Plymouth, had a wife Margaret and children is correct; that he had a son John is proved by no record that we have seen (his will, hereinafter referred to, does not mention any such son). Likewise, that he is to be identified with any Robert Hicks who married an Elizabeth Morgan has not been competently established.

Robert Hicks is called son of James Hicks by his wife Phebe Allyn, daughter of the Rev. Ephraim Allyn and Nancy Evarts; James Hicks is termed son of Baptist Hickes by Mary Everard, daughter of James Everard; Baptist was allegedly son of Thomas Hickes by Margaret Atwood, daughter of James Atwood by Alicia Payne; and Thomas Hickes was presumably in turn son of John Hickes, born about 1460, of Tortworth, Gloucestershire, England. The family genearch, according to a considerable number of proud notes, was a Sir Ellis Hickes, who fought at Poitiers in 1356 and who was, as a consequence, knighted for bravery.

From the manuscripts of the late Benjamin D. Hicks it is not possible to determine exactly when this ancestral pedigree for John Hicks came into existence. The pedigree is included in the MSS., so that it may have been put together in the 1870's (which we doubt). It was certainly known in 1910 when Henry Cole Quimby published in vol. III of his New England Family History, p. 471, the following:

> The Robert Hicks who came in the ship Fortune to Plymouth, 11 Nov., 1621, was descended from Sir Ellis Hicks, who was knighted.... Elias Hicks, the Quaker preacher and founder of the Hicksite division of that faith, was a descendant of Robert Hicks. Thomas Hicks, brother of Robert, emigrated to this country about 1630 and settled in Scituate, Mass.

Robert Hicks lived at Southwark, England, and was .. located in Bermondsey Street, as a fellmonger or dealer in skins and furs, and was there in 1616 as appears from the following affidavit of Clement Briggs from the Colony records, taken in 1638, quoted in the History of Scituate, p. 284:

> "This deponent saith that about 22 years since, this deponent then dwelling with Sam'l Latham, in Bermondsey Street, Southwark, a fellmonger, and Thomas Harlow then dwelling with Robert Hickes, in the same street, fellmonger----the s^d Harlow and this deponent had often conference together, how many pelts each of their masters pulled a weeke----and this deponent saith, that the s^d Robert Hickes did pull three hundred pelts a weeke, and diverse tymes, six or seven hundred more, a weeke; and that the s^d Robert Hickes sold his pelts for 40s a hundred, at the same time that Samuel Latham sold his for 50s."

Says the History of Scituate:

> "Robert Hicks, brother of Thomas, had lands also in Scituate."

....In the division of land amongst the Plymouth Pilgrims, Robert Hicks received one acre as one of those who came in the Fortune in 1621. This land was "lying beyond the f.... brook to the westward". His wife and children were allotted four acres "which goeth in with a corner by ye pond." This was given them as passengers in the Ann, 1623, according to the Colony Records.

Five years later, in The Ancestry of Lawrence Williams, by Cornelia Bartow Williams (1915) at page 96 appears one of the earliest references to the entire pedigree. Therein it is stated that Robert Hicks was born in England in 1580 and died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 24 March, 1647; and he is said to have been son of a James Hicks by a wife named Phebe, maiden name unknown. This date of death is correct, according to The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 4, p. 282, wherein an abstract of the will is given. (We have seen also a certified complete copy, and have found it no different). We quote:

> Robert Hicks of Plymouth deceased 24 March 1647. Inventory 5 July, by William Paddy and Thomas Cushman. Amount, £39/13. Wife

formerly of Duxbury. His will, dated 28 May, 1645. To son Ephraim, his house at Plymouth, and land lately purchased of John Alden and also land at Island Creek, on Duxbury side;his oldest son, Samuel; his wife, Margaret, to have the use of three rooms in his house during her lifetime, and to be Executrix of the will; to his grandson John Bangs; to Rev. John Reyner's son John; to John Watson; to the younger of Mr. Charles Chauncey's sonns, which his wife had at one birth, when hee dwelt at Plymouth; to Plymouth town a cow calfe. To William Pontus, Phineas Pratt, John Faunce, Nath'l Morton, Thomas Cushman, 20(s). each; to Joshua Prat and Samuel Eddy a suit of clothes. John Howland, Manassah Kempton and Thomas Cushman, overseers. Witness, Nath'l Souther.

It will be noted (1) that Robert Hicks mentions no son John; and (2) he calls his eldest son Samuel. The accounts as given in the authorities hereinbefore referenced indicate that John Hicks was the oldest surviving son of Robert Hicks by a first wife. It does not seem reasonable to us that Robert Hicks would call Ssmuel Hicks his eldest son, were this true (not to mention the utter exclusion of the supposed son John), notwithstanding any argument that John may have gotten his portion of the estate earlier. The will of the wife Margaret, dated 8 July, 1665, inventoried 5 March, 1665, shows nothing different.

This pedigree was further amplified in The Boston Evening Transcript for 12 November, 1923, and cited again by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost in her Davol-Willits Genealogy (1925). More recently Grace Cabot Toler has published an account of these connections in Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Richard Blood -- Baptist Hicks and Allied Families, 1470 - 1933, which quotes second hand references to a considerable extent and needs correction.

Now, the Robert Hicks who married Elizabeth Morgan and whose children were baptised in London may have been the father of the present John Hicks. But if so, he was not, in our opinion, that Robert Hicks who was an immigrant to Plymouth, Massachusetts. And, if Robert Hicks of Plymouth was son of one James Hicks of Tortworth, Gloucestershire, then Robert Hicks who married Elizabeth Morgan was not descended of the Tortworth line. Conversely, we believe, if Robert Hicks who married Elizabeth Morgan was son of a James Hicks, then the ancestry of the Plymouth family is not established. In any case, the documentation is not forthcoming; we challenge its production. It is all the more unhappy to note that a persistent search in the available Gloucestershire, Middlesex and London records has not uncovered James Hicks who married Phoebe, or Baptist Hicks who mar-

ried Mary Everard.*

STEPHEN HICKS OF FLUSHING, NEW YORK

Stephen Hicks, born about 1610, was an early resident of Flushing, New York. His will, dated 8 June, 1688, was proved 29 August, 1688. He named a wife Anne and a daughter of the same name. He has been called a brother of the present John Hicks. The proof is not found.

---

*In the course of research we compiled notes on these connections which are herewith given for the use of the interested reader. It must be understood that we consider the ancestry of the present John Hicks to be undetermined; these notes refer to a family of Hicks, but not, so far as we know, to the present one.

William Playfair in his ponderous and formidable British Family Antiquity, published in 1811, recites the usual Hicks ancestry from Ellis at vol. VI, p. 121. He says:

> From him (i. e. Ellis Hicks) lineally descended John Hicks of Tortworth, in Gloucestershire, Esq., who, dying in the 7th year of King Henry VII (this is 1492) left a son (sic)
>
> Robert, who was a citizen of London, and raised a very considerable estate by his business. He married Juliana, daughter of Arthur Clapham, of the County of Somerset (Kimber says, a daughter of William Arthur of Clapham in the County of Surrey), Esq., and had issue three sons, viz., Michael,.. Francis, who died young, and Baptist.. ....

In footnotes Playfair states further that Tortworth lies in the Hundred of Grumbald's Ash, four miles from Berkeley, and twenty-two from Gloucester. However, he is troubled by discrepancies in the stories relating to Thomas Hicks, son of the first John of Tortworth, who is identified by some as having married Margaret Atwood, by others as having married a Joan Darney. Relative to this he states:

> Rudder in his History of Gloucestershire, mentions a Thomas Hicks, who in right of his wife, Joan Dorney (sic).... was seized of lands in Tortworth and of a fulling mill, which passed to John Hicks, his son, who died possessed of them in the 38th year of King Henry VIII, leaving his son John, three years old. The same (or another) Thomas Hicks is also mentioned by Kimber (in his Baronetage) as party to a fine passed during the reign of King Edward VI, in which he is re-

presented as holding lands at Berkeley, in Gloucestershire, concerning which there was a lawsuit, that terminated in Thomas's quitting claim, for himself and his wife, Margaret, daughter of James Atwood, to a certain house and lands there, in consideration of £20 paid by his brother Robert. By these circumstances it appears, that John Hicks who died in King Henry VII's (sic) reign had two sons; and that Robert (mentioned in the text) was the younger one.

The Baronetage of England, by Edward Kimber and R. Johnson, 1771, vol. 1, p. 157, refers to this Hicks or Hickes family:

HICKES, OF BEVERSTON, GLOUCESTERSHIRE
Created Baronet, July 21, 1619

> This family is descended originally out of the county of Gloucester, where some of them have been anciently seated, though they bear different arms. Robert Hickes was, I suppose (sic: see below) a younger brother, as appears by an old fine in Edward the Sixth's time, wherein Thomas Hickes, is mentioned to hold lands at Berkeley, in the county of Gloucester, for which there was a contest at law, but concluded by the Judges .... and Robert Hickes, was to pay £20 to the said Thomas; on which consideration, he and his wife Margaret (daughter and heir of James Atwood, and Alice, his wife, daughter and heir of William Payne) released and quitclaimed all their pretence to a certain house and lands. This Robert was a wealthy citizen and Mercer of London (sic: see below), living in Cheapside, where by his trade, he raised a considerable estate, and by Juliana, his wife, daughter of William Arthur of Clapham in Surrey, had issue three sons, Sir Michael, born 21 October 35 Henry VIII (1544), Francis, born 36 Henry VIII (1545), and Baptist (born about 1550)....

The foregoing is to be corrected where we have entered sic; Kimber and Johnson have misidentified two Robert Hickes as one person. The "time of Edward VI" mentioned above, was from January, 1547 to July, 1553. This definitely places Thomas Hickes of Berkeley, Gloucestershire. It likewise establishes that Robert Hickes was born about 1520, or a generation later than the Thomas Hickes in question. The connections of Baptist Hicks, third and youngest son of Robert and Juliana (Arthur) Hicks, founder of the Viscounts Campden, are taken up in The Complete Peerage of England, etc., under CAMPDEN, p. 515.

In A Cotswold Family: Hicks and Hicks Beach, by Mrs. William Hicks Beach (1909), we find an eminently conservative treatment of the connections of the first ancestor, Robert Hicks. Withal gossipy and entertaining, she expresses an invaluable philosophy in these connections:

(page 28)
It is a commonplace of most family histories that it is impossible to produce definite proofs of a consecutive existence before the time of the Tudors; and it is a commonplace which everyone who sets out to write a family history boldly determines to reduce to cinders. That it doesn't generally undergo this withering process is probably due, as in the present case, to the fact that in most localities, neither wills nor Church registers are available before 1500.... This chapter is full of evidence of the existence of the Gloucestershire ancestors of Robert Hicks, of Cheapside, but it may as well be confessed at once that it altogether fails to put a name either to his father or grandfather....

Robert, in his own will of 1557, leaves a gold ring to his cousin, Richard Hicks, of Cromhall (in Gloucestershire).

Now the will of this Richard Hicks, described as yeoman, was proved November, 1558, and is in the Diocesan Registry at Gloucester. He had no children; and gives and bequeaths to Edith (Neale), his wife, for term of her life, according to power given him by his father's last will and testament, after the decease of his mother, the "syte and manner" of Cromhall and all other the premises with their "appurtenances" in as large and ample manner as in that said will and testament is specified. And after her life is ended, the rest of the year not expired, the lease of it he gives to his brother Morgan.

Morgan Hicks is thus another cousin of Robert. His will is also at Gloucester, and was proved June, 1565. He mentions his father by name as Thomas.

It is thus plain that Richard and Morgan had a father, Thomas Hicks, who owned Cromhall Court House, in some sort the 'family place'; that he was the uncle of Robert and that if his will, which existed, could be unearthed, we should probably get at Robert's grandfather and perhaps his father (brother to Thomas) as well.

The search for this will has been fruitless....

From this evidence it is seen that inasmuch as the uncle of the Robert Hicks in question was Thomas, and not specified as the elder or the younger (as would have been the case had there been two brothers and both Thomases), the validity of pedigrees naming his father as Thomas is seriously challenged and would appear to be thoroughly incorrect. That Robert Hicks may have been son of John Hicks as given from other references, has not been impeached and may be correct.

We consider next The Berkeley Manuscripts, A Description of the Hundred of Berkeley in the County of Gloucester, by John Smyth of Nibley, and edited by Sir John Maclean, F. S. A., 1885. Various short pedigrees of the Hicks family are given, chiefly in connection with the descent of manors. At volume III, page 222, appears the following:

> Also in Halmer John Hickes of Tortworth in 38 H. 8 (1547)died seized of a Messuage and 70 acres of land thereto belonginge, holden of the Manor of Waneswell by ye yearly rent of — 3s 4d. And John was his sonne and heire then 4 yeares old (born in 1543/4), as an Inq: found that yeare after the death of the said John Hickes doth shewe, who was father of Thomas, father of William Hickes that nowe is.

Page 237:

> Also the said Willm Hickes sonne of Thomas holdeth a messuage in Hyntingford and a small parcell of land therto belonginge, which Thomas ap Morgan and Anne his wife, second daughter and coheire of the said David Mathewe and Alice his wife, daughter and heire of Robert Veel aforesaid, by deed dated 17° Martij 36 H. 8 sold to John Hickes clothier; which deed is in the custody of Morgan Hickes of Cromhale,who hath divers lands, which were the said William Hickes's in the pish of Tortworth, which passed in the said Deed; And which also is inrolled before Richard Braine then Justice of the Peace and William Shottesson then clarke of the peace of this county: Which John Hickes the purchaser was father of John Hicke, (sic) father of the said Thomas Hicke, father of the said Willm.

From Mrs. Hicks-Beach's work we take a summary of the Cromhall line (page 45) which we have correlated to the foregoing. Thomas Hicks, the father of Richard and Morgan Hicks, is mentioned in a lay subsidy of 1543 in the Record Office of Gloucester. He is mentioned in his son's will as having left the mansion-house and grounds at Cromhall to his wife for life. This will is reported as not found. The foregoing Thomas Hicks was born probably about 1490, placing the births of the children as beginning about 1515. This would mean that the deed dated March 17, 36 Henry VIII or

1545, was executed when Morgan Hicks was a young man scarcely of age.

In the ancestry of William we have the date of birth of his grandfather, John, the father of Thomas of that line, as having been in 1543/4. Therefore this Thomas Hicks was born about 1570, and his son William about 1595 or 1600, which is reasonable from other correlations. These dates will show that the two Thomas Hicks in these lines cannot be identical; and further that the first Thomas Hicks, born in 1490, was probably a generation older than the John Hicks who died in 1547, whom we believe to have been born about 1515/20. Yet, that there was a relationship seems reasonable in view of the fact that Morgan Hicks, probably a grandson of the first Morgan, held the land of William Hicks.

The Berkeley Manuscripts, Vol. III, p. 98, give:

> Also in this Burrowe towne (of Berkeley) are two messuages, orchards and gardens which saith an Inquisiĉon in the Chancery in 38 H. 8 found after the death of John Hickes of Tortworth, are holden of the Castle of Berkeley by the yearly rent of five shillings fower pence and sute of Court. And of another messuage and curtelage in Berkeley holden of the Manor of Canonbury late parcell of the possessions of the Monastery of St. Augustines by Bristoll, by the yearly rent of -- 16d. And that John Hickes was sonne and heire of the said John, then 4 yeares old, who died in Eliz: leavinge issue Thomas Hickes, who dyed in 42 Elizabeth (1600) leaving issue Willm Hickes then 6 years old, As the Inquisiĉon after his death that yeare found, doth shewe. Which William hath lately sold theis messuages and lands by severall Conveyances to Charles Jaye geñ, and to George Carpenter, and their heires: And the first menĉoned John who dyed in 38 H. 8 was sonne of Richard sonne of John Hickes, who dyed 23 H. 7. Of which name and family see more in Bevington in Hams fol. (103).

From this we confirm our estimate of the birth date of William Hicks, as he was born in 1594. We have here further two previous generations of this line, i. e., Richard, born probably about 1490, and contemporaneous with Thomas of Cromhall; and his father, John Hicks, who was born about 1460, and who died in 1508. The Bevington reference at page 105 gives the following:

> In this hamblet (sic: that is, Bevington) John Mallet holdeth in fee by severall purchases late made A messuage with a yard land therto belonging coñonly called Hickes land, which was late the

land of Richard Hickes, who died in ----- 12. Jacobi (1615), second sonne of Richard Hickes who dyed 10. Eliz., (1568), sonne of John Hicks who died at Wickware in 38 H. 8., (1547) sonne of Richard Hickes who died H. 8. (the period between 1509 and 1547) son of John Hickes who dyed in 23 H. 7 (1508); holden of George, lord Berkeley as of his manor of Hame by Sute to his hundred court of Berkeley from 3. weekes to 3. weekes, the yearly rent of ---- 23s. .... Of which lands see in two Inq: the one in 38 H. 8. after the death of John Hickes, and the other in 12 Jac., after the death of Richard Hickes, of which name of Hickes see also in Berkeley fol. 93 (which refers to the prior reference). To which Richard William Hickes was sonne and heire, who sold part of this land to Maurice Mallett....

We see now that John^{3} (Richard^{2} John^{1}) died at Wickware in Gloucestershire in 1547 and that he not only had a son John^{4} who was designated in pedigrees, but likewise Richard^{4}, whom we may designate as founder of the family of Bevington. In a subsequent reference in The Berkeley Manuscripts on p. 211 of vol. III, recounting the descent of the Manor of Hame, he states

.... Which Thomas Machin ꝛ. v^{s} is sonne and heire of Margaret late wife of John Machin, daughter and heire of Willm Hickes, sonne of Richard Hickes, one of the said purchasers....

and refers to an

Indenture quadripartite between Willm lord Stourton dated 3^{cio} Julij 33^{cio} H. 8. (1542) made between himselfe of the first part, Richard Hickes of the second part Thomas Griffith of the third part, and Robert Saniger of the fourth part.... the Manor of Vele-Ham.... (etc.).

and on page 116, referring to Bradston,

to John Trotman of Stinchcombe, who purchased another 4th part of the said ffarme, of Willm Hickes, son of Richard and Sarah his wife, an other sister and coheire of the said Willm Butcher als Burchier, son of Thomas;....

all of which probably gives the connections of the descendants of this Richard^{4}. We give the further references in the Manuscripts concerning these connections:

Page 368. Here also in this village (i. e. Stone), is a remarke-

able comon Inne called Stones Inne, usefull to travellers between the Cities of Glouč and Bristoll.... (John Machin) purchased in -- Re(ge) Jacobi of Richard Hickes, second son of Richard Hicks, to whom the said Richard by his will in Elizabeth Rne, devised the same in Generall taile, havinge before in 2 et 3 Ph. et Mar and by a fine in Michas terme after, purchased the same of Mathew Goffe and Alice his wife.

Page 405 (Wotton). Also the said Henry Lord Berkeley by his Deed dated 30° Maij 9no Jacobi, 1611.... one other burgage house with the appurtenants, then in the tenure of Robert Hickes in right of Margaret his wife, held by copy of Court roll according to the Customs of the said burrowe towne, under the yearly rent of 13s 4d.

Page 348 (Stinchcombe Manor).(The statement is made that Mary, dau. of John Hickes, married John Trotman).

Page 354. Heere in Stinchcombe is an ancient messuage called Peirs Court, sometimes written the manor of Peirs Court, with acres of land of old thereto belonginge, nowe the inheritance of John Trotman, son of Richard, in right of Elizabeth (sic) his wife daughter and heire of John Hickes, who died in 20 Re Jacobi sonne of John Hickes who in 3° et 4to Eliz. Rne purchased the same of Thomas lord Wentworth. (How the conflicting names of the daughters of John Hickes are to be reconciled, is not stated).

Page 359. Judith, widow of John Eeles, will 37 Eliz. pd afterward remaried to George Hickes.... Judith....died in July a° 10° Jacobi Re; And the said Judith and Jone sisters of the said Elizabeth(they were children of John and Judith Eeles) were maried to Nicholas Hickes and Robert Hicke(sic), sonnes of the said George by a former wife:....

Another version of these connections are given in The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 21, p. 80, under a pedigree of Hicks. This volume contains "The Visitation of the County of Gloucester Taken in the Year 1623 by Henry Chitty (sic: Chitting) and John Phillipot" which was edited by Sir John Maclean and W. C. Heane, 1885. It refers in this instance to Harleian MSS. 104, fo. 43; 1543, fo. 74. This follows:

arms: Quarterly, 1 and 4. Gules, a fesse wavy between three fleurs-de-lis or, HICKS; 2 and 3, Gules, a chevron ermine between three rests (or clarions) or, ARTHUR. Crest: A buck's head or, gorged with a chaplet of roses gules, leaves vert. Motto: Nondum metam.

John Hicks of Tetworth in Com. Glocester ob 2 H. 7 (1492)

John Hicks of Tetworth ob 38 H. 8 (1547)

Thomas Hicks of Bristow (Bristow) m. Elizabeth, d. of Leonard Yate of Whittney

Robert Hickes of Bristow (identified as the one who married Juliana Arthur, and of London).

John Hicks of Tetworth and Bristow was 4 yeare old at his ffathers death m. Ursula dau. of Leonard Yate remupt. Thom. Lee.

Thomas Hicks of Tetworth Ob. 42 Elizabeth.

William Hicks in ward to the King 10 yere old in 1603

This pedigree is in error, as the foregoing shows that Robert Hicks of London was son of a Thomas Hicks, while the Berkeley Manuscripts show otherwise. That Thomas Hicks and John Hicks married sisters and daughters of Leonard Yate is not improbable, contradicting other pedigrees of passing reference herein. That, however, the first John Hicks who died in 1487 was the latter's father is incorrect. To add to this vicious set of contradictions we have two more attempts, the first from Abstracts of Records and Manuscripts Respecting the County of Gloucester, by Thomas Dudley Fosbrooke, F. A. S., vol. II, p. 40:

> Tortworth.
>
> Thomas Hicks of Tortworth, cloth-worker, died seized of a fuller's mill, orchard, meadew (sic), etc. here, having issue by Joan, afterwards w. of ---- Dorney, John Hicks, of Tortworth, yeoman, who had issue John, son and heir (Esc. 38 Henry VIII).

and we take from The Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire, by Sir Robert Atkyns, Knt., 1768, p. 412:

Tortworth.

Thomas Hicks, in right of his wife Joan Dorney, was seized of lands in Tortworth, and of a fulling mill. John his son died seized thereof 38 Henry VIII and left John his son three years old....

To us this looks like the misreading of the inquisition post mortem of the John who died in 1547 (38 Henry VIII). This John had John, aged 3 (or 4) in 1547, and who, according to The Berkeley Manuscripts, had Thomas. The foregoing conflicts with Smyth's statements elsewhere, for he states clearly that John, who died in 1547, was son of Richard Hicks. It is reasonable.

SUMMARY

The almost hopeless confusion which these various stories have created show, however, that there were several members of this family who had the same names, and that the older historians (who were not genealogists) uncritically accepted or too readily interpreted such notes as came to them. The family seems to have been wholly of Tortworth in the latter part of the fifteenth century, where at least three John Hicks were living at its close. The earliest of these is the John Hicks who died in 1487 (2 Henry VII) and who begins several pedigrees. The next is the John Hicks who died in 1492, according to the compiler of the "American line", and whom we have not yet found in this vicinity, despite the claim that he came from Tortworth. The third John Hicks died in 1508, and was clearly founder of the Bristol and Bevington lines. It seems quite possible that the John Hicks who died in 1487 was father of the John who died in 1508, although no proof is found.

The so-called ancestor of the American line, if it is correct, was a Thomas Hicks of Berkeley, sometimes of Tortworth, who married an Atwood of Berkeley. If, as alleged, he died in 1565, and was born about 1490, he is a contemporary of all but the earliest generations in other lines of these Hicks families. Neither he nor his reputed brother Robert Hicks was related in any immediate sense to these other families, as we cannot assume that his alleged father John who died in 1492 was identical with the one who died in 1508, or the other John, who died in 1487. Therefore, this sets up that Thomas who married Margaret Atwood and Thomas who married Joan, called variously Darney or Dorney, were separate individuals. Further, while the pedigree quoted from Chitting and Phillipot does refer to a John Hicks who died in 1492, the basic evidences show that this is a wrong date for this John Hicks. Insofar then as the line of Hicks of Campden is concerned, or those listed of Cromhall or of Bevington,

etc., as well as Tortworth, the Berkeley line of Hicks can be omitted from further discussion. That is to say, the line of Robert of Southwark and Plymouth back through James, Baptist and Thomas, seems to be completely dissociated from these other families in their entirety. Our friends who have sought association with the Viscounts Campden are very far out on a distant branch------perhaps one that isn't there. Certainly, with reference to John Hicks of Hempstead, New York, we are assured that it isn't proved to be there.

****

If John Hicks who died in 1487 is the father of the John who died in 1508, we have traced this line back to approximately 1430. The John who died in 1508, frequently heralded as the first established ancestor of the line, and called of Tortworth, is stated to have had a son John and also a son Richard. This second John, or perhaps third, is indicated as the father of Robert of Cheapside, London, ancestor of the Viscounts Campden. If this is true (and it seems not unreasonable), we have the following:

1. John Hicks, born about 1460, died in 1508, a resident of Tortworth in co. Gloucester. He married unknown and had issue
   +2. Richard, married
and quite possibly:
   +3. John, married
   +4. Thomas, married

2. Richard Hicks, son of John Hicks, was born about 1490 and was a resident of Tortworth in Gloucestershire. He died between 1509 and 1547 (in the reign of Henry VIII). The name of his wife is unknown. Issue included:
   +5. John, married

3. John Hicks, possibly son of John Hicks, born about 1490, a resident of Tortworth in Gloucestershire; and as John called father of Robert of London, in some pedigrees. Married and perhaps father of
   6. Robert, of London, born about 1520, married Juliana Arthur, and who had Michael, Francis and Baptist Hicks. Ancestral line of the Viscounts Campden.

4. Thomas Hicks, possibly son of John Hicks, born about 1490, a resident of Cromhall, Gloucestershire, and known uncle of Robert of London (No. 6). He married and had
   7. Richard, who left a will proved at Gloucester in 1558; married Edith Neale, and died without issue.
   8. Morgan, who left a will proved at Gloucester in 1564, which men-

tions his son Arthur. Morgan Hicks evidently married twice, 1, to a Mrs. Lawrence (to whose three children by her first marriage he leaves one heifer), and 2, to Margaret Crewe, whom he makes his executor. Arthur married and had issue.

5. John Hicks, son of Richard Hicks, was born about 1515 and died in 1547, leaving an estate mentioned in an Inquisition post mortem of the same year. He was of Tortworth and died at Wickware, which may have been an ancestral home. This John Hicks is the individual who has been the subject of many pedigrees, and whose connections have been most incorrectly reported. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue:

+ 9. John, married probably, Ursula Yate.
+10. Richard, married
11. Thomas, of Bristol, who married Elizabeth Yate, daughter of Leonard Yate; who after the death of Thomas Hicks, married to Thomas Lee. Issue unknown.

9. John Hicks, son of John Hicks (above), born in 1543 or 1544, married Ursula Yate in all probability, daughter of Leonard Yate of Whittney. Issue:

12. Thomas, born about 1568, died in 1600; who we believe to have been the one who married Joan, either a Dornay or Darnay (or who, as the widow of Thomas Hicks, married a man of that name). If the identification is correct this Thomas Hicks was a fuller. His son was
    i. William, born in 1593 or 1594. Further connections not traced.
13. John, who died in 1623; his daughter (Elizabeth or Mary) married John Trotman.

Perhaps other children.

10. Richard Hicks, son of John Hicks (above), of Bevington, Gloucestershire, died in 1568. He married and had

14. A son, name unknown; Richard junior was called the second son.
15. Richard, born about 1565, married Sarah Bourchier or Butcher, daughter of William. His wife in 1611 was named Margaret, maiden name unknown. Issue, at least:
    i. William, who married and had
        A. Margaret, married John Machin.

The ancestry of John Hicks (page 1,325) is unknown.

H I L L S

10. MARY 657
m. RICHARD RISLEY

She was born about 1615; where is unknown.

At his death in October, 1648, Richard Risley left his wife Mary and three children surviving; evidently by this wife, as the children were all young at the time and the records all lead to this conclusion. Mary, whose maiden name has not been discovered, may have married Richard Risley in New England; the date must not have been later than 1640, and it may have been earlier. She was thenceforth a resident of Hartford (of that part called Hockanum) the rest of her life.

The widow Mary Risley married shortly after October, 1648 to William Hills of Hartford, Connecticut, who was born in Upminster, Essex, England in 1608 and baptised there 27 December, 1608, son of Thomas and Jane (Scarborough) Hills of that locality. William Hills emigrated in the Lyon from Bristol, England; he arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Colony 16 September, 1632. At first he was a resident of Roxbury, where he was admitted freeman, 14 May, 1634. It seems that he had been manservant to the Rev. John Eliot, the famous Apostle to the Indians, as was his brother Thomas Hills. He left Eliot, apparently because of theological disagreements, and the latter remarks that William Hills "removed to Hartford on the Conecticott, where he lived several years w^hout giving such good satisfaction to the consciences of the saints."

Hills removed to Hartford 15 October, 1635, joining at that time the church of Cambridge which emigrated in a body and started the First church at Hartford. He died there in July, 1683, and the inventory taken in August of the same year came to a total of 2,741/0/2. The will was dated 21 February, of 1680/1 and proved 6 December, 1683. He was probably buried at Hartford.

At the time he married Mary, widow of Richard Risley, William Hills had been widower of Phyllis Lyman, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Osborne) Lyman. From the Medical Journal of Gov. John Winthrop it is evident that she was still living in 1655, but had died before 1658. In that year William Hills was the

husband of Mary (Warner) Steele, widow of John Steele, junior and daughter of Andrew Warner. She survived William Hills.

For descendants and further connections of Richard and Mary ( ) Risley, see RISLEY, No. 656.

The children of William Hills and his second wife Mary ( ) (Risley) Hills were (HILLS):

1. Joseph, born at Hartford, Connecticut, called 9 years of age in 1658, baptised 17 March, 1650 in the Congregational church at Hartford, Connecticut. He was a resident of Glastonbury, Connecticut after 1675 and until his death, 8 November, 1713. His will was dated 7 May, 1713; the inventory came to £386/4/6. Joseph Hills married twice; the name of the second wife was Elizabeth, maiden name not established, Issue.
2. Susannah, born in 1651, died in October, 1701; married 4 March, 1673, John Kilbourn, son of John. Issue.
3. Benjamin, 5 years of age in 1658, and hence born about 1653; died at Hartford, Connecticut between 1726 and 1728. He married 11 January, 1688 to Mary, daughter of John Bronson. His will, dated 4 February, 1726, was accepted 2 April, 1728. Issue.
4. Benoni, born about 1654; probably died young.
5. Abraham, born about 1655/6; probably died young.

NOTES

Reference is made to The Hills Family in America, by William S. Hills. As this compilation is a fairly complete register of descendants, we have not continued the lines further. See also Probate Records of the Hartford District, by James Manwaring, quoting Vol. IV, pp. 154-5 of Hartford Wills; same, VII, p. 184. In The Banks MSS, quoted in The American Genealogist, vol. XXIII, p. 128, appears the reference to the children in the family of William Hills in 1658 by his three marriages (Sarah excluded).

The ancestry of Mary ( ) (Risley) Hills is unknown.

H O P K I N S

10. MARY HOPKINS 671
m. WILLIAM LEWIS
son of William Lewis and Felix

She was born about 1625, perhaps in Warwickshire, England.

No baptismal record is reported.

She emigrated to the North American colonies with her father and mother, presumably, and was in 1640 undoubtedly a resident of Stratford, Connecticut. Here she married, about 1644 to William Lewis of Farmington, Connecticut and was henceforth a resident of that place. She was still living in 1670, but had deceased before the end of 1671.

She was probably buried at Farmington, Connecticut. No will or administration of her effects is reported.

For further connections and descendants, see WILLIAM LEWIS, No. 670.

NOTES

See the references cited under WILLIAM HOPKINS, her father, and under WILLIAM LEWIS.

Mary Hopkins was the daughter of

11. WILLIAM HOPKINS 1,342
m. MARY

He was born in England, perhaps in Warwickshire, and about 1600.

William Hopkins is first recorded in New England when he appears to have been one of the earliest residents, if not one of the founders of Cupheag (Stratford), Connecticut. At a general court of the Connecticut Colony, 15 June, 1640 it was ordered that "Mr. William Hopkins of Cuphege be a Commis-

sioner to joyne with Mr. Ludlow in all Executions in their perticular Courte or otherwise, & is now sworne to that purpose". At the same time it was ordered that Mr. Roger Ludlow, Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Adam Blakeman "shall survey & divyde and sett out the bounds betwixt the Plantations of Cupheag and Uncoway, provided if they cannot accord, Mr. Welles at his next coming to those parts shall issue it". He was magistrate at Stratford in 1641/2 and Governor's Assistant the same year.

He is said to have removed to Farmington, Connecticut about 1642, and died there in that or the next year. No will or administration is found.

William Hopkins married Mary, maiden name unknown, who had owned property in Knowle, Warwickshire. Subsequent to his death she married Richard Whitehead (see NOTES following). In 1670 she is reported as living with her daughter Mary (Hopkins) Lewis in Farmington, Connecticut. Nothing more is known of her.

Issue of William and Mary ( ) Hopkins:

1. Mary, married William Lewis. See page 1,387.

NOTES

See H. R. Stiles, History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, vol. I, pp. 169, 170; Judd, History of Hadley, Mass., reprint, genealogy, p. 88; Connecticut Colony Records, vol. I, pp. 55, 64, 71; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 8, p. 48; vol. 44, pp. 386-388 (will of Richard Whitehead); James Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of .... New England, vol. II, p. 462; III, 89; IV, 516; Orcutt, History of Stratford, Connecticut, 1888; History of Stratford, Connecticut, by William H. Wilcoxson, p. 124; Bassett-Preston ancestors by Belle Preston, 1930, p. 147; One Branch of the Booth Family, by Charles Edwin Booth, 1910, p. 49; and further bibliography quoted in these last two books.

In his History of Stratford, Connecticut, 1639-1939, Mr. Wilcoxson has this to say:

> (Page 52) A small creek setting back from the river at the junction of Elm Street and South Avenue.... but now almost choked up, was until less than one-hundred years ago, open

and navigable. Here tradition affirms, the first company made their historic landing upon these shores.... our earliest records give abundant evidence, that about this historic spot, they parceled out their first homelots, erected their log huts and built their first meeting house.

The will of Richard Whitehead, which provides the proof of some of the connections recited herein, has been abstracted and presented in Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, vol. I, p. 463:

Richard Whitehead of Windsor upon Connecticut River in New England in the parts of America, 26 April, 1645, proved 26 June, 1645. Whereas there is or was lately due and owing unto my daughter-in-law Mary Lewes the sum of one hundred pounds, being a portion given unto her by my wife, hereafter named, whilst she was sole and unmarried, which money was entrusted with my brother-in-law Hugh Hopkins and by him, by and with the consent of my said wife and daughter, delivered unto me for the use of my said daughter, etc. I do therefore hereby give and bequeath unto the said Mary Lewes the sum of thirty pounds, in ready money or goods to be transported over to her, to her liking, towards the satisfaction of her said portion; and I do give and confirm the gift and delivery of several goods and chattels unto her towards further satisfaction thereof, which my wife hath already delivered unto her, which goods, etc., were of the value of thirty pounds more, and I give and bequeath unto the said Mary Lewes, and her heirs forever, my messuage or tenement, with the backside, orchard and garden and all edifices and buildings upon the same built and standing, lying in Knoll in the county of Warwick in the kingdom of England, and now or late in the tenure, use or occupation of Thomas Miles and John Shakespeare or one of them, which said messuage is known by the sign of the Crown; which said premises I conceive are of the value of forty pounds more, which I give toward further satisfaction of her said portion.

To wife Mary Whitehead and her heirs and assigns forever all my lands, tenements and hereditaments lying in New England, also my goods, cattle and chattels upon condition that she shall pay and satisfy unto my said daughter-in-law Mary Lewes so much more money as will satisfy unto her and fully make up her said portion of one hundred pounds. To my brother John Andrewes of Clifton thirty pounds to secure him for the five pounds a year lying upon his lands due to my brother Edward Whitehead for his life. To John and Edward

Whitehead, sons of my said brother Edward, twenty pounds to be equally divided between them when they shall attain their several ages of one and twenty years. To Joane Whitehead, daughter of my brother Matthew Whitehead, twenty shillings. To John Andrewes, son of my brother John Andrewes of Clifton twenty shillings. To my sister Joyce Fisher forty shillings. There is a demand made by my kinswomen Hannah, Sarah, Rebecca and Abigail Higgins of some part of their mother's portion unpaid to their father, which I am confident was fully satisfied and paid: yet that there shall be no clamor about the same and upon condition that they shall acquite all demands concerning the same I do hereby give them twenty shillings apiece. To my friend Mr. Thomas Fish of Wedgeneckt Park five pounds in part of recompense for my diet and great charge and trouble that I have put him to. To my maidservant Dorothy Underwood ten shillings. I hereby constitute and ordain the said Mr. Thomas Fish and my said brother John Andrewes executors and John Rogers, Edward Rogers, Matthew Edwards and William Smith of Langley to by overseers.

Wit: Fran: Eede, Hester Fishe, Cr: Fishe, Michaell Perkins.
Proved by John Andrews, power reserved for Thomas Fish.

Rivers, 87

The ancestry of William Hopkins is unknown.

H O R S F O R D

11. ESTHER HORSFORD 1,935*
m. RICHARD SAMWAYES or SAMMIS

She was born about 1620, and perhaps in Dorchester, Dorset.

The baptismal record is not found.

She emigrated to New England undoubtedly in the family of her father and settled first in Dorchester, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1633. After the family had removed to Windsor, Connecticut, she married about 1641 to Richard Samwayes of Windsor, whom she survived (the latter was buried 23 October, 1650).

Shortly thereafter she married John Williams of Windsor, and was continuously resident there until as late as 1712, when she was very aged. She probably died shortly thereafter. John Williams, her second husband, died in 1712, aged 96. The inventory of his estate amounted to £222/8/2, and was taken 14 May, 1712 by Benajah Holcomb, Thomas Griswold and Nathaniel Horsford. The will was dated 10 February, 1707/8. On 2 June, 1712 Nathaniel Williams of Westfield in the Province of Massachusetts Bay exhibited the papers, and Mr. Richard Edwards of Hartford, Connecticut acted for certain heirs. He objected to certain terms of the will, as the said Williams had become childish. The court allowed probate.

For connections and descendants by Richard Samwayes, see SAMMIS, No. 1,934.

Issue, by John Williams (WILLIAMS):

1. Abiall, born at Windsor, Connecticut 31 May, 1658, married 21 June, 1678, Samuel Phelps, born at Windsor 5 September, 1652, died at Simsbury, Connecticut, 21 October, 1741, son of Samuel and Sarah (Griswold) Phelps.

---

*The writer is of the opinion that he is descended of Esther (Horsford) Samwayes three times: once through Phoebe Sammis, wife of Robert Kellum, and twice through Sarah Sammis, wife of Benjamin Crowe I. The line through Phoebe (Sammis) Kellum is given here. See also SAMMIS.

2. Rebecca. James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England states that she married in 1670 to Obadiah Cooley, of Springfield, Massachusetts. At the time of the probate of her father's will she was called Rebecca Warriner.
3. Hannah (called Anna in her father's will), married 26 December, 1677 to Nathaniel Bancroft, son of John and Hannah (Draper) Bancroft. They resided at Wethersfield, Connecticut.
4. Mary, married John Gunn.
5. Abigail, born about 1661, married 3 November, 1681 to Edward Griswold, who died at Westfield, Massachusetts 31 May, 1688, son of George and Mary (Holcomb) Griswold. Abigail died 16 September, 1690.

NOTES

See Manwaring, Hartford Probate Records, vol. II, pp. 333-4; Henry R. Stiles, History of Windsor, Connecticut; and Horsford -- Hosford Families in the United States of America, by Henry Hallock Hosford, 1936.

Esther Horsford was the daughter of

12. WILLIAM HORSFORD 3,870
m.

William Horsford was born about 1600, perhaps in the vicinity of Dorchester, Dorsetshire.

His baptismal record is unreported.

He appears first as a resident of Dorchester, Massachusetts about 1633. The Town Records of that place call him Goodman Horsford 8 October, 1633. On 2 December, 1633 "It is ordered that William Hosford (sic) shall have one of the Two Great Lotts that were Captain Southcotes." Southcott had gone back to England (see WEEKES-WEEKS). It is supposed that Horsford came in the company of the Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, who arrived in New England with a group of settlers in the Mary and John, 30 May, 1630, although there is no proof. William Horsford was made freeman of Dorchester, 1 April, 1634.

On 16 April, 1636 a company of settlers started from Dorches-

ter, Massachusetts and settled at Matianuck in Connecticut. At first these settlers called the locality Dorchester, but the town was designated as Windsor at the Colony Court of 21 February, 1636/7. Evidently William Horsford was a member of this group, for he was deputy to the colonial legislature in May, 1637, as from Windsor. He was subsequently also a ruling elder of the church at Windsor, together with his old Dorchester companions and friends, Mr. John Witchfield and Mr. John Branker the schoolmaster. In 1639 Horsford was granted a lot 20 rods wide on the east side of the main street or common road quite near the "Palisado" of the settlement. The home lot of Henry Foulke or Fowkes was west of the Palisado, and after William Horsford married the widow of Henry Foulke, he settled on this property. He then gave his former property to his son-in-law, Stephen Taylor.

For fourteen years he remained in Windsor, as a respected citizen of that place. He was called in 1653 to become minister of the church at Springfield, Massachusetts, to succeed the Rev. George Moxon. The latter had given up his pulpit "in disgust" because of doctrinal differences in his congregation. His tenure was chiefly a supply one; the account books of Springfield cite the following, 16 February, 1653: "Mr Hosford's maintenaunce 50 00 00 pounds" and "ffor bringing up Mr Horsford's goods 4 08 00 pounds."

In 1654 he returned to England, where he was living 6 September, 1654, presumably at Dorchester, Dorset; he was deceased before 14 July, 1660, when his will was recorded. William Horsford made one will at Windsor, Connecticut, dated 27 August, 1650, not witnessed, disposing of Connecticut property to his wife and children. This will was superseded by one dated 6 September, 1654.

He married first, probably in England to a wife whose name is unknown; she is identified as the one who died at Windsor, Connecticut, 26 August, 1641. He married 2, Joanna or Jane, widow of Henry Fowkes or Foulke of Dorchester, Massachusetts and Windsor, Connecticut (Foulke died 12 September, 1640). Joan ( ) (Foulke) Horsford made a will without date which was entered upon the records of Connecticut 25 January, 1677. On 15 January, 1671, Jane, then living at Tiverton, Devonshire, gave the use of land in Windsor, Connecticut and described in her will, to the use of her stepson, John Horsford, during her own life. On 13 October, 1692, as she had not been heard from for nearly forty years (act-

ually closer to thirty-two) she was declared to be legally dead. Her will was approved by the court in May, 1693.

Issue, by first wife:

1. (perhaps) Joanna, who died at Windsor, Connecticut, 18 September, 1640.
2. Sara, born in England, died at Windsor, Connecticut in 1647. She married at Windsor, 1 November, 1642 to Stephen Taylor of Windsor, who died 1 September, 1688. After her death he married 2, 25 October, 1649 to Elizabeth Newell. Issue.
3. Esther, married 1, Richard Samways and 2, John Williams. See page 1,392.
4. John, born probably at Windsor, Connecticut about 1638, lived and died at Windsor, Connecticut. He took the oath of freeman, 20 May, 1658; was a trooper in the first body of cavalry formed in Connecticut, and served also under Captain (later Major) John Mason in King Phillip's War. John Horsford died 7 August. 1683; married 5 November, 1657 to Phillury, daughter of William Thrall. She died in May, 1698. Issue.

NOTES

See History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, 1635-1891, by Henry R. Stiles, vol. II, p. 403; New Haven Genealogical Magazine, vol. IV, No. 4, pp. 963+; Horsford - Hosford Families in The United States.... by Henry H. Hosford; and the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 39, p. 330. This last reference shows that there was a William Horsforde who resided at Dorchester, Dorset:

> William Horsforde of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, gentleman, June 30, 1621. Probated January 25, 1622. To be buried in the church of St. Peters; to the poor of the Hospital of Dorchester, £5. To my wife Joane. The children were Joan Horsford, Sarah, wife of John Hardey, whose children were John, Jane and Sarah; Grace, who married Thomas Frye and had issue. Brother, Hugh Horsforde, deceased. Friends, John Strode of Chantmarrell, Richard Bingham of Melcombe, Richard Kesier and William Clapcott of Frampton, executors. Swann, 27.

The Municipal Records of the Borough of Dorchester, Dorset, show that on 19 August, 1621, Bernard Toope was elected a Capital Burgess in the place of William Horsford, deceased. Contemporaneously, a Richard Samwayes lived also in Dorchester.

The ancestry of William Horsford is unknown.

H O W E L L

FIRST LINE

6. DEBORAH HOWELL 55
m. ISRAEL YOUNGS
son of Israel Youngs and Naomi Wood

She was born in the western part of the town of Islip, New York, about 1780.

No baptismal record is found. She may have been baptised at Babylon, New York, as her father was a member of the First Presbyterian church at that place.

She married about 1800 to Israel Youngs of Cold Spring, Huntington, New York; subsequently (for a part of the time, at least) they lived at West Islip or Bay Shore, New York. She was living in 1814, but probably died shortly afterwards; she is not listed in the 1820 census, and had certainly died before 1839.

It is not known where she was buried; no will or administration is of record.

For their connections and descendants, see YOUNGS, No. 54.

NOTES

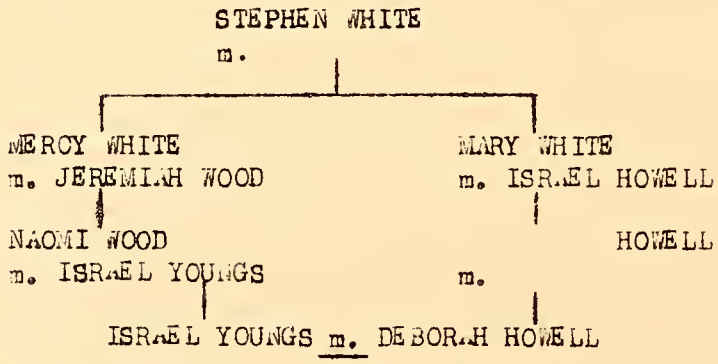
Family records account wholly for the foregoing. The late Mrs. William Jarvis Smith of Babylon, New York (Charity Baldwin) was a granddaughter of Deborah (Howell) Youngs, and provided most of the foregoing information. Mrs. Smith's testimony to this writer was to the effect that (1) Deborah Howell was the mother of Anne Youngs, wife of Amos Baldwin; (2) Israel Youngs was the grandfather in question, husband of Deborah Howell; (3) Deborah was born in Islip, and was known to have been related to the Howell family of Islip; (4) Deborah had died before Mrs. Smith was born (10 July, 1839); (5) Jacob Willets of Islip was a relative of Deborah Howell; and (6) Deborah and her husband Israel Youngs were related, although the degree was not known.

The third of the foregoing statements indicates that the parents of Deborah Howell were residents of Islip, New York, at the time of her birth, or subsequently. The fifth statement refers to a known and prominent resident of Islip of the time; and from these two statements, made without knowledge of record sources, we ac-

cept it as true that Deborah Howell was of Islip.

At the time of the birth of Deborah Howell there were living in Islip, New York several individuals named Howell. The earliest representative of the name was Israel Howell, who settled in the town shortly after his marriage to Mary White in 1741. In the next generation appear the names of Israel junior, Selah and Lemuel, all sons of the foregoing, and Patrick Howell. The last, despite the statement made by the late George R. Howell that he was descended of Israel Howell, undoubtedly was not. Examination of the line of Patrick Howell shows that he appears for the first time in Islip in the census of 1810, then somewhat over 45 years of age, presumably; and was therefore born about 1765. In any event the listing of his children as reported by George R. Howell, as well as that in the census of 1810 preclude that he could have been the father of the present Deborah Howell.

We turn now to the three sons of Israel Howell, in the endeavor to establish one of them as father of Deborah Howell. We are encouraged to believe that one of them was, in the light of family tradition as cited by Mrs. Smith in statement (6) just given---- i. e., that Israel Youngs and his wife Deborah Howell were related. For Mary White, wife of the senior Israel Howell had a sister Mercy who married Jeremiah Wood, and whose daughter Naomi married the senior Israel Youngs. The latter, Israel and Naomi (Wood) Youngs, were the parents of Israel junior who married his second cousin, if Deborah were the granddaughter of Israel Howell senior. To illustrate:



There are no other connections which could establish as close a relationship, that we have discovered. It is further of interest to note that Jacob Willets, stated by Mrs. Smith to have been related, was an executor of the will of the senior Israel Howell.

In the early days of his information gathering, from 1921 to 1923,

the present writer had occasion to visit the late John R. Howell of Bay Shore, New York, who married a first cousin of the writer's maternal grandmother. Mr. Howell was a descendant of Selah and Joanna (Smith) Howell, a son of Israel and Mary (White) Howell. As Mr. Howell was born in 1843 he knew many members of the older generations in this family; and he knew that Anne (Youngs) Baldwin, the daughter of Israel and Deborah (Howell) Youngs, was a cousin---as he thought, a first cousin of his father's. That would have established that Deborah was the daughter of Selah and Joanna (Smith) Howell, and so we reported it in The Ancestry and Kindred of Herbert F. Smith, issued during those years. This testimony, if nothing else, confirmed at least that Deborah (Howell) Youngs was descended of Israel and Mary (White) Howell.

The census of 1790 shows that in that year Selah Howell had two males in his family under 16, and a female who cannot be accounted for except as his wife. These two males under sixteen must have been his sons Mowbray and Henry Howell. Therefore, at this time, apparently he had no daughters listed (Deborah was approximately 10 to 12 years old at this time) and, despite Mr. John R. Howell's hopeful testimony, it must be that Selah Howell was not the father of Deborah. His brother Israel Howell junior had two females in his family in 1790, one being possibly* his wife Tabitha (Hulse) Howell, and the other one of his two known daughters (Esther, born in 1770 and Hannah, born in 1780). In any case, Deborah does not fit in.

This leaves Lemuel Howell as the putative father of Deborah (Howell) Youngs. Unlike his two brothers, who were residents of Moriches, Lemuel Howell was a resident of either Bay Shore or West Islip, and lived so closely to Babylon that he was a member of its Presbyterian church. Subsequent to his marriage to Deborah Howell, Israel Youngs was a resident of West Islip, having removed from Cold Spring; this indicates strongly that he settled in the locality from whence his wife had come.

The name of the wife of Lemuel Howell has not been found; but a hypothesis has been erected(see NOTES under LEMUEL HOWELL) which would show that she was related to Jacob Willets. This hypothesis cannot be erected for either Selah or Israel Howell junior or their wives, in a manner to justify the claim of relationship as reported by Mrs. William J. Smith.

---

*Tabitha (Hulse) Howell may have been deceased, and the two women recorded in the census, his daughters.

The reader will bear in mind, however, that all of the foregoing depends upon family testimony, of which, so far as we know, the present writer is the sole witness living. There has not been discovered, despite diligent attempts, any official or legal record which establishes the parentage of Deborah Howell. The bible of Lemuel Howell, if there was one, may have been burned in the fire that levelled the Clock homestead and the old town hall of Islip years ago.

However, for ourselves, we are thoroughly convinced that Deborah Howell was the daughter of Lemuel Howell, and say accordingly:

Deborah Howell was the daughter of

7. LEMUEL HOWELL 110
m.

Lemuel Howell was born about 1750 in the town of Islip, New York.

His baptismal record is not found.

Very little is known of the life of this ancestor. He was 11 June, 1796, a member of the Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York, when he agreed to support a minister there. He was still living 8 October, 1808, then called of Islip, when his daughter Frances was announced to have married Henry Clock. As he is mentioned in no census after 1790, it is not possible to estimate when he died. There is no will or administration of record, and no deeds filed to his name at Riverhead, New York.

The name of his wife is not known with any certainty. She may have been a daughter of Isaac and Jemima (Platt) Smith; for a discussion, see NOTES following.

Issue:

1. A son (?), listed as a male under 16 in the 1790 census.
2. A son (?), listed as a male under 16 in the 1790 census.
3. Deborah, married Israel Youngs. See page 1,395.
4. Frances, born at Islip, West Islip or Bay Shore, New York a-

bout 28 August, 1786, died at Islip, New York 29 April, 1844, aged 57 years, 8 months, 1 day; married shortly before 8 October, 1808 (announcement date in the Suffolk Gazette) to Henry Clock, who died 9 February, 1842, aged 52 years, 4 mos. His will, dated 29 January, 1842, was proved 9 June, 1842, and recorded at Riverhead, New York, Liber 4, p. 1 of Wills. Issue:

i. Henry, who died 16 August, 1886, aged 69 years, 9 days. He married Hannah Berry, who died 28 February, 1871, aged 50 years, 6 months, 20 days. He was a boatman, and was also in the wrecking business. Issue:

A. Warren F., born 14 July, 1839, collector of taxes for the town of Islip. He married Sarah Melissa, dau. of Oliver and Catharine (Ruland) Young, of Islip New York (see YOUNG-JUNG also). Issue:

a. Alice.

b. Carrie, married Willmarth Haff, son of Henry Coleman and Adelaide A. (Lake) Haff, of Islip, New York. See HAFF, p. 1,179.

c. Augusta, a resident of Brooklyn, N. Y.

d. Gertrude, married E. A. Clark, pharmacist at Centre Moriches, New York.

e. Frances.

f. Oliver.

B. Augusta, married H. A. Hannas, of Winfield Terrace, N. Y.

C. Moses L., lost at sea; died 2 March, 1872, aged 31 years, eleven months, 22 days.

D. Coleman, died aged 38.

E. Ida, married Brewster Conklin; resident of Brooklyn, New York.

F. Smith W., resident of Bay Shore, New York.

G. Ellwood W., resident of Great Neck, New York.

H. Isabel, married Gilbert Williams of Islip, N. Y.

I. Elsie, deceased.

J. Gertrude, died August, 1865, aged 11 months, twin with

K. Henry, died in September, 1865, aged 12 months.

ii. Willmarth.

iii. Bartlett.

iv. Sarah Frances.

v. Laryine.

vi. Nancy, married Isaac R. Lake of New York city, N. Y.

vii. Mary Elsey, married Stephen Brown Haff, son of Jesse and Phoebe (Smith) Haff.

viii. Emmeline, born in 1813, died 7 October, 1873, married Henry Coleman Haff, son of Jesse and Phoebe (Smith)Haff. See HAFF, page 1,178.

NOTES

Lemuel Howell is of documentary or other record source in the will of his father (which is referred to thereunder), in the 1790 New York census, and in the Suffolk Gazette for 8 October, 1808; and also in the History of Southampton, New York, by George R. Howell, under the genealogical section devoted to Howell. However, Mr. Howell has some of the connections incorrectly recorded.

At the time Israel Howell made his will, 15 September, 1784, he gave only ten shillings to his son Lemuel, equivalent to that left to his daughters Eunice and Ruth. The other sons Israel and Selah divided the homestead and lands between them. As Israel senior apparently gave no evidence of displeasure with Lemuel, it would appear that Lemuel had received a share of the estate agreed upon, as probably Eunice and Ruth had received their share or dower also. Whatever Lemuel Howell's lot in life may have been, he was probably very retiring in character and not too well endowed with estate.

The most diligent research has not disclosed the name of the wife of Lemuel Howell. The only clue we have is a statement by Mrs. William J. Smith of Babylon, New York, that Lemuel's daughter Deborah was related to Jacob Willets. Willets was a son of Amos and Mary (Platt) Willets; and none of the Willets family could have had a daughter who was the wife of Lemuel Howell. It is possible that Lemuel's wife was a daughter of Isaac and Jemima (Platt) Smith; as Jemima was a sister of Mary (Platt) Willets, this would provide a relationship. It should be borne in mind that this is only a hypothesis. See PLATT.

Lemuel Howell was the son of

8. ISRAEL HOWELL 220
m. MARY WHITE
daughter of Stephen White and

He was born at Centre Moriches, town of Islip, New York, 14 March, 1714/5.

No baptismal record is reported.

He was a planter and farmer in Centre Moriches, and held extensive tracts of land in the town of Islip. As the town records of Islip have been burned it cannot be determined if he held any civic offices in the town government. Either he or his son of the same name signed the Associations at Islip

in support of the Colonial cause in the American Revolution, May, 1776.

His will, dated 15 September, 1784, was proved 8 February, 1786, and confirmed 4 March, 1786. He had thus died between the first two dates. He is said to have been buried not far from the burial site of Col. Josiah Smith, in the town of Islip.

Israel Howell married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 26 April, 1741 to Mary White who survived him.

Issue:

1. Israel, born at Centre Moriches, New York in 1742; died at Islip in 1811. His will, dated 4 November, 1805, was proved 2 July, 1811. Israel Howell is recorded in the 1810 census.

   Israel Howell married Tabitha Hulse, daughter of Paul and Esther(Mapes) Hulse of Brookhaven, New York. Issue, baptised at Mattituck, New York:

   i. Esther, born in 1770, baptised 6 March, 1771; married at Mattituck, 27 December, 1792 to Nathaniel Homan. Issue.
   ii. David, baptised 24 November, 1773.
   iii. Hannah, baptised 28 June, 1780.

   Other issue, not baptised at Mattituck:

   iv. Israel, born in 1765, probably married and had issue.
   v. (probably) Son, recorded in the census of 1800.
   vi. (probably) Son, recorded in the census of 1800.

2. Eunice, living in 1786 with her father; single.
3. Selah, born about 1750, probably at Centre Moriches, New York, a resident of Islip, New York. Administration on his estate was granted to Samuel Strong, a friend, the widow Johanna renouncing. He was called of Islip at the time. Selah Howell married Johanna or Joanna, cited in the census of 1810 as Juanna, and also miscopied as Julianna and Jemima (!), daughter of Mowbray and Phebe (Tedd) Smith of Islip, New York. Issue:

   i. Mowbray, born in 1747 or before, died at Islip, New York, 9 January, 1847. Apparently never married.
   ii. Smith, who apparently died before 1790; reported to the late George R. Howell as of this connection
   iii. Charity.

iv. Henry, born in February, 1790, died 6 August, 1852, 62 years, 7 months old; of Islip, New York. He married to Ruth Weeks, born at Islip, New York, died 28 November, 1857, aged 66, daughter of Richard and Mary (Muncy) Weeks of Islip. Issue:

A. Sarah Ann, married Conklin Wicks.
B. Nancy, married Joseph Weeks.
C. Mary, married Nathan Benjamin.
D. Selah, who married Eleanor McKenzie of Haverstraw, New York and resided at Bay Shore, New York. Selah was born in January, 1815, and was a boat builder. Issue:

a. John R., born 1 January, 1843, married 29 November, 1871 to Lucille Wicks, born 23 November, 1850, daughter of Selah and Esther (Smith) Wicks of Bay Shore, New York. Their children were

aa. Marcus Rutherford, married Mary Starke.
ab. Ralph Stanley, married Florence Vail, and had Ellis.
ac. Minnie Evans, married Malcolm Baxter and had (BAXTER) Helen, Malcolm and Richard;
ad. Francis Alonzo, married Winifred Velsor and had Cortland and Francis.
ae. Heman McKenzie, of San Jose, Calif., (1896), married Hannah Derby and had Edgar, Eleanor, Ruth and Verna.

b. Mary Emily, deceased in 1896
c. Carolyn, married Jarvis Chapman.
d. Heman, deceased in 1896.
e. Eleanor.

E. Edward, married Adelia Horton.
F. George, married Malinda Horton.

v. Joseph, a resident of Islip, New York in 1820. Census record shows in that year 1 male 26 to 45 years of age, 2 males under 10, 1 female 26 to 45 and 1 female under 10.

4. Lemuel, married . See page 1,398.

5. Ruth, born in the town of Islip, New York, 5 April, 1760, died 21 December, 1826. She married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 17 April, 1781 to Benjamin Thurber, also called Thirby, born 1 April, 1756, died 29 December, 1853. Issue (THURBER):

i. Hallet, born 7 January, 1782, married 20 September, 1808, Ruth Clock.
ii. Elizabeth, born 1 April, 1784, died 16 September, 1855, married 26 August, 1810, Thomas Doxy (Doxsee).
iii. Stephen, born 2 July, 1786, married 6 March, 1808, Martha Bailey.
iv. Israel, born 14 October, 1788, died in 1849, married to Jarvis.
v. Deidamia, born 15 January, 1791, died 25 December, 1885, married 28 August, 1810 to Seth Rogers.
vi. Almeda, born 24 June, 1795, married Epenetus Ruland.
vii. Hannah, born 24 February, 1793.
viii. John, born 20 February, 1799.
ix. Willets, born 26 May, 1801, died 20 February, 1878, married Sarah Cleves.
x. Lucretia, born 21 February, 1804, died 21 May, 1869; married Nathaniel Oakley Clock, born 21 July, 1794, died 21 July, 1860, son of Ebenezer and Nancy (Acker) Clock. Residents of Bay Shore, New York. Issue (CLOCK):
A. Almedia, married 24 January, 1848, Daniel S. Whitman.
B. Seth, married 11 January, 1845, Elizabeth Hawkins.
C. Mary, married 14 February, 1854, James E. Smith.
D. Hallet, married 1, in January, 1858 to Emma Ireland and 2, 12 December, 1865, Ellen White.
E. Cynthiana, married 12 February, 1860, Franklin E. Hawkins.
F. Dow, married 13 January, 1858, Elizabeth Wood.
G. Etarena, married 24 December, 1863, Moses Bedell.
H. Francis, married twice; 2, 12 December, 1871 to Freelove Laws.
I. George Washington, born at Bay Shore, New York, 26 December, 1845, died 23 October, 1919; married 4 May, 1869 to Georgianna Smith, daughter of Alfred and Iduella (Seaman) Smith. Residents of Sayville, New York. See SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, SEVERSMITH-SMITH, Vol. II, p. 987, No.18.
J. Nathaniel Oakley, married 1, 16 November, 1864, Mary Sizer; married 2, 10 March, 1891, Alice Smith.
K. Child.
L. Child, died young.
M. Child, died young.
N. Child, died young.

xi. Isaac, born 20 January, 1806.

6. Mary, born about 1761, married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 20 April, 1779 to Jesse Fleet, son of Parrott and Abigail (Wood) Fleet. See FLEET, p. 931.

NOTES

See Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, II, p. 340; Liber 38 of New York city, N. Y. Wills, p. 384; First Church Records, Huntington, New York, edited by M. L. Scudder, p. 76; Liber C, p. 50, Riverhead, New York, Wills, p. 150; Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, F. G. Mather, p. 224; Huntington, N. Y., Town Records, III, p. 231+; D. A. R. Lineage No. 51,132 (Miss Ida Amelia Maddrah); Mr. John R. Howell, deceased, of Bay Shore, New York; Mrs. Forrest Palmer Haff and Mrs. Charles Huntoon, Sayville, New York (records of Ruth Howell, wife of Benjamin Thurber); and History of the Town of Southampton, N. Y., by the late George R. Howell, under Howell. Mr. Howell errs in some of his connections, notably in calling Mary (White) Howell "Anna" and in giving an incorrect listing of the descendants. We are also indebted to the late Cornelia Tooker of Ridgewood, N. J., and to the late Mrs. Josiah P. Smith of Islip for information as to descendants of these connections.

An Isaac Howell appears as a resident of Islip during the time in which the foregoing are of record. It is not established from what branch of this family he is descended, (if he is so descended) but it may be that he was a son of either Israel junior or of Lemuel Howell. Isaac Howell was born in 1767, died 28 September, 1839. He married Anna Parshall who died 30 April, 1845, daughter of Elias and Anna (Youngs) Parshall. Their children were

1. Jane, married John Hawkins.
2. Phebe, born 20 March, 1793, died at Sayville, New York; married 16 October, 1813 to Reuben Edwards, born at Sayville, N. Y., 26 March, 1788, died there 10 June, 1863, son of Matthew and Elizabeth (Morris) Edwards. Issue (EDWARDS):
   a. Elizabeth, born 24 August, 1817, married Jacob Smith.
   b. Anna, born 8 March, 1821, married Edward Brown.
   c. Reuben, born 9 February, 1826, married Henrietta Roe.
   d. Phebe, born 8 April, 1829, married at Sayville, N.Y., 4 February, 1851, Charles Z. Gillette, son of Zebulon and Lucinda (Avery) Gillette. Issue.
3. Emily, married Isaac Corey.
4. Daniel, married Nancy Terry.
5. Elizabeth, married David Corey.

More information is desired on these connections, particularly in

the line of Lemuel Howell. The name of the wife of Lemuel Howell, mother of Deborah (Howell) Youngs, is particularly wanted.

Israel Howell was son of

9. ISRAEL HOWELL 440
m. MARY ROGERS
daughter of Obadiah Rogers and Sarah Howell

He was born at Southampton, New York, 17 April, 1686.

No baptismal record is found.

Israel Howell entered his earmark for stock about 1705, in the Town Records. He bought land rights in commonage by right of his father (Matthew Howell) of Nathan Fordham, 7 April, 1712; sold a fifty-pound right of upland to Capt. Isaac Halsey 23 February, 1712/3, located at Speonk and elsewhere; held land already in Moriches 5 May, 1716 (adjacent to that of Ezekiel Howell); and was an extensive holder of lands at East and Centre Moriches, New York.

His will, dated 5 May, 1736, was proved 27 March, 1740, and is filed at Liber 13, page 388 of New York city, New York, Wills. He died at Centre Moriches, New York, 2 May, 1739.

Israel Howell married 1, at Southampton, New York 22 November, 1711 to Mary Rogers who died 26 March, 1716 at Centre Moriches. He married second 1 July, 1719 to Abigail, whose maiden name is not satisfactorily established*. She is identified as the one of that name who, after the death of Israel Howell, married second to Joab Corwin 15 December, 1748. She was buried in the Col. Josiah Smith plot at Centre Moriches, N. Y.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Matthew, born at Southampton, New York 23 August, 1712, died at that place 24 December, 1715.
2. Eunice, born 11 December, 1713, died young.
3. Israel, married Mary White. See page 1,400.

---

*The late George Rogers Howell called her "Cooper or Howell." We have not found any proof of either surname. Likewise, that she was the one who married second to Joab Corwin is not well established.

Issue, by second wife:

4. Jerusha, born 30 July, 1720, not traced further.
5. Abigail, born 9 January, 1722, not traced further.
6. David, born in June, 1724, probably at Centre Moriches, New York; died 13 February 1803 or 1809 (accounts vary). He married at Southold, New York, 2 or 20 January, 1751 to Elizabeth Havens, daughter of Jonathan and Catharine (Nicoll) Havens of Shelter Island. He was a resident of Moriches in 1776. Issue:
   i. Mary Catharine, baptised at Southold, 5 November, 1752, married Ebenezer Hart.
   ii. Abigail, baptised at Southold. 17 December, 1754, married by a license granted 28 January, 1773 to the Rev. Joshua Heartt, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Wickes) Heartt. See vol. I, p. 42.
   iii. Elizabeth, born in 1756, stated to have married an Alexander Bryan(t) and to have died in 1780. This may have been No. 19, page 451 in vol. I, listed as a son of Alexander and Phoebe (Wood) Bryan. No further record.
   iv. Frances, born about 1757/8; records conflict concerning her. She is alleged to have married the Rev. Joshua Heartt, minister of the First Presbyterian ch. at Smithtown, New York according to The New Hallock Genealogy.
   v. Nicoll, born in 1760, died in 1764.
   vi. Margaret, born in 1763, married Ebenezer Heartt.
   vii. Charles, born in 1766, died in 1788; called Captain.
7. Matthew, born 14 February, 1726, died at Goshen, Orange county, New York 5 March, 1786. His will, dated 1 May, 1779, was probated 25 April, 1786. He married 1, Mary Allison and 2, Margaret, daughter of George and Jane ( ) Carr of Goshen. Issue, by which wife not reported:
   i. Matthew, born 9 January, 1756.
   ii. Mary, born 20 September, 1758.
   iii. Theophilus, born 2 May, 1760, married 1, Susanna Carpenter and 2, Hannah Denton. Issue.
   iv. Margaret, born 17 April, 1762.
   v. Elizabeth, born 17 May, 1764.
   vi. Philetus, born 17 January, 1767.
   vii. Jane, born 19 July, 1773.
   viii. William, born 25 April, 1775.
8. Nathan or Nathaniel, born 12 July, 1728; living in 1740. Not traced further.
9. Eunice, born 10 January, 1734.

NOTES

Reference has been had to Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. II, pp. 143, 149, 294, 301; George R. Howell, History of Southampton, Long Island, under Howell; and to other records hereinbefore quoted. William Smith Pelletreau stated that his residence in Southampton was on the corner of Main Street and Jagger's Lane.

Israel Howell was the son of

10. MATTHEW HOWELL 880
m. MARY HALSEY
daughter of Thomas Halsey and Mary

He was born at Southampton, Long Island 8 November, 1651.

No baptismal record is found.

He seems to have been in 1684 a resident of Wickapogue in Southampton township, as on 7 May in that year he sold to Captain John Howell, all land "with his now dwelling house at Wickapogue"; and John Howell gave in exchange therefor to Matthew Howell two parcels of land with old housing standing on other land in the north end of the town.

He evinced early an interest in politics. He was elected town treasurer 1 April, 1686 and again, 5 April, 1687; and was trustee of the town 2 April, 1689. In 1691, 1692 and from 1694 to 1706 inclusive, he was a representative in the New York colonial legislature from Suffolk county. That he was a man of courage and independence is evident in the fact that in 1701 he was expelled from the legislature for presenting a paper " considered disloyal to his Majesty, and disaffected to his Government." Matthew Howell was, to the credit of his constituents, promptly reelected, and returned to the same assembly.

As Major Howell he was rated 27 February, 1698/9 for one hundred and fifty-seven pounds, five shillings; and some time after this, before his death, he was commissioned a lieutenant colonel. He was Justice of the Peace 13 May, 1693; 5 April, 1692; Town Clerk in 1695; and bought a bell

for the town church as town agent, 1693 (see letters included under NOTES).

Lieutenant Colonel the Honorable Matthew Howell died suddenly at Newtown, New York on his return to Southampton from Albany, 4 May, 1706. He is buried in the Southend burying ground at Southampton, and the site is marked by a massive gravestone bearing the coat-of-arms of a Howell family. His will, dated 31 October, 1704, was proved 27 June, 1706, and confirmed 10 October, 1706. It was filed at Liber 7, p. 560 of Wills, New York city, New York.

Matthew Howell married 8 November, 1677 and at Southampton, N. Y., to Mary Halsey.

Issue:

1. Eunice, born at Southampton, New York, 18 August, 1678, married 1, 29 September, 1702 to the Rev. Jabez Wakeman, son of the Rev. Samuel and Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman; he was minister at Newark, New Jersey. He died very shortly thereafter and she married 2, 26 June, 1706 to Governor Joseph Talcott, born at Hartford, Connecticut 16 November, 1669, governor of Connecticut in 1724 and continuously to 1741; son of Lieut. Col. John and Hannah (Wakeman) Talcott of Hartford. Eunice (Howell) Talcott died about noon, Thursday 25 May, 1738. Issue, by first husband (WAKEMAN):
   - i. Samuel, born 27 September, 1704, died 29 September of 1704.

   Issue by second husband (TALCOTT):
   - ii. Abigail, born 13 April, 1707, died 24 June, 1773; married 28 February, 1734 to the Rev. Daniel Wadsworth.
   - iii. Eunice, born 26 January, 1709; died at Windsor, Connecticut in 1795; married Capt. Nathaniel Hooker.
   - iv. Matthew, born in 1713; married Mary, daughter of the Rev. William Russell of Middletown, Connecticut.
   - v. Samuel, died 6 March, 1797, married Maybel (sic), dau. of Hezekiah Wyllis, 3 May, 1739.
   - vi. Jerusha, born 3 May, 1717, died in September, 1805, married Dr. Daniel Lathrop, 14 December, 1744; he died in 1782.
   - vii. Helena, born 13 March, 1720; married 1, Rev. Edward Dorr who died in 1772; married 2, Rev. Robert Breck, who died in 1799.
2. Nathan, born at Southampton, New York, 24 November, 1681, married a daughter of the Rev. John Cotton of New England (Mather,

Magnalia). Not traced further.
3. Jerusha, living in 1706.
4. Israel, married 1, Mary Rogers and 2, Abigail
See page 1,405.
5. Ezekiel, born at Southampton, New York, 21 January, 1688/9; married at Southampton, New York, 22 November, 1711, Mary Rogers, ancestry not established. Issue (at least):
   i. Matthew, born at Southampton, N. Y., 23 August, 1712.
   ii. Eunice, born at Southampton, N. Y., 11 December, 1713.

NOTES

Refer to Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. II, pp. 57, 64, 282, 294, 301, 308; V, p. 175; History of Southampton, Long Island, by George R. Howell, under Howell family; The Talcott Pedigree, by Sebastian V. Talcott; The Wakeman Genealogy, by Robert P. Wakeman; Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, III, p. 399, wherein is entered correspondence between Mr. Matthew Howell of Southampton, N. Y., and Mr. Walter Mico:

Southampton July ye 25 1693

Mr Walter Mico:

Sir (This) serves to accompanie Capt Cypryan Southache Commander of ye friends adventure by whome gose ffrom ye towne aforesd their Church bell consigned to your selfe itt being nott only cracked but too little, it waighes 65 lb, and having no acquaintance in London and having myself often before now bin Imployed in bying oyle for your accoumpt by Capt. Nath Byfield and Mr John Mico, have made bould to give you this trouble, that you would dispose of this bell for the town aforesd and procure them a good sounding bell that may waigh aboutt 130 lbs and disburse for them what may be needfull besides this bell now sentt and what advance in reason may be proper shall be allowed and paid to your order in Boston upon Receite of such a bell as above said, in so doing you greatly oblige nott onely our town butt myself who though a stranger yett desirous to testifie that I am Sir your assured friend and most humble sarvent

MATHEW HOWELL

This letter was received on board the Friends Adventure by Captain Southack (sic) at East Hampton, 25 July, 1693. Mico billed Mr. Howell for £9/5/2 on 19 May, 1694, and we have the latter's acknowledgment:

Sir----I have inclosed a copie of Mr. Mico's letter wherein I am debter to him ye Summe of 9 lb 5s 2d to be paid in England with the interest which yourselfe are better acquainted with what is usual than I am and I am in no way to Remit money thither and therefore pray that you would be pleased to pay the same for me and give me a discharge in full from that debt and lett me know what I must pay you in Boston money next Spring att Boston. I send this to the post office at New York where I would pray an answer be sent by the first you can and I have ordered one to send it to mee. Pray use me as well as you can in itt and accept of a thankful acknowledgment of your care and trouble about ye drumme which proves well but the young man thinks it a very great price, as also for your trouble and charge with kindness to my kinsman John Taylor I shall endeavor to show myself grateful as I have ability and opportunity to testifie the same and in ye mean time remain your assured friend servent,

MATHEW HOWELL

Southampton December the 10th 1694

Matthew Howell was the son of

11. JOHN HOWELL 1,760
m. SUSANNA (CLARKE)

He was born probably at Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, England, in or about 1624.

He was baptised in the parish church at Marsh Gibbon, 20 November, 1624.

As a youth of 14 he emigrated in his father's family to Massachusetts, and was in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1639. In the next year his father became one of the original founders of Southampton, New York, and in this town John Howell was destined to become one of the prominent citizens. He first appears in the Town Records 7 March, 1644, when he with others participated in watching the strand for cast-up whales.

He was soon thereafter settled on a homestead of his own, undoubtedly at about the time he married. On the 17th of 12th mo. (February), 1647 (1647/8) he was to have three acres for a home lot by and between "Farrington's lot & Josiah Stanborough's house", and "for length & bredth as it shall seem most

convenient to Iosiah Stanborough, Thomas Talmage & Mr Edward Iohnes...." He was listed as a freeman 8 March, 1649(1648/9), and in 1650 was Corporal in the military company of the town.

On 5 November, 1652 he was one of five chosen to "see to and doe all towne affaires as the dividing or causing to bee divided all the meddows... according to former orders"; to see to it that ox pastures were properly fenced in, and the like. In 1653 he is again listed in the squadrons to take care of whales cast on the beach; and 2 February, 1653/4 he received a share in an allotment of land at Sagaponack in the town.

John Howell was on a jury to try an action brought for trespass against Thomas Halsey senior, defendant, by the Reverend Robert Fordham, 22 December, 1654; verdict was for the plaintiff. On 12 December, 1656 he bought land of Medlin Dayton, wife of Samuel Dayton in the "great plains". He was chosen townsman 6 October, 1659; assessor and rate-maker in May, 1661; deputy to the general court at Hartford for Southampton, 9 October, 1662 and 1 May, 1663; and magistrate for Southampton, 14 May, 1663.

In 1664 Southampton was placed under the jurisdiction of New York, and on 20 February, 1664 Mr. Thomas Topping and Mr. John Howell were chosen deputies on behalf of Southampton to meet with Governor Nicolls at Hempstead, New York. He was a deputy to the New York colonial government in February, 1669.

Southampton returned to the Connecticut jurisdiction for a brief period when the Dutch recaptured New York in 1674. He was commissioned a Commissioner (magistrate) for the town in that year. Upon the return of New York to the English, new patents were issued, and John Howell was on 1 November, 1676 a patentee of the town of Southampton. During these years he had been commissioned successively as captain and major, and he was called Major John Howell when he was elected Assemblyman to the New York colonial legislature on behalf of the county of Suffolk, 22 September, 1685. He was also one of the larger landholders in Southampton in his later years.

Major the Honorable John Howell died at Southampton, New York, 3 November, 1696, aged 71 years according to gravestone record. He was buried in the old Southend cemetery at Southampton, where his gravestone still stands by that of his wife. His will, dated 3 April, 1693, was proved 1 December,

1696, and filed at Riverhead, New York.

John Howell married, probably about January or February of 1648 to Susanna, perhaps daughter of Samuel and [illegible] Susanna Clarke of Southampton. She was living 27 December, 1697.

Issue:

1. John, born at Southampton, New York 28 November, 1648, died at that place 8 March, 1692. He was recorder for Southampton 13 November, 1672; chosen with his brother Mr. Edward Howell and Mr. Obadiah Rogers to hear small causes, 2 December, 1683; and at the time of his death was clerk of the court. He married 1, 12 June, 1673 to Martha White who died 7 June, 1688, daughter of John and Ann (Cooper) White; 2, 30 January, 1689/90, Mary (Bryan) (Maltby) Taylor, daughter of Richard and Mary (Pantrey) Bryan and widow successively of John Maltby (see MALTBY) and of Joseph Taylor. Issue, by first wife:
   i. Mehetable, born 12 March, 1674.
   ii. John, born 11 July, 1676, died in 1748; married 1, Joanna Cooper, born about 1679, daughter of Thomas and Joanna Cooper of Southampton, New York; 2, Rebecca, maiden name not reported. Issue, by first wife:
      A. John, born in 1711, died 16 June, 1791, married Desire White, died 19 January, 1791, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (Herrick) White. Issue.
      B. Ebenezer.
      C. Catharine.
      D. Charles, of Cohansey, New Jersey.
      E. Timothy, married Deborah.
      F. Joanna, born in 1722, married Zebulon Howell,
      G. Rebecca.
   iii. Phebe, born 5 September, 1678.
   iv. Susannah, born 20 November, 1680.
   v. Stephen, born 10 May, 1683.
   vi. Henry, born 18 March, 1684/5, removed to Boston, Mass.
   vii. Elizabeth, born 4 February, 1687.

   Issue, by second wife:
   viii. Sybil, born at Southampton, New York 9 August, 1691, married John Prout of New Haven, Connecticut (proved in Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, F. F. Starr, vol. II, p. 278).
2. Edward, born at Southampton, New York 22 March, 1649/50, probably died young.
3. Matthew, married Mary Halsey. See page 1-407.
4. Abraham, born at Southampton, New York, 22 January, 1653, died

there 18 March, 1712. He was commissioned major of militia and was a prominent citizen of the town. Abraham Howell married 1, 19 October, 1682 to Abigail White, daughter of John and Ann (Cooper) White; she died 19 June, 1688 and he married 2, 2 October, 1690 to Ann (Wakeman) James, daughter of the Rev. Samuel and Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman, and widow of Nathaniel James. Issue, by first wife:

i. Abraham, born at Southampton, New York 30 July, 1683, a resident of Sag Harbor, New York. His will, dated 18 March, 1741/2, was proved 1 March, 1749/50, and was recorded at liber 17, p. 120 of New York city, N. Y. Wills. He married twice, 1 to Mary and 2, Patience, maiden names unreported. Issue (by which wife undetermined):

A. David, born in 1715. See Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by F. G. Mather, pp. 409 and 410.

B. Silas, born in 1719.

C. Charles, born about 1721.

D. John.

E. Dorothy.

F. Abigail.

ii. Charles, born 19 March, 1685/6.

Issue, by second wife:

iii. Phillip, born 25 September, 1691. v. Zerviah?*

iv. Ebenezer, born 12 June, 1693. vi. Mary?*

5. Ephraim, born at Southampton, New York 1 January, 1655, married 10 November, 1684 to Hannah Coe. Issue:

i. Ephraim, born 10 October, 1685, married and had issue.

ii. Samuel.

iii. Sarah. vi. Ann?*

iv. Hannah. vii. Grisell?*

v. Judith.

6. Susanna, born 15 July, 1658. Her will, dated 23 May, 1715, was proved 29 March, 1716. She married Henry Pierson.

7. Hannah, born 28 October, 1660, perhaps wife first of John White and second of Robert Kellum. See KELLUM and WHITE.

8. Theophilus, born at Southampton, New York 18 December, 1662; died there 12 March, 1739. His will, dated 6 March, 1738/9, was proved 30 March, 1739 and filed at Liber 13, p. 253 of Wills at New York city, New York. He was a resident of Bridgehampton, New York. Theophilus Howell married Abigail, maiden name not reported, who died 24 October, 1750, aged 77. Issue:

i. Theophilus, born in 1697, married Mary and died without issue in 1764.

ii. Elihu, who died in 1761/2; married and had issue.

iii. Prudence, married Pierson.

iv. Deborah, married Cooper.

*Listed to the family in the 1698 census. Probably children.

9. Nathaniel, born at Southampton, New York 29 August, 1664. His will, dated 19 November, 1725, was proved 31 March, 1726 and recorded at Liber 10, p. 277 of New York Wills. He married Hannah, who may have been a daughter of Thomas and Mary ( ) Halsey of Southampton, New York. Issue:
   i. Nehemiah.
   ii. Nathaniel.
   iii. Susannah
   iv. Eunice.
   v. Henry, listed in the family in the 1698 census. Probably died young.

10. Prudence, born 27 December, 1666, living unmarried, 21 May of 1697; listed with her mother in the 1698 census.

11. Abigail, born 5 July, 1670, married 28 November, 1689 to Isaac Halsey of Southampton, New York, son of Isaac and Mary Halsey.

NOTES

Records have been taken from Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. I, pp. 32, 43, 63, 67, 86, 92, 99, 106, 135; II, 215, 292, 293, 301; Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank F. Starr, vol. II, pp. 333+; History of Southampton, New York, second edition, under Howell, by George R. Howell; The American Genealogist, XI, p. 29; and others as hereinbefore quoted. In the foreword in volume II of the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, p. iii, appears the following:

> At a time when our fathers could expect no help, save from their own strength of arm and courage of soul, the history of our town boasts of no wiser head, or braver heart, than (that of) Maj. John Howell.

THE ANCESTRY OF SUSANNA (CLARKE), WIFE OF MAJOR JOHN HOWELL

In the will of Thurston Raynor of Southampton, New York, dated 6 July, 1667 and proved 4 November of that year (filed at Liber 1-2 of New York Wills, p. 21), he stipulates that his loving wife Martha, his brother-in-law Samuel Clarke and his cousin Mr. John Howell were to be overseers of the will. The widow Martha was admitted as executrix to the estate 5 November, 1667.

These statements appear to establish that the present John Howell is the one referred to, inasmuch as there is found but one contemporary of the name within the vicinity. Therefore: either (1) John Howell or (2) his wife Susanna (or perhaps both) was the cousin by blood, or nephew or niece respectively in some degree to either (1) Thurston Raynor; (2) his first wife Elizabeth, maiden name unknown;

or (3) his second wife Martha, maiden name likewise unknown. It becomes necessary, therefore, to examine the connections of the Raynor, Clarke and Howell families to ascertain in what way John Howell may have been a cousin of Thurston Raynor.

Mr. Henry Edwards Scott reported in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume 66, pp. 165+ on the results of original research in England concerning the family of Thurston Raynor. Raynor was a native of Elmsett, Suffolk, where he was baptised, 21 September, 1593. He married, not later than 13 April, 1620 to Elizabeth; she was born about 1598. With Elizabeth and his children Thurston, aged 13, Joseph, aged 11, Elizabeth, aged 9, Sarah, aged 7 and Lidea, aged 1, he sailed for New England the last of April, 1634 in the Elizabeth of Ipswich. With him came also to America one Edward Raynor, aged 10 (Samuel G. Drake, Founders of New England, pp. 51-53; John G. Hotten, Original Lists of Persons of Quality, etc., pp. 280, 282). Thurston Raynor resided first at Watertown, Massachusetts, later at Wethersfield and Stamford, Connecticut, and finally came to Southampton, Long Island. Issue, by first wife:

1. Thurston, baptised at Elmsett 19 September, 1620; came to New England; no further record.
2. Joseph, born in England about 1623; a resident of Southampton, New York. His will, dated 8 May, 1678 was proved 6-8 June, 1682. It mentions his wife Mary and several children, administration being committed to the widow 28 October, 1682 (Liber 1-2, pp. 441-443, New York Wills).
3. Elizabeth, born in England about 1625; embarked with her father. No further record.
4. Sarah, born in England about 1627; came with the family; no further record.
5. Lydia, born in England about 1633. She seems to share the record fate of her sisters Elizabeth and Sarah.

Issue, by which wife not definitely established:

6. Deborah, born in New England, married 1, not later than 2 May, 1660 to John Scott of Southampton; married 2, to Charles Sturmy of Southampton, who died 24 December, 1691, administration being granted to the widow 31 December, 1691.
7. Hannah, born in New England, married 1, not later than 1661 to Arthur Howell of Southampton, New York, son of Edward and Eleanor ( ) Howell, who died 29 March, 1683; married 2, 18 June, 1685 to Job Sayre of Southampton who died 1 April, 1694. Issue by first husband.
8. Mary, married John Rose of Southampton, New York.
9. Abigail, married John Rose of Southampton, New York.

Issue, probably by second wife:

10. Jonathan, born in New England; married 2 June, 1680 to Sarah Pierson and had issue.

Thurston Raynor is shown in the foregoing article to have been son of Edward and Margery ( ) Raynor of Elmsett, and sufficient of the connections of the Raynor family are given to establish that (1) none of Thurston Raynor's sisters could have married Samuel Clarke; (2) no Raynor of this family married a Howell ancestral to Major John Howell; and (3) no niece of Thurston Raynor of Raynor blood married John Howell. As a consequence, the relationships cited in the will of Thurston Raynor are to be sought for reasonably among the following:

1. Margery, maiden name unknown, wife of Edward Raynor.
2. Margaret, maiden name unknown, wife of Henry Howell (grandparents of Major John Howell).
3. Elizabeth, maiden name unknown, first wife of Thurston Raynor.
4. Martha, maiden name unknown, second wife of Thurston Raynor.
5. Susannah, maiden name unknown, wife of Samuel Clarke.
6. Frances, maiden name unknown, first wife of Edward Howell (parents of Major John Howell).
7. Susanna(h), maiden name unknown, wife of Major John Howell.

We do not believe that Eleanor, maiden name unknown, second wife of Edward Howell, is to be included, as she was step-mother of Major Howell; because if so related, it would be expected that one of her sons would have been named in Thurston Raynor's will, and not John Howell.

Excluding unusual relationships (adoptions, illegitimacies and the like), the possible relationships which could satisfy the known relationships between Thurston Raynor, Samuel Clarke and John Howell include:

(A) Either Thurston Raynor married a sister of Samuel Clarke for one of his wives (probably his second), or both Samuel Clarke and Thurston Raynor married sisters (or half-sisters), maiden names unknown. In any event, the children of Samuel Clarke were nephews and nieces ("cousins" in the older diction) of Thurston Raynor.

(B) Margery, wife of Edward Raynor and Margaret, wife of Henry Howell, may have been sisters. However, this is not considered probable, because the families are from localities quite distant in England. Even were they sisters, John Howell would have been cousin

once removed to Thurston Raynor, and this would be a very attenuated relationship---too much so, we think, to support the language in Raynor's will. Therefore, we do not believe the relationships to have been established by these two women.

(C) Either the first wife (Elizabeth) or second wife (Martha), wife of Thurston Raynor to be sister of Frances, wife of Edward Howell. This would make John Howell the nephew of one of Thurston Raynor's wives. This would require also that Frances ( ) Howell was a sister of Samuel Clarke or of his wife Susanna.

(D) John Howell may have married a niece ("cousin") of one of the wives of Thurston Raynor. While this may have been a person whose name we could not know (we know nothing of the families of these wives), there is readily available, as we have noted, such a niece among the children of Samuel and Susannah Clarke. One of their daughters was named Susanna(h), the same as the name of the wife of Major John Howell. For whatever it may be worth, John Howell was a witness to the will of Samuel Clarke, 11 May, 1675; was further associated with Clarke when, 17 February, 1661 these two men together with Henry Pierson were appointed and empowered to demand and receive an account of the estate of the town; and an agreement between Samuel Clarke, son of Samuel Clarke senior, his mother Susannah Clarke and Mary, widow of Edmond Clarke was witnessed 20 June, 1684 by Joseph Fordham and Susanna(h) Howell, the latter wife of Major John Howell, undoubtedly.

(E) Despite the fact that chronology would not appear to support it, it is possible that there was a close relationship existing between Margery, wife of Edward Raynor, and Frances, wife of Edward Howell (were they sisters, then Thurston Raynor and John Howell would be first cousins). We believe this to be improbable, although the possibility of such a relationship must be considered.

From the foregoing, the condition which would appear to have the greatest probability attached to it is to suppose that Major John Howell married Susanna(h), daughter of Samuel and Susannah Clarke. This would make Major John Howell the nephew-in-law of one of the wives of Thurston Raynor.

SAMUEL CLARKE OF NORTHSEA, SOUTHAMPTON, NEW YORK

Samuel Clarke was probably born in England about 1610. He is definitely identified as the one of that name who was of Wethersfield, Connecticut in 1636. He had a house and lot there, on the west side

of High street, next south of Richard Westcott's prior to 1640,and lands in the Little West Field prior to 1641. In the next year with others he removed to Stamford, Connecticut, and with Thurston Raynor (who had come from Wethersfield also) is on the earliest records. From the first, as the Rev. E. B. Huntington notes, there was a degree of restlessness among the settlers because of the limited franchise they enjoyed under the jurisdiction of New Haven (see under GILDERSLEEVE, pp. 1,143-1,145). As a result, in or about 1644, Samuel Clarke removed to Hempstead, New York.He had a propriety right in Hempstead, which was later owned by the heirs of Jonas Halstead. He was witness at Hempstead to a conveyance 10 September, 1648. In 1691 Adam and Mary Mott in a deed to Timothy Halstead junior state that the land conveyed had belonged to Jeremy Wood and that it was adjacent to land which had belonged to Samuel Clarke. Samuel Clarke removed from Hempstead to Southampton, N. Y. probably in the wake of the Rev. Robert Fordham, who made an agreement 1 April, 1649 to become minister at Southampton; he was definitely resident of Southampton in 1654 when he was on a jury list. He was again on the jury list in 1657. With Mr. John Howell and Henry Pierson, 17 February, 1661, he was appointed and authorized to demand and receive an account of the estate of the town of Southampton; and with others (again including Mr. John Howell) he was to meet with representatives from Easthampton and Southold, to determine amount of payment to Captain John Scott. He was constable of Southampton 1 May, 1663. The Rev. Robert Fordham sold him a water mill and home lot in North Sea and a piece of land at a place called "Homeses", and a right of commonage that Robert Fordham had bought of John Ogden, 28 April, 1670; and in the deed Samuel Clarke is called of North Sea. He is listed as Samuel senior in a distribution of land at Mecox, 11 May, 1677. His will, dated 11 May, 1675, was proved 24 February, 1678, the witnesses being John Howell, Charles Sturmy and John Laughton; it was filed at Liber 1-2, p. 200 of New York City, New York Wills and confirmed 8 July, 1679. His wife was named Susanna, maiden name unknown; she survived him. Issue:

1. Samuel, a wheelwright and resident of North Sea in the town of Southampton, New York, was born about 1630, perhaps later, and died at Southampton, New York 1 March, 1699. He was definitely recorded as receiving land at Mecox 11 May, 1677. Shortly after his father's death an agreement was executed between Samuel Clarke and his mother Susanah (sic) Clarke, widow of Samuel Clarke, senior, and Mary Clarke, widow of Edmond Clarke, 20 June, 1684. In this transaction it was stipulated that the widow of Edmond Clarke shall have the use of the house and house lot "for her and her heirs"; the widow Susannah is to give Mary Clarke "a good bed", etc.; and the like. Evi-

dently Mary Clarke had hidden the family documents upon the death of her husband, and would not produce them until an agreement to her advantage had been made. She subsequently married Obadiah Rogers senior as his second wife (see ROGERS). Subsequently Samuel Clarke, calling himself of the North Sea, 5 June, 1691 recorded his real property "as it descended to him the sd Samuell Clark from his father Samuel Clark deceased, and also as it is now in his possession enjoyed and improved, where and how bounded limited and described as followeth. First that he holds his father's Hundred pound allotment and priveleges throughout the bounds of said towne. 2ly his home lot* dwelling house and housing thereon lying and being at the said north sea bounded south by Charles Sturmy's home lot, and North by the highway, being by estimation four acres of land with the adition or devition lying over the other side of the street, belonging to the said lot being about halfe an acre, more or less, of both land and swamp and also a piece of land of about 3 acres at the reer of my said home lot...." This record also cites that his father had bought land of "Mr. Fordham",---in a most impersonal manner.** He was trustee of Southampton, New York 5 April, 1692; and died there 1 March, 1699. His will, dated 4 October (year missing), was proved 21 August, 1700. The widow was recorded in the estimate, 14 January, 1700. Her name is reported as Sarah, maiden name not found. Issue:

A. Samuel, married and had issue.
B. Eliphalet, will dated 14 September, 1722, names Elizabeth as wife. Issue.
C. Elisha.
D. Susanna; married John Maltby, son of John and Mary (Bryan) Maltby. See MALTBY.
E. Rachel, under age in 1699.
F. Mary, under age in 1699.
G. John, apparently without issue. Heirs in 1727 included his sister Susannah Maltby.
H. Esther, under age in 1699.
I. Sarah, in 1698 census; died before gather.
J. A son, in 1698 census.

---

*This, which was probably the original homestead of the senior Samuel Clarke, was thought to have been represented in 1876 by the home lot of Austin Roe.

**Which means to us that this Samuel Clarke did not marry for a first wife Hannah Fordham, daughter of the Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Benning) Fordham. Hannah (Fordham) Clarke is generally thought to have married a Samuel Clarke of Southampton, but if she married any Samuel Clarke.

2. Edmund, who died shortly before 20 June, 1684 at Southampton, New York. He married Mary, maiden name unknown, who survived him to marry Obadiah Rogers as his second wife, son of William and Anna (Hall) Rogers.
3. Sarah.
4. Susanna, who perhaps married John Howell, son of Edward and Frances Howell.
5. Mary.
6. Martha.
7. Hannah.

For further reference to the Clarke family, see The Early History of Southampton, L. I., by George Rogers Howell, M. A., p. 211; Adams and Stiles, History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, vol. II, p. 238; E. B. Huntington, History of Stamford, Conn., pp. 17, 29, 73 (the statement that the senior Samuel Clarke married Hannah Fordham is incorrect); Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. II, pp. 216, 241 (see footnote, p. 1,419), 263, 309; V, pp. 28, 43, 192, and 254.

John Howell was the son of

12. EDWARD HOWELL 3,520, 3,532
m. FRANCES

He was born at the Manor of Westbury, Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, England, probably in 1584.

He was baptised in the parish church of Marsh Gibbon, 20 July 1584.

He was a resident of Marsh Gibbon, but owned property at Masham and Grewelthorpe in Richmondshire in the county of York. He was apparently briefly of Grewelthorpe just prior to his emigration to Lynn Massachusetts, in 1639. On 8 June, 1639 he sold all his holdings in Marsh Gibbon to Richard Francis for fifteen hundred pounds. He was obviously selling his English holdings pending his removal, which occurred the same summer.

---

it must have been the one of "Old Town" (i. e. the village), whose second wife was Esther, daughter of John and Anne (Cooper) White, and whose third, also named Hannah, maiden name unknown, is sometimes miscalled Fordham. It is not established that any Samuel Clarke married Hannah Fordham. See under WHITE.

In a distribution of land for 1639* he was granted 500 acres of land in Lynn, Massachusetts; and was one of the freemen of the town who on 11 March, 1638/9 (sic: probably 1640, unless he conducted transactions in 1639 by an attorney in England) signed a petition to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony asking for assistance in building a bridge over the river in that town. He served on a jury of a Quarter Court held at Salem, Massachusetts, 31 December, 1639. About August of 1640 Thomas Lechford recorded in his Notebook, that Edward Howell "late of Marsh Gibbon....and now of Lynne" made a letter of attorney to Roger Stevens of Wotton Underwood, Buckinghamshire, with others, to surrender certain copyholds in that shire.

With others, Edward Howell on 10 March, 1640 contributed to the undertaking of a new plantation; and also made an agreement with Edward Farrington, Edmond Needham, Daniel Howe, Josias Stanborough, Thomas Sayre, Job Sayre, George Welby, Henry Walton, Thomas Halsey, Allen Bread and William Harker relative to the laying out of a projected town, together with other commitments and regulations incident to such a project. As a result, 17 April, 1640 the Earl of Sterling through his deputy James Farrett granted the foregoing company title to eight square miles of territory on Long Island. Some of the company as a consequence attempted to colonize in the vicinity of Oyster Bay, New York, but Governor Stuyvesant of the New Netherlands routed them out. In compensation Farrett conveyed land to the colonists 12 June 1640 and 20 August, 1640 on the site of the present Southampton, Long Island.

In the latter part of 1640 the company set sail from Lynn and came through the Peconic Bay to what is presently known as Conscience Point. Here these pioneers disembarked and at first, apparently, settled near this locality (North Sea, or Northampton); eventually they wended their way towards the ocean side and in April of 1641 the town of Southampton was officially constituted.

On 7 January, 1644 Mr. Edward Howell, gentleman and the town entered into an agreement whereby he was to build a mill at Mecox upon condition that the town grant him forty acres in the immediate vicinity. The town was to provide also the dam and millstones required in its erection. In the same year Southampton became part of the Connecticut colony, and the

---

*In published texts the date is 1638, probably estimated.

terms of union were agreed upon by Edward Hopkins and John Haynes for Connecticut and Edward Howell and John Gosmer for Southampton. He was magistrate for Southampton from May, 1647 to May, 1653 inclusive. Called a townsman, he was living in October, 1654.

Edward Howell died shortly before 3 October, 1655, as his widow Eleanor was granted administration on the estate at a court of election held that date at Southampton. He was probably buried at Southampton, New York.

He married 1, shortly before 1618 and in England, to Frances, whose maiden name has not been discovered. She was buried at Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, 2 July, 1630. He married 2, shortly before 1632 to Eleanor, maiden name likewise unknown, who survived him.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Henry, baptised at Marsh Gibbon, Bucks., 20 March, 1619, buried there 20 August, 1619.
2. John, married Susanna, perhaps Clarke. See page 1,410.
3. Edward, married Mary Fordham. See HOWELL, Second Line.
4. Margaret, baptised at Marsh Gibbon, Bucks., 24 November, 1622, married the Rev. John Moore of Newtown, New York. See Rev. John Moore of Newtown, Long Island, and Some of His Descendants, by James W. Moore, 1903.
5. Marjory, baptised at Marsh Gibbon 4 June, 1628.
6. Richard, baptised in 1629, date partly obliterated. He was recorded still living in the 1698 census for Southampton, New York. Richard Howell married 1, Elizabeth Halsey, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wheeler) Halsey, and 2, a daughter of Joseph Raynor. Mr. George R. Howell has listed the children, but there appears to be no positive documentation to establish the names of all of the children. From the 1698 census these would appear to be, by first wife:
    i. Richard, of Southampton, New York; will dated 25 March 1737, proved 28 June, 1740, filed in Liber 13, p. 417 of New York city, N. Y. Wills; married Sarah. Issue:
        A. Sarah, married Martin Rose.
        B. Edward, born at Southampton, New York in 1684, was a resident of Bridgehampton. He died 11 October, 1772. Married Abigail and had issue.
        C. Christopher.
        D. Arthur.
        E. Obadiah.

F. Dorcas, married Norris.

ii. Josiah, born in 1675, died 11 April, 1752 at Southampton, New York. His will, dated 8 March, 1752, was proved 25 May, 1752, and filed at Liber 18, p. 134, New York Wills. He was a blacksmith. Josiah married Mary, maiden name not reported, born in 1681, died 20 May, 1766. Issue:

A. Abner, born 22 June, 1699, died in 1755, married Eunice Fithian.
B. Phoebe.
C. Elisha, born in 1704.
D. Mary.
E. Josiah, born in 1719, died 1 November, 1775, married Mary
F. Elias
G. Esther, married Post
H. Anne (cited in will). I. Daniel; died young.

iii. Hezekiah, born at Southampton, New York in 1677, died 4 December, 1744. He married 1, 10 September, 1702, Phebe, daughter of Thomas and Mary ( ) Halsey, his first cousin; she died 16 July, 1732. He married 2, Mary, maiden name unknown, who survived him. Issue, by first wife:

A. Phebe, born 11 January, 1705, married Sylvanus White, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Pierson) White, born 16 December, 1702, died 22 October, 1782. See The Whitney Genealogy, by Phoenix.
B. Experience, born 28 August, 1706.
C. Hezekiah, born at Southampton, N. Y. 6 May, 1709, removed to Blagg's Cove, Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York where he died in 1785. Hezekiah Howell married 11 December, 1735 to Susannah Sayre, born in 1709, daughter of Job and Susannah (Howell) Sayre. Issue:
    a. Phebe, born 1 June, 1737.
    b. Jane, born 20 April, 1739.
    c. Hezekiah, born 13 September, 1741, married Juliana Smith Woodhull.
    d. Charles, born 20 November, 1752, married 1, "a daughter of Major Strong;" 2, Elizabeth Board.
D. Jedediah, born 28 June, 1713, died at Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York. He married and had issue.

iv. Edward, listed in the 1698 census for Southampton.

v. Obadiah, listed in the 1698 census for Southampton, New York, and in The Halsey Genealogy; married and had issue:

A. James.
B. Ryall, died in 1764.
C. Obadiah, born in 1725, died 23 April, 1793; mar-

ried Elizabeth.

D. Richard, born in 1727, died without issue in 1793.

E. Abigail, married Stephens.

F. Sylvanus, who died 13 June, 1806; married

vi. Christopher, listed in 1698 census of Southampton, N. Y.

vii. Ruth, born 17 June, 1669, married 12 April, 1686, Jonas Bower, son of Jonas Bower of Southampton, N. Y. Jonas junior died in 1709; his will, dated 9 May, 1709, was proved 17 November, 1709 and filed at liber 7, page 360 of New York Wills. Issue (BOWER):*

A. Daniel.

B. Jonah.

C. Stephen.

D. Ebenezer.

E. Ezekiel, apparently incompetent at the time his father made his will.

F. Hannah, born about 1706, married Henry Pierson junior, son of Henry and Abigail (Ludlam) Pierson of Southampton, N. Y.

G. Mehitable, married Halsey.

viii. ?David; perhaps the one of that name who died 2 May, 1684.

Perhaps other children.

Issue, by second wife:

7. Arthur, baptised at Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, in 1632; was a resident of Southampton, New York. He was noted as of a happy disposition, and much liked by his townsmen. His will, dated 28 March, 1683, was proved 5 July, 1683 and filed at Liber 1-2 of Wills, New York city, N. Y. He married 1, before 23 February, 1657 to Elizabeth Gardiner, daughter of Lyon Gardiner of the Manor of the Isle of Wight (Gardiner's Island); married 2, before 7 December, 1664 to Hannah, daughter of Thurston Raynor. She survived him. By his first wife he had issue:

---

*In his will, the senior Jonas Bower, father of the Jonas who married Ruth Howell, calls himself a "cousin" of Major John Howell who married Susannah (Clarke). The will, dated 13 November, 1670, proved 6 June, 1671, records John Howell, Richard Post and John Jessup as executors thereof. An examination of the chronology shows that this Jonas Bower senior was probably more or less an exact contemporary of John Howell, and may have been, therefore, his cousin-german. One of the children of Henry and Margaret ( ) Howell may have been his mother, or the maiden name of Frances Howell, first wife of Edward Howell, may have been Bower; or the mother of this Jonas Bower may have been a sister of the foregoing Frances, but the family unknown. There are other possible solutions, all wholly speculative.

i. Elizabeth, who married shortly before 6 December, 1674 to James Loper of Easthampton, New York; probably sued her husband for divorce 15 July, 1685.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. Arthur, born in 1661-3, died without issue, 24 March, 1683.

iii. Abiah, born 22 October, 1666; living in 1698.

iv. Martha, born 24 September, 1668.

v. Eleanor, born 1 September, 1670, living in 1698.

vi. Thomasina, born 22 May, 1672.

vii. Elisha, born 18 September, 1674, died 10 July, 1750; will dated 14 June, 1748, probated 9 September, 1750, was filed at Liber 17, p. 276 of New York Wills. He resided at East Quogue, New York. Elisha Howell married Damaris Sayre, born in 1669, died 1 May, 1757, daughter of Francis and Sarah (?Wheeler) Sayre. Issue:

A. Arthur, died in 1761/2, married Susanna, daughter of Theophilus Pierson.

B. Elisha, died in 1777, married Mary

C. Lemuel, born 13 September, 1718, died in 1782, married 1, Eunice, born 27 January, 1727, died 13 June, 1759, maiden name unreported; married 2, 20 February, 1760, Abigail, born 21 February, 1725, maiden name not known.

D. Jesse, who died without issue, married Mary

E. Philip.

F. Abiah, married Pierce.

G. Charity, married ?Nathan? Halsey.

H. Martha, married Smith.

I. Sarah, married Price.

J. Susanna, married Halsey.

viii. Penelope, born 19 December, 1679, living in 1698.

ix. Hannah, born 7 November, 168-, probably deceased before 1698.

8. Edmund, who removed to Cape May, New Jersey, where he died in 1706; married 1, a lady whose name is not certainly known; 2, 11 November, 1664, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Porter) Judson of Stratford, Connecticut.* The second wife died 29 August, 1688 at Southampton, New York. Issue:

---

*Thomas Sayre was the "father" of Edmund Howell. Probably a stepfather, it may be that Eleanor, widow of Edward Howell, had married to Thomas Sayre. Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank Farnsworth Starr, says that Edmund married 1, possibly Eleanor, widow of Thomas Sayre, an arrangement which does not seem to be possible. Further investigation is needed.

i. Elizabeth, born 12 October, 1669.
ii. Sarah, born about 1671, died 10 April, 1685.
iii. Edmund, born about 1674.

NOTES

The late George Rogers Howell published the results of investigations in England in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, bol. 28, pp. 50+; and an outline of the descendants of Edward Howell was published by the same author in his Early History of Southampton, Long Island, both first and second editions. The reader is advised that we have not endeavored to check the genealogy as compiled by Mr. Howell to a great extent, except in our own lines; there is much to be done to compile a complete and accurate genealogical outline. There is an excellent monograph on Edward Howell in Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank F. Starr, vol. II, and we reproduce further certain records which will be of interest to every descendant of Edward Howell.

In a close roll of 14 Charles I, pt. 19, No. 18:(abstracted)

> An indenture bearing date of the 8th of June 14 Car. I (1639) between Edward Howell of Grewelthorpe in the county of York gentleman, of the one part, and Richard Francis of Marsh Gibbon in the County of Bucks, yeoman, witnesseth: that the said Edward Howell for and in consideration of the sum of £1600 to him paid by the said Francis hath bargained and sold all that the Manor of Westbury with the rights, etc., lying and being in Marsh Gibbon, etc., to have and to hold to the use of the said Richard Francis, his heirs and assigns forever.

As for this manor, James W. Moore could say in 1903 in his Rev. John Moore of Newtown, Long Island and Some of His Descendants:

> The old stone manor house is still standing, though the remains of an old foundation near it show that some portions of it have been taken down. It is of two full stories and what is called a double house, now nearly covered with ivy....

The notary Thomas Lechford of Boston, Massachusetts, kept a copy book of the transactions consummated by him in connection with legal documents prepared, and Lechford's Manuscript Note Book has been published in Archaeologia Americana, vol. VII. At page 179

appears:

(About August, 1640) Edward Howell late of Marsh Gibbon in the County of Buckingham and now of Lynne in New England gent makes a Letter of Attorney unto Roger Stevens of Wotton Underwood in Com. Buck husbandman German Major Citizen mercer of London and John Reese of Marsh Gibbon aforesaid gent to surrender all his Coppihold lands tenements in Wotton Underwood aforesaid to the use of Richard Grenville of Wotton Underwood aforesaid Esq^r. (5)

....

A letter of Attorney by M^r Howell to M^r German Major to receive 31£ annuity out of my late freehold lands in Wotton Underwood in the County of Buck of Richard Grenville Esq^r or Roger Stevens husbandman and one hundred pounds of Richard Francis of Marsh Gibbon in the County of Buck wooll merchant wch he received for me and to my use of Thomas Beckwith of Andbrooke in the parish of Masham in the County of Yorke gent and Robert Pickersgill of the maizes in the said parish of Masham husbandman. (5)

It is a rare instance when there is preserved a document showing an agreement to colonize a specific place, such as that now reproduced, and which shows Edward Howell to be the leading founder of Southampton, Long Island:

The Disposall of the Vessell

March 10, 1639 (i. e. 1640)

In consideracon that Edward Howell hath disbursed 15 lb., and Edmond ffarington 10 lb., Josias Stanborough 5 lb., George Welbe 10 lb., Job Sayre 5 lb., Edmond Needham 5 lb., Henry Walton 10 lb., and Thomas Sayre 5 lb., Itt is Agreed vpon that wee, the forenamed vndertakers haue disposed of our seueral pts of our vessell to Daniel How. In Consideracon whereof hee is to transporte them so much goods either to them their heirs, executors and Assignes (If they shall desire it,) as their Seuerall Somme or Sommes of Monney Shall Ammount vnto, or their Assignes, he shall transporte to each man A person and a tunne of goods free. But in case that any of the forenamed Persons shall not haue occasion for the transportacon of soe much goods as his money shall Ammount vnto, that then the said Daniell is to make them payment of the remainder of the monney by the end of two yeares next ensueing the date hereof, and likewise this vessell shall be for the vse of the

Plantacon, and that the said Daniell shall not sell this wessell without the consent of the Maior pt. of the Company. And that the vessell shall be reddy at the Towne of Lynne to transporte such goods as the aforesaid Vndertakers shall Appointe, that is to say, three tymes in the yeare, ffurthermore, if In case that any Person or Persons shall not haue occasion to Transport any goods that then the said Daniell is to pay them their Somme or Sommes of Monney together with Allowence for a tunne of goods and a person within the tearme of two yeares next ensuing the date hereof, And for the full performance of (missing) said Daniell hath (missing) over (three lines gone) ffurthermore where as it is expressed formerly that the vessell shall come to our Intended Plantacon three tymes in the yeare, we thought good to express the tymes, viz: the first Moneth, the fourth moneth and the eighth moneth.

ffurthermore ffor the rates of persons, goods and chattel, if there proue any difference betweene vs, the vndertakers and the Said Daniell How, that then it shall be refferred to two men whome they and he shall chuse.

ffurthermore for as much as Allen Bread, Thomas Halsey and William Harker Are by the Consent of the company come into and party vndertakers with vs, we Edward Howell Daniell How and Henry Walton haue consigned three of our pts. that is to each man a howse lott, plantinge lott and farme answerable to the rest of ye vndertakers for their disbursement of five pounds A man to vs the aboue said vndertakers, that is say whereas Mr. Howell had 3 lotts he shall haue but two, and Daniell How for 3 lotts shall haue but two and Henry Walton for 2 lotts shall haue but one

EDWARD HOWELL
DANIELL HOW
HENR. WALTON

Forasmuch as wee, Edward Howell, Edmond ffarington, Edmond Needham, Daniel How, Josias Stanborough, Thomas Saire, Job Saire, George Welbe and Henry Walton & Thomas Halsey, Allen Bread and William Harker haue disbursed four score pounds ffor the settinge fforward A Plantacon and in regard wee have taken vpon vs to transporte at our owne prop costs and charges all such persons as shall goe at the first voyage when those of our company that are chosen thereunto shall goe upon discouery and search and to beginne and settle a

plantacon and ffurthermore, in regard all such persons soe goinge upon our acompt, haue in our vessell the ffredom of half a tunne of goods a person it is thought meete that wee the forenamed undertakers should not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter be lyable to any rates, taxes or Impositions, nor be putt vpon any fenceing, building of meeting house, erectinge ffortifications, buildinge of bridges, prepairinge highwayes nor otherwise charged for any cause or reason whatsoeuer during the tyme of our discontinuance in our Intended Plantacon except yt in the fenceing in of plantinge lotts, euery man shall with his neighbors fence or cause to be fenced by the first day of April w^ch^ shall be 1641.

ffurthermore because the delayinge to lay out the bounds of townes and all such land within the said bounds hath bene generally the ruin of townes in this country, therefore wee the said vndertakers haue thought good to take upon us the dispose of all lands within our said bowndes soe yt wch wee lay out for a house Lott shall at all tymes from tyme to tyme here after continue to be A house lott and but one dwelling house shall be builded vpon it, and those lotts yt wee lay out for plantinge lotts shall not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter be made house lotts..... (the rest is a constitution of laws)

EDWARD HOWELL
THOMAS HALSEY (among others)....
Vndertakers.

The connection to the son John Howell is shown specifically in the following, from the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, vol. V, p. 290:

Whereas Edward Howell one of the Undertakers and first settlers of the Town of Southampton and father of John and Edmund Howell, Gent., was at his death seized of an estate in Southampton in houses and lands, and meadows, and commonage as by the records may appear. And he dying intestate, by law the property descended to his eldest son the said John Howell and notwithstanding, the greater part of the estate now and hath been in possession of said Edmund Howell, but having no good title to the same. The said John Howell makes over to Edmund Howell all the claim, except the lands in possession of Arthur Howell, deceased.

Edmund Howell in return releases all claim to a 20 acre lot at Scuttle Hole, which he had of Isaac Halsey, And also 17 acres of land which he had of James White; bounded west by John Howell, south by the highway to the Watermill..... May 28, 1692

HOWELL
1,430

From the History of the Town of Southampton (East of Canoe Place) by James Truslow Adams, 1918, we take, beginning page 51:

> The settlers reached their new home by way of Peconic Bay, landing at North Sea, and according to tradition on what has ever since borne the name of Conscience Point, now marked by the boulder monument. The little harbor there, better perhaps in those days than now, long continued, as we shall see, to constitute their port, although the settlement was made at what is now called "Old Town", about three-quarters of a mile east of the present Main Street of Southampton Village, and a little back from the ocean....
>
> Of the men who guided the destinies of the little settlement three stand out with especial prominence....
>
> First, and undoubtedly worthy to be called the Father of the colony, stands Edward Howell. A magistrate, early elected one of the Selectmen to manage the Town's affairs, its leading citizen in wealth and social position.... his is the most attractive figure we meet at the beginning of our story. A gentleman by birth, in the then strict meaning of the word, he owned the old manor house of Wesbury (sic) at Marsh Gibbon in Buckinghamshire, which he sold in 1639, and also property at Wotton Underwood, from which latter he received an annuity of £31. He had been admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony 14 March, 1638/9 and was an extensive landowner in Lynn, where he also possessed a grist mill, becoming likewise the owner of the first mill in Southampton.
>
> ....his name never figures in any of the innumerable petty law suits nor bickerings over small matters of business or scandal and one gathers the impression through the records of a man greatly respected, dignified, reserved, perhaps a little aloof.

and, page 79:

> In 1655 recurred the bloody attacks of the Narragansetts on the Montauks, and in the spring of 1657 there was an attack upon Southampton village involving the burning of several houses, including that of the widow of Edward Howell, but this seems to have been rather the work of a few criminals rather than the result of any concerted Indian rising.

See also Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. I, pp.

17, 32, 47 (autograph of Edward Howell), 63, 66, 75, 81, 88, 91, and 99. Other publications which refer to Edward Howell include The Howell Family, by Charles E. Stickney, obviously based on the Howell notes in The History of Southampton, New York, by George R. Howell; Aryan Blood in Modern Nations and the Howells, by Fleming Howell, M. D., which is genocentric and stuffy; and Memorials of the Reading, Howell, Yerkes, Watts, Latham and Elkins families by Josiah Granville Leach, pp. 133-134.

Edward Howell was the son of

13. HENRY HOWELL 7,040, 7,064
m. (MARGARET)

He was born probably in or near Wingrave, Buckinghamshire, perhaps at a locality known as Wedon.

He was baptised in the parish church at Wingrave, 13 December, 1552, together with his sister Joane.

In 1575 as heir to his brother John he became Lord of the Manor of Westbury, Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, title to which he defended in 1576 and 1577, first against his brother John (his father had two sons named John) and second against the Company of Cooks in London (see NOTES following). He paid subsidies in 1600 and in 1605. He apparently lived at Marsh Gibbon all of his later days.

Henry Howell died in July, 1625 and was buried at Marsh Gibbon, 7 July, 1625. His widow Margaret was to hold Westbury for her lifetime. She probably died shortly before 1638, when Edward Howell alienated the property to Richard Francis.

It is not proved that his wife Margaret was mother of the children, although no other wife is known.

Issue:

1. Edward, married 1, Frances ; 2, Eleanor
See page 1,420.
2. Thomas, baptised at Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, 14 January, 1590. He married and had

i. Thomas, baptised 3 October, 1619.
3. Margaret, baptised 21 July, 1592.
4. Anthony, baptised 20 February, 1592/3.
5. Henry, baptised 20 July, 1594.
6. Isabelle, baptised 24 August, 1595.
7. Jane, buried 31 January, 1598.

NOTES

See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 28, pp. 50+; The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham, by George Lipscomb, M. D., III, p. 48 and those following, particularly page 52:

> In the reign of Edward IV, on whom had devolved the possessions of the suppressed foreign monasteries, as well as the estates which had escheated to the Crown belonging to the Montacutes, the King, by Patent, in 1482, gave the other Manor here, which had acquired the name of Westbury, or the Bury Manor, to the Company of Cooks in London, incorporated in the twelfth year of his reign. In a trial at Aylesbury in 1578, the above grant was set forth, with the title of the conveyance of this Manor, by the Master and Warden of the Company of Cooks; which Company, by deed, 30 Nov. 1530, sold their rights and interest to Robert Dormer, Esq., who suffered fins and recovery of the same; and in 1536, re-conveyed his interest to William Howell, Esq., who died seized, 30 Nov. 1557. He was succeeded by John Howell, Esq. his eldest son and heir; at whose death, in 1576, (the Company of Cooks having attempted to regain possession)the premises were adjudged to Henry Howell, heir of the purchaser, William; and in his family the estate remained, until Edward Howell, in 1639 conveyed this property to Richard Francis....

The suit between Henry Howell and the Company of Cooks forms one of the basic examples of contests at law in the ancient The Commentaries or Reports of Edmund Plowden (1761, and subsequent editions). Under the title of The Pleadings: Croft (Edmund) versus Howel (Henry) the action is reported, which we have abstracted in part:

> A brief Report of a Judgment, and of the Causes thereof, given in the King's Bench by the Justices there in the Trinity Term in the 20th Year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, upon a special verdict found in the General Issue in an Ejectione firmae brought by Edmund Croft against Henry Howel, upon a Lease for

Years of Tenements in Marsh, in the County of Buckingham made to the Plaintiff the 13th Day of September in the 18th Year of the Reign of the present Queen by William Feriman and Robert Sadler, the Masters or Governors and the Commonalty of the Mystery of Cooks in London - And the record is entered among the records of Easter term 19 Elizabeth, Roll (blank) and was as follows.

Otherwise, as it appears in the term of St. Hillary, in the 19th year of the reign of the lady the queen now, roll(blank) it is contained thus. Bucks, viz. Be it remembered that otherwise, viz. in the term of St. Michael last past, before the lady the queen at Westminster came Edmund Croft by George Colborn his attorny, and brought here into the court of the said lady the queen then there his certain bill against Henry Howel in the custody of the marshal, &c. of a plea of trespass and ejectment of a farm. And there are pledges of prosecuting .... Edmund Croft complains of Henry Howel in the custody of the marshal of the marshalsea* of the lady the queen before the queen herself, for this, viz., that whereas one William Feriman and Robert Sadler, masters or governors and the commonalty of the mystery of Cooks in London, otherwise called (etc.).... the 13th day of September in the 18th year of the reign of the lady Elizabeth now queen of England, at Marsh in the county aforesaid, by their certain indenture sealed with their common seal, and here into court produced, bearing date.... abovesaid, had delivered, granted, and to farm let to the aforesaid Edmund Croft one messuage with the appurtenances in Marsh aforesaid, and also 40 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, and 30 acres of pasture with the appurtenances in Marsh.... to have and to hold the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances to the aforesaid Edmund and to his assigns, from the feast of Easter then last past, unto the end . . and term of 5 years from thence next ∔ following, and fully to be compleat. By virtue whereof he the same Edmund into the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances entered, and was possessed until the aforesaid Henry Howel afterwards, viz. the 14th day of said month of September in the abovesaid 18th year of the reign of the said lady the queen now, with force and arms, &c. into the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances entered, and him the said Edmund from his farm aforesaid thereof (his term aforesaid not yet ended) ejected, ex-

---

*The Marshalsea Prison, immortalized by Charles Dickens. This document is of interest as showing the excessive legalism of the period.

pelled, and amoved, and him the said Edmund from his possession thereof held out and yet doth hold out; and other wrongs to him did.... to the damage of him the said Edmund 40£ and therefore he produces the suit &c....

And now here at this day, viz. Wednesday next after the octave of St. Hillary in this same term, until which day the aforesaid Henry Howel had leave to imparl to the bill aforesaid, and then to answer, &c.... came as well the aforesaid Edmund by his attorney aforesaid, as the aforesaid Henry by Roger Norton his attorney. And the same Henry defends the force and injury when, &c. and says that he is not guilty thereof, and of this he puts himself upon the country, and the aforesaid Edmund Croft likewise &c.

Therefore the jurors thereon came.... on Wednesday next after the morrow of the purification of the blessed Mary,.... at which day the jurors between the parties aforesaid in the plea aforesaid thereof between them is respited.... until Wednesday next after 15 days of Easter then next following.... And now at this day, viz. the aforesaid Wednesday.... comes the aforesaid Edmund Croft by his attorney aforesaid, and the aforesaid justices before whom, &c. have sent their record in these words.... the within named Edmund Croft by Richard Grey his attorney as the within written Henry Howel by his attorney within contained (come; and the jury now selected,) now appearing (as witnesses) viz. Ralph Redman, gentleman, Richard Hatch, Benedict Holland, and John Wade, come. Who to say the truth of the within contained together with the other jurors aforesaid first impaneled and sworn being elected tried and sworn, say upon their oath that long before the within written time of the trespass and ejectment with'n specified within supposed to be done, lord Edward late King of England the fourth incorporated the freemen of the mystery of cooks in London by his letters patent.... (quotes the patent) By virtue of which letters patent the freemen of the mystery of cooks in London were incorporated.... And that after the making of the letters patent aforesaid, the masters or governors and the commonalty of the mystery aforesaid were seized of the tenements within written, with the appurtenances, in which the trespass and ejectment within specified is supposed to be done, in their demesne as of fee, in right of their incorporation aforesaid. And they being so seized thereof, one John Johnson the younger, Matthew Robinson, John Birch, and Ralph Iswell master and wardens of the art or mystery of

cooks of London, and the commonalty of the same art or mystery, and also John Lawrence oitizen and oook of London, before the aforesaid time of the trespass and ejectment aforesaid within supposed to be done, viz. the last day of November in the 21st year of the reign of lord Henry late King of England the eighth....by a certain indenture made between the same John Johnson the younger, Matthew Robinson, John Birch, and Ralph Iswel master and wardens of the mystery of cooks of London, and the commonalty of the same mystery, and John Lawrence by the names of John Johnson the younger (repeats the foregoing names).... of the one part and one Robert Dormer, esquire, ... of the other part, which other part sealedwith the seal of the aforesaid Robert Dormer to the jurors aforesaid was shewn in evidence (the indenture conveys the manor of Westbury in Marsh Gibbon, and has the usual warranty and defense clauses)....

And that the aforesaid Robert Dormer by virtue of that bargain and sale into those tenements with the appurtenances entered, and was thereof seized in his demesne as of fee .... And being so seized, he the same Robert Dormer his estate continued without* any entry, claim or occupation upon him or against him made or obtained by the aforesaid masters of governors and commonalty of the mystery aforesaid, or by any person or persons whatsoever. And afterwards, and before the within written time of the trespass and ejectment I within specified within supposed to be done, the aforesaid Robert Dormer of the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances in form aforesaid being seized, of the same tenements with the appurtenances enfeoffed one William Howel, to have and to hold the said tenements with the appurtenances to the aforesaid William Howel and to his heirs forever. By virtue of which feoffment the aforesaid William Howel was seized of the said tenements with the appurtenances in his demesne as of fee. And being thereof so seized, the same William Howel afterwards, and before the within written time of the trespass and ejectment within specified within supposed to be done, viz. the last day of November in the year of the Lord 1567, made and declared his testament and last will in writing and by his same last will gave and bequeathed the tenements within written with the appurtenances, by the name of all his lands and tenements in the parish of Marsh, to one John Howell his eldest son, and to the heirs of his body law-

*In the interim, a fine between Robert Dormer and others was adjudged to Robert Dormer.

fully begotten, and for default of such issue, the - remainder thereof to the aforesaid Henry Howel now defendant, by the name of Henry Howel his son, and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten. And afterwards, and before the within written time of the trespass and ejectment within specified within supposed to be done, the aforesaid William Howel at Westbury aforesaid died of the tenements aforesaid in form aforesaid seized, after whose death John Howel into the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances entered, and was thereof seized in his demesn as of fee-tail. And being so thereof seized, the same John Howel afterwards, and before the within written time of the trespass and ejectment within specified within supposed to be done, of such his estate at Westbury died thereof seized, without heirs of his body issueing; after whose death.... William Feriman and Robert Sadler, masters or governors and the commonalty of the mystery aforesaid, the 10th day of September in the 18th year of the reign of the lady the queen now, made their certain writing sealed with their common seal, (conveyed the foregoing premises to Edmund Croft). .... the aforesaid Edmund Croft into the tenements within written with appurtenances entered, and was thereof possessed until the within named Henry Howel the aforesaid 14th day of September in the 18th year abovesaid into the said tenements with the appurtenances entered, and the said Edmund from his farm aforesaid thereof (his term aforesaid not ended) ejected, expelled, and amoved, and the said Edmund from his possession thereof held out and yet doth hold out, as the aforesaid Edmund within against him complains. But whether upon the whole matter aforesaid of the demesne aforesaid (William Feriman and Robert Sadler masters or governors and the commonalty of the mystery aforesaid to the aforesaid Edmund Croft of the tenements within written with the appurtenances in form aforesaid be made good, sufficient, and valid in law, or not, the jurors are wholly ignorant, and they pray the advice of the justices and of the court c.

(The matter being thus referred, judgment was found for Henry Howel. The legal argument is omitted as not pertinent to the present subject).

Further reference is made to these connections in the Victoria History of the County of Buckingham, vol. IV, p. 208:

BUCKINGHAM HUNDRED, MARSH GIBBON (MANOR OF WESTBURY)

(The manor) appears to have formed part of the original endowment of the Mystery or Company of Cooks which was incorporated

by charter of Edward IV in 1482. It was retained by the company until 1529, in which year they sold it to Robert Dormer. He shortly afterward enfeoffed William Howel, who by his will, made 31 (sic) November 1557 and proved 20 October 1558, left Westbury Manor to John Howell, his elder son, with remainder to Henry Howell, a younger son (P. C. C. Noodes). John Howel (sic) died in 1575, whereupon the masters of the Cooks Company trumped up an 'odious suit' to the effect that the original sale to Robert Dormer (was void) because the corporation was misnamed in the Indenture. They accordingly put in a tenant of their own, Edmund Croft, against whom Henry Howel brought an action for ejectment. (Plowden, loc. cit.) Henry Howel won his case, and is found making a settlement of Westbury Manor in 1587. He survived until 1625, when his son, aged forty years and more, is given as heir, though the widow Margaret was to hold Westbury for her life. (Feet of Fines, Bucks, 1 East, 29 Elizabeth). She died before 1638, when Edward Howell alienated the property to Richard Francis.

Henry Howell was the son of

14. WILLIAM HOWELL 14,080, 14,128
m. ANNE HAMPTON (or DYER)

He was born about 1515, probably within the vicinity of Wingrave, Buckinghamshire.

In 1536 he was definitely resident of Wingrave, when he was enfeoffed of the manor of Westbury in Marsh Gibbon in the same county, having purchased it of Robert Dormer. Thereafter he resided at Marsh Gibbon.

William Howell was buried before the high alter of the parish church at Wingrave 12 September, 1558. His will was dated 30 November, 1557, and is filed in the records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

He married 1, Maude, maiden name not ascertained; and 2, Anne Hampton (testimony of Henry Howell) or Dyer (as termed by John Howell the younger. She may have been born Hampton, and widow Dyer. She survived her husband.

Issue, by first wife:

1. John the elder, who died without issue in 1576.
2. John the younger, of Wedon, Buckinghamshire.

Issue, by second wife:

3. Henry, married Margaret. See page 1,431.
4. Jacob.
5. Joane, baptised at Wingrave, 24 October, 1550, probably the one buried at Wingrave, 11 October, 1590.
6. Alice.

Issue, by which wife not determined:

7. Isabell.
8. Jane.
9. Cecill.
10. Agnes.
11. Anne.
12. Rachel, buried at Hinsey in July, 1631. She married the Rev. Thomas Willis.

NOTES

The above has been taken for the most part from The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 28, p. 50+, and from other references hereinbefore cited. In his will, William Howell directs that his body is to be buried in the chancel of the parish church at Wingrave, before the high alter. He gave legacies to Agnes Page, Alice Slater and to very godchild of his; to the poor of Wingrave, Hardwick and Wedon, and to those of Aylesbury, Whitechurch and Marsh (Gibbon). He left a legacy also to the high alter of the Hardwick church and to the ornaments and bells of that church. He also gave his wife lands in Watton (Underwood) and Hamme for her life and after her death, to his son Henry Howell. He gave his eldest son John his lands in Marsh Gibbon and then in default of issue by the latter they were to go to Henry Howell; in default of the latter's issue, to his son Jacob. He gave each of his daughters £20.

Upon the death of John Howell the elder, the younger son John brought suit against his brother Henry Howell in 1576. An abstract of the record pertaining to the suit, made for George R. Howell, is as follows:

Bill of complaint by John Howell of Wedon, County Bucks, that whereas his father, William Howell, also of Wedon, deceased, purchased the Manor of Westbury, lying in Marsh Gibbon in the said county. (The pedigree of the family is then given). William and his wife Maude had issue John the elder and John the younger. (John the younger is the plaintiff). Maude died and William then married Anne Dyer* and had issue Henry Howell the defendant. William died seized of the premises, and John the elder succeeded him. John, dying without issue, the same ought to have descended to the plaintiff, John the younger, as second son and heir of William and his first wife Maude.

But Henry Howell, having custody of all the deeds, etc., relating to the estate, has entered into possession, claiming them to be his inheritance and refuses to show whether the plaintiff is entitled or no.

Answer of the defendant, Henry Howell: he states that his father William by his will bequeathed his estate which he purchased of Sir Robert Dormer, Kt., to his oldest son and his heirs with remainder to Henry Howell, the defendant, and in default of such issue, remainder to his son Jacob Howell and his heirs. William Howell died, and Anne his wife (for the term of six years only) and John the eldest son became possessed. John died without issue and Anne continued the possession until the expiration of the said six years, when it came to the possession of the defendant.

It appears that the plaintiff lost the suit.

We come now to the problem of the arms supposed to be borne by this family. In the old grave-yard at Southampton, New York, the gravestone of Lieut. Col. Matthew Howell has a coat of arms of a Howell family, which is described as Gules, three towers, triple-towered, argent; the motto is given as Tenax propositi. We have not established the right of the present Howell family to use such arms. It is curious that the design of the shield, excepting the tinctures, is extraordinarily like those of the Haviland and Howland families, each of whom prides itself upon its individual and separately attained achievement. See also: Gravestones of Early New England, by Harriette M. Forbes, 1927, p. 97.

A John Howell, possibly a brother of the present William Howell,

---

*Plaintiff says her name was Dyer; defendent says it was Hampton.

was buried at Wingrave, Buckinghamshire in April, 1559. He may well be the John Howell whose will (nuncupative) was made 3 April, 1559, and which mentions property which he had of his father William. It cites that he had one-half of his father's goods, and that he gave the remainder after certain legacies had been paid, to his brother James Dunscum of Hardwick, Bucks. An earlier William Howell made his will 16 October, 1509, and therein mentions his son John, his daughter Edith and his wife Christian. All of the foregoing probably are related to the present William Howell, although the connection remains to be proved. The earliest Howell reported in this community is John Howell, who was presented with the living of Wexham, Bucks., in 1423.

The ancestry of William Howell is unknown.

H O W E L L

SECOND LINE

10. SARAH HOWELL 883
m. OBADIAH ROGERS
son of Obadiah Rogers and Sarah

She was born probably at Southampton, New York, about 1660.

Sarah Howell married at Southampton, New York 12 April, 1686 to Obadiah Rogers. Thenceforth she resided at Southampton in a home reputed to have been on the east side of the Main street in Southampton, and on the north side of the Meeting House lane. She did not live very long, for her husband had a second wife Mary in 1716. She is without doubt mother of most, if not all, of Obadiah Rogers' children.

It is believed that she died about 1695, and was buried probably at Southampton.

For their further connections and descendants, see ROGERS, #882, First Line.

NOTES

The connection is established by the will of her father, Obadiah Rogers (see ROGERS). She is not the Sarah Rogers who died 11 October, 1685, as has been stated; this was her mother.

Sarah Howell was the daughter of

11. EDWARD HOWELL 1,766
m. MARY FORDHAM
daughter of Robert Fordham and

He was born at Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, in the manor of Westbury, in 1626.

He was baptised in the parish church at Marsh Gibbon 4 September, 1626.

His personal history prior to his advent to Southampton, N.

Y., is that of his father. In Southampton his residence was the second one on the east side of Main street, south of Tollsome lane; in 1699 the property was held by Edward Howell jr. who lived there with his mother Mary (Fordham) Howell.

Edward Howell received land in an allotment made at Sagaponack, 2 February, 1653; and exchanged land with John Woodruff, 6 October, 1659. On 12 April, 1675 he guaranteed (with others) the house and lot of the minister, and is listed in a schedule of land 25 June, 1679. He was a patentee in the Andros patent, 1 November, 1676.

He was chosen constable 2 April, 1683, but refused to serve. On 2 December, 1683 with Mr. Obadiah Rogers and his nephew John Howell junior he was chosen to be one of the commissioners to hear small causes, and was again reelected 1 April, 1685. He became trustee of the town of Southampton 2 April, 1688, and was rated for one hundred and forty pounds, 27 February, 1698/99 (1699). He died in the same year.

The children are known from the will of his widow (see FORDHAM) and from other references quoted. He was probably buried at Southampton, New York.

He married about 1658 (or shortly before) to Mary Fordham.

Issue:

1. Joseph, born about 1659, died probably about 1734; married Lydia Stocking of Connecticut. Issue:
    i. Zebulon, a school-master and farmer who died in 1761; m. Amy, daughter of Samuel Butler, merchant, of Southampton. She was born 15 September, 1692 and died 15 December, 1752. Zebulon was the ancestor of the late Rev. George Rogers Howell (through Zebulun junior, his son Captain Oliver, his son Captain Charles, his son George Rogers). The Rev. George Rogers Howell was born at Southampton 15 June, 1833 and died 5 April, 1899. He married 18 August, 1868 to Mary Catharine, daughter of Norman and Frances Hale (Metcalf) Seymour. The late Frederic Gregory Mather says of him (Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, p. 412): "Although a Clergyman, yet he devoted the greater part of his life to literary pursuits. He made many contributions to local history, including his 'History of Southampton'-- 1st Ed., 1866; 2d .Ed.,

1887. He was Archivist of the State of N. Y. and Sec'y of the Albany Institute for many years. A genial, whole-souled gentleman, he was a man whom everyone was glad to call his friend."

ii. Bethiah.
iii. Freelove.
iv. Joseph, whose will, dated 18 August, 1752, was proved 9 November, 1752, and filed at Liber 18, p. 252 of Wills, New York city, N. Y. He married Martha and had issue:
A. Lydia.
B. Joseph.
C. Seth.
D. Zerobabel.
v. James

2. Jonathan, of Watermill in the town of Southampton, New York. He died in 1740; married Hannah, maiden name not reported. She was granted administration of his estate, together with John Mackie, 28 June, 1740 (Liber 13, p. 243 of Wills, New York city, New York). Issue:
i. Jonathan.
ii. Josiah.
iii. David.
iv. Isaac, married Jemima Stephens.
v. Jeremiah, who died in 1775; married Deborah
3. Samuel.
4. Deborah, married Topping.
5. Phebe, married Halsey.
6. Jonah, whose will, dated 28 March, 1726, was proved 31 March, 1727 and filed at Liber 10, p. 412 of New York Wills. He married Elizabeth, maiden name unreported. Issue:
i. Ezra.
ii. Mary.
iii. Samuel, born in 1708.
iv. Elizabeth.
7. Edward; listed in an estimate of the town, 14 January, 1700.
8. Benjamin.
9. Mary.
10. Sarah, married Obadiah Rogers. See page 1,441.
11. Thomas, of Bridgehampton, New York. His will, dated 8 January, 1725/6, was proved 31 March, 1726 and filed at Liber 10, p. 307 of New York Wills. He married Sarah, maiden name not reported Issue:
i. Leah.
ii. Rachel.
iii. Joshua.

iv. Keziah.
v. Micah.
vi. Sybil.
vii. Eliphus.

NOTES

See Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. I, p. 99; II, pp. 63, 75, 91, 348, etc.; references under FORDHAM, vol. II, p. 982; and G. R. Howell, History of Southampton, New York, 1882, under Howell.

Edward Howell was the son of Edward Howell by his wife Frances ( ) Howell, as recorded on pages 1,420 to 1,422 inclusive.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

SEVERSMITH-SMITH

Page 14, line 8. Florence Ward (Smith) Chichester died at Center Moriches, New York, 1 April 1948 and was buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery at that place.

line 15. Irmagarde Mary (Smith) Haralson died 28 March, 1943 at East Cleveland, Ohio.

Page 18, line 12. George Sidney, listed as son of Helen Smith by her husband Theodore Everett, was correctly son of George Washington Smith by his wife Helen Mitchell. He should be recorded as

E. George Sidney (Smith), married Letitia

Issue:

a. Letitia, born in 1921.

Page 28, line 7. As the gravestone of Ichabod Smith stated that he was 71 years of age at the time of his death 26 March, 1801, he was born after 25 March, 1729 and before 26 March, 1730; probably much closer to the latter date.

Page 33, line 21 and those following, and page 34, line 3 from bottom of page, and those following, and page 35, bottom line and those following. In Huntington-Babylon Town History, by Romanah Sammis, the following appears at pages 199+:

> A branch leaves the east fork of the Hollow Ponds Road in Long Swamp village and runs northeasterly until it joins the Rogues Path just before that ancient highway merges with the eastern Road to South. On the east of Hollow Ponds Road's east fork and still north from the turnpike, stood the homestead of a Smith farm whose lands stretched to north and to east. The house was large and of the distinctive early type, its two-storied front facing the south, while its rear roof sloped to within one story's height from the ground. For much, and perhaps all, of its existence, this was a public house and a long extension on its east end was a barroom, while an attached shed reached still further east, and beyond was a dooryard pond. A small square porch sheltered its front door and a driveway from the public road passed along the whole front of the building. Two huge plane trees (button-ball) stood in front of the house, on either side of the entrance but on the south side of the driveway. This house was occupied by generations of Smiths through two centuries, from Samuel of the middle 1600s,(this was Samuel Smith who married Mary Cory) Josiah, Jonathan, Josiah, Ezra to Elias, who, in 1868, ex-

changed it with the Town of Huntington for property on the west side of the village common, after which the Smith farm was for a short time the Town Farm where the dependent poor were cared for. It was sold in 1872, the town having adopted the County Alms House plan in 1871. The main house was destroyed by fire during the town's ownership....

Through the many years of Smith ownership, the hostelry was known far beyonds the limits of the town. It was a place of call for the stagecoaches as they drove through the length of Long Island, carrying passengers who must stop for meals or for the night; carrying mail which must be left at certain centers by the way for distribution; and stopping at regular intervals for change of horses.

In the days when population had increased on the south side of the island, yet when all voters must gather in one place for Town Meetings, regular and special, many of these meetings were held "at the house of Elias Smith, Long Swamp," by way of equalizing the distance to be travelled. ....

....Charles E. Kellum, ... knew well the children of Elias Smith and his wife, Matilda Harned: Julia, Susan, Harriet and Elias. Mr. Kellum recalls that one day Julia Smith said to him, "Mother has told me that more young couples have come to our house to be married than to any other place around." We may safely believe that they went there when Reverend (Ebenezer) Prime was there to marry them. The Smiths were of his parish.

The foregoing shows that the later home of Samuel Smith was the above-said, and also completes the listing of the children of Elias and Matilda (Harned) Smith.

Page 36, lines 17, 18 and 19. The birthdates and other vital records concerning e. Benjamin and f. James were so reported to us. Obviously one of these dates is incorrect, but we have not been able to ascertain which.

Page 988 (SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, Vol. II), No. 37. Bertha Clock was born in June, not in January. In the case of No. 42, read: Jacob and Rachel (Morris) Smith, not Haff. The error is regretted.

ACKERLY-AKERLY

Page 48. A letter from Mrs. Jacob Lewis Valentine of Brookhaven, New York to the writer, dated 30 August, 1943 discusses the location and condition of the old Stephen Ackerly house at Patchogue, New York, later the property of Ebenezer Ackerly, his

son. Quoting: "Mr. Orville Ackerly told me about it and said he thought the first floor was about the same."
line 5. Miss Marian Akerly of Lodi, California has given us considerable information on Akerly descendants, which is acknowledged with thanks. In this connection she reports that a Stephen Ackley, son of Elijah and Abigail (Blakely) Ackley of the Ackley family of Connecticut, was born 19 August, 1742. It is an astonishing coincidence if two men of nearly the same name were born on the same date. We obtained our information from the late Orville B. Ackerly, who as we understood at the time, had it from bible record. The death dates of the two men, however, are differently reported.

Page 49, line 19 from bottom of page. No. 9. Samuel Ackerly had another child:

27a. Alice Lucille, born 12 June, 1862, died in June, 1930, married C L Rowland. Issue (ROWLAND):
i. Edna, born 3 December, 1884, died 11 August, 1885 of whooping cough.
ii. Ralph, born in October, 1887, died 3 November of 1887.

Page 50, lines 1, 2 and 3. William L. and Marion Leila (Ackerly) van Dyck had issue as follows (replacing the list on page 50):
i. Florence, born 7 September, 1879, married Irving Downs. Residents of Denver, Colorado.
ii. Samuel Ackerly, born 10 September, 1881, unmarried.
iii. Howard, born in May, 1883, married Isabel

line 7, and page 52, line 16. Miss Akerly informs us that for Walter Benjamin Reeve (No. 28), the name should read Walter Franklin Reeve; he married Jennie Henderson, not Jane Benjamin.
line 8, and page 52, line 21, etc. No. 29. Anna Maria died 13 March, 1919; married Captain Joseph Lester Dickenson (not Dickerson), born in 1840, died in September, 1887. Of their children, No. 61. Emma Raymond Dickenson, born 20 July, 1881, married 21 June, 1907 to Clifford Knowlton Wood of Waterbury, Conn.

Page 52, lines 1 and those following. No. 24. Ernest Burnell Ackerly died 29 January, 1896 aged 51. His death was accidental. No. 52. Paul was born 5 May, 1876; No. 53. Edith was born 4 April, 1878; No. 54. Lucy Burnell was born 5 May, 1876, and married Story. (From Mrs. Alice Pauline Ray).
line 19 from bottom of page. No. 35. Edwin Forrest Ackerly married 10 October, 1877 to Sarah Brewster Hawkins, and died 5 February, 1929. The listing of the children should be corrected to read:

63. Julia Wilsey, born 31 December, 1878, died 29 November, 1947, unmarried.
64. Sarah Abby, born 26 May, 1887, married 22 October, 192[illegible], Charles Jesse Adams. Residents of East Setauket, New

York.

65. Edna Brewster, born 10 January, 1889, married 10 January, 1920 to Lewis Marsden French. Issue (FRENCH):

i. Frances, born 1 January, 1927.

line 2 from bottom of page. No. 67. Floyd Ackerly married in 1911 to Katharine Bosnich and had three children, one of whom was named Margaret.

Page 53, line 11. George Kolpin, born 14 January, 1914, married 10 August, 1940 to Dorothy Corsa of New York city, N. Y. Issue:

A. George Albert, born 18 February, 1943.
B. Richard Edward, born 27 April, 1948.

line 12. No. 49. Alice Pauline Ackerly was born 7 June, 1884 at Yonkers, New York; her husband Arthur Millington Ray was born 10 March, 1883 and died in February, 1936. Their son (RAY)

71. John Stanley was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 March, 1910; married Kathryn M. Wall, born 23 February, 1914. They reside at Palo Alto, California. Issue:

i. Luida M., born 19 August, 1942.
ii. John Stanley jr., born 7 June, 1945.
iii. Infant, born in July, 1948.

Page 61, line 23. The children of Sarah Akerly and Pelham Sands included (SANDS)

i. Samuel, married 28 July, 1777 to Esther or Hester Seaman. Issue:

A. Obediah, married Sarah Bussing.
B. Rachel, married Samuel Ketcham.
C. Martha, married William Edmondson.
D. Henry.
E. Edmond.
F. Samuel.
G. Nathaniel.
H. William.

ii. Elizabeth, married 6 January, 1777, Daniel Ireland.

last line on page. John and Elizabeth (Akerly) Stocker had issue (STOCKER)

i. Martha, married John Burtis.

Page 62, line 4. No. 28. Jacamiah Akerly was a shipbuilder and died in 1816. He married 7 March, 1772, Susannah Dodge. Issue:

i. Jacamiah, who died before 1816. He married Jerusha M. Smith and had

A. Louisa S., died in 1867, married Dr. F. W. Lord of Greenpoint, New York. Issue (LORD)

a. Mary S.
b. Theodore Akerly.

line 7 from bottom of page. Samuel and Priscilla (Titus) Akerly

had four children, not one, according to Miss Marian Akerly:

41a. Catharine, born in 1778, died in 1864; married 1, in 1794 to James Jock who died in 179-; married 2, Dr. Samuel Latham Mitchell, born in 1764, died in 1831.

41b. Margaret, born in 1782, died in 1822, married Sylvanus Miller, Judge, born in 1772 at Easthampton, New York, died in 1869. Issue (MILLER):

i. Pierre van Courtlandt, born in 1804, New York city, New York, married Rachel Jansen. No issue.

ii. Anicartha (sic), born in 1805, died unmarried in 1859.

iii. Margaret, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1807, died in 1895 at Saugatuck, Connecticut; married 1, in 1826 to George Soulé who died in 1828; married 2, in 1827 to Morris Ketcham.

iv. Samuel, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1809; married Christina Cameron.

v. Franklin, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1810, unmarried.

vi. George Clinton, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1811, married in 1837 to Mary Wisner, daughter of Henry Wisner of Goshen, New York.

vii. Edward Huntting, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1814, died unmarried.

viii. Eliza(beth) Harris, born in New York city, N.Y., in 1814, died at Flushing, N. Y., in 1890; married James McDonald, M. D., born at White Plains, N. Y., in 1803, died in 1849 at Flushing, N. Y.

ix. Silvanus (sic), born in New York city, N.Y., in 1815, married Mary E. Graves and resided in Deerfield, Mass.

x. Caroline, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1816, married Marcus Dow, son of the Rev. D. Dow of Thompson, Connecticut.

xi. Sidney Green, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1817, died in February, 1896, married Frances Williamson and lived in New Jersey.

+42. Samuel, married Mary Ketcham (as given).

42a. Benjamin Archibald, M. D., will proved in New York city, 23 March, 1829; buried in Greenwood cemetery. Further record inconclusive.

Page 64, lines 24 and those following. Samuel Akerly, M. D., No. 42, was born in New York city, N. Y., and died on Staten Island. He married at Waterford, New York. The complete list of his children as provided for by Miss Marian Akerly is as follows:

52a. Catharine, born 25 October, 1808 in New York city, New York, died 17 November, 1837; buried at St. Marks in the Bowery, N. Y. She married 7 November, 1832 to John Reade Stuyvesant. No issue.

52b. Mary, born 8 January, 1811, died 26 April, 1876 at Flushing, New York. Unmarried.

+53. Benjamin, married 1, Anne Niebuhr; 2, Catharine M. Hardenburgh.

53a. Eliza(beth), born in 1814, died in 1875, married in 1835 to Samuel Bowne, born 6 June, 1812 in New York city, N. Y., died 15 September, 1890 at Stapleton, Staten Island. Issue (BOWNE):

i. Mary Ketcham, born in 1836, married 27 June, 1861 at New Brighton, Staten Island to George M. Richardson, M. D., born in 1829 in Virginia, died in 1873 at Stapleton, Staten Island.

ii. Catharine Stuyvesant, born in 1840, died in 1839 in Staten Island.

iii. Katharine Miller, born in Staten Island, married 20 April, 1870 in New York city, N. Y., De Witt Clinton Kellinger, born in Yonkers, New York in 1839 and died there in 1872.

iv. Matthew Richard, born in 1844 in New York; died in 1872 in New York city, N. Y.

v. Samuel Akerly, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1846, died 20 September, 1880 in New York city.

vi. Margaret Miller, born in 1851; of Stapleton, S. I., and Europe.

53b. John, born 6 July, 1821, died 9 July, 1821.

+54. Samuel Mitchell (see vol. I, pp. 63, 64).

line 8 from bottom of page, and those following. The Rev. Benjamin Akerly was a graduate of the General Theological Seminary, New York city, New York in 1842; died of pneumonia; his first wife Anne Niebuhr died 31 January, 1855 at Morrisania, New York of consumption. He married 2, 8 October, 1857 to Catharine Mildeburgher Hardenburgh, born 27 March, 1835, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Mildeburgher) Hardenburgh. She died 24 September, 1887 at San Francisco, California. Issue, by first wife:

57. Christopher Niebuhr, born in 1833, died about 1834.

Issue, by second wife:

58. Benjamin Mildeburgher, born at Oakland, California, 25 August, 1858, died at Fairfield, California, 9 or 10 March, 1917. He married in 1887 to Adeline Castina, a widow. They were divorced; no issue.

59. James Clark Smith, M. D., born 3 June, 1860 at Oakland, California, died 17 January, 1937 of pneumonia at Decoto, California. He married 30 September, 1897 at Oakland, Cal-

ifornia to Anna Marian Buck, daughter of Senator Leonard William and Anna M. (Bellows) Buck of Truxton and Seneca Falls, New York, Clinton, Iowa and Vacaville and Oakland, California. They were divorced 5 December, 1910. President, Board of Health, Oakland; Director, Merritt Hospital there. Issue:

i. Helen Catharine, born 31 August, 1901, Oakland, California; married 24 July, 1925 at Lodi, California to Dr. Harry Wallace Rohrbacher of Stockton, California, son of Harry and Berda Caroline (Liffler) Rohrbacher. No issue.

ii. Charlotte Marian, born 19 August, 1905 at Oakland, California, unmarried. Accountant and resident of Lodi, California. Miss Akerly is the painstaking genealogist who has compiled the connections of the Akerly family given herein.

60. Morris Ketchum, born 11 February, 1862 at Oakland, California, died 26 February, 1907 at Missoula, Montana; married at the latter place to Anna Cunningham. Issue:

i. Edith Alice, born in 1899 at Missoula. Montana; married about 1930 to Herbert Henderson, of Berkeley, California; he died about 1940. Issue (HENDERSON):

A. Ronald, born 4 August, 1932 at Berkeley, California.

61. Samuel, born 18 September, 1865 at Oakland, California, a veteran of the Spanish-American war; died at Ogden, Utah to Kate Christensen who died in 1894; married 2, Julia, maiden name not reported. Issue:

i. James C. S., born about 1900 in Oakland, California. A captain in the merchant marine; single.

ii. Dorothy, married Klaus. Principal of a school in San Diego, California.

62. Edith Kirkham, born at Oakland, California, 18 April, 1863, died 24 March, 1943 of heart failure, one day after the funeral of her husband. She married 1, 29 October, 1887 at Oakland, California to Frederic McClellan Buck, son of Leonard William and Anna M. (Bellows) Buck. They were divorced. She married 2, Wellington Bray of Vacaville, California, widower, who died 21 March, 1943. Issue, by first husband (BUCK):

i. Morris Akerly, born 22 December, 1888 at Vacaville, California, died 17 November, 1918 of influenza. Married about 1911 to Jean Arm-

strong of San Francisco, California. Issue:
A. Morris Akerly, married
B. Jean Armstrong
C. Edith Akerly, married

63. Ellsworth Alden, born at Oakland, California 26 April, 1867, died about 1928. He married Cora Aldrich and had
i. Catharine, married Stanley. Residents of Spokane, Washington.
ii. Ellsworth Alden.
iii. Aldrich.

63a. Louisa McLean, born 13 May, 1869, died 11 October of 1869.

64. Graham Montrose, born 24 October, 1870 at Oakland, California, died in October, 1946 at Fairfield, California. He married 1, 21 November 1889 at Oakland to Carrie Cleveland, daughter of Reuben and Lydia (Crosby) Cleveland of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. They were divorced; he married 2, at Vacaville, Calif. to Musette Morris, daughter of Samuel and Cynthia Morris of Vacaville, who died 6 December, 1940 at Woodland, Calif. Issue, by first wife:
i. Benjamin James, born 2 August, 1890, Oakland, Cal.
ii. Clarence Graham, born 8 October, 1891 at Oakland, Calif., died before 1904. He married and had
A. Mary, married Blackmore of Sacramento, Calif.
iii. Lloyd Cleveland, born 22 July, 1893, married 1, name not reported; divorced; married 2, Dorothy Issue, by which wife not given:
A. Elwyn Cleveland, born 4 December, 1918, married about 1940, Ruth Pittman. Real estate dealer of Claremont, Calif.
B. Hazel E., married Devine of Sacramento, Calif.

64a. De Lancy, born 20 August, 1872, died 20 August, 1874.

64b. Carlisle Pearson Patterson, born 21 May, 1875, died 10 August, 1875.

65. George Parry, born 28 October, 1877, superintendant of Solano County Hospital at Fairfield, Calif. He married 1, 8 January, 1901 at Vacaville, Calif., to Lulu Dobbins, born 11 November, 1881, died 5 May, 1905 at Vacaville, Calif., daughter of Andrew and Jane (Jones) Dobbins of Vacaville. Married 2, 5 November, 1912 at Vacaville, Mary Will (Friederick) Meischendorff, widow of Henry Meischendorff of Kentucky and daughter of

Charles and Penelope (Conway) Friederick of Kentucky. Issue, by first wife:

i. George Parry, born 18 July, 1902, Vacaville. Shipfitter of San Francisco, California.

65a. Daughter, unnamed. Presumably died in infancy.

Page 70, line 16. Miss Marian Akerly observes that Thomas Biggs junior must have been the one meant, if any Thomas Biggs married a daughter of Robert Akerly. She comments as follows:

> Brookhaven Town Records, Vol. I, 1662-1679, edited by Archibald C. Weeks, 1924:
>
> Robert Akerly haue guien Thomas Bigs Jurer, a three aker lott....
>
> The same day Thomas Biggs senior gave his son Thomas Biggs junior a four acre lot. These items were both under date of March 15, 1668/9, which would therefore appear to have been close to, if not the day of his son's marriage.
>
> ....Therefore Thomas Sr. (i. e. Biggs) was born 1622, and would have been approximately 46 years old at the time of this deed. It is not likely that he had a son before he was 20 years old, or by 1642, and probably not for several years after that. Thomas, Jr. if born between 1642 and 1648 would have been about the right age to be the one to whom Robert Akerly gave the above three acre lot. The item (or deed) dated April 21, 1681 in which Thomas Biggs gave his eldest son Jacob the above 3 acre lot must, therefore have been Thomas Biggs Jr. not senior....

With which we concur.

ADAMS, JEREMY

Page 78, line 3. The proof of the marriage of John Adams to Abigail Smith is in Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. XXII, p. 182.

BALDWIN, GEORGE

Page 163, line 2 from bottom of page. For: on the marriage record, read: in the marriage record....

Page 170, line 16. While Sylvanus Baldwin had died shortly before 24 June, 1788, it is still true that his name appears on the 1793 tax list. An explanation of this would be that it is a listing in the name of Charity (Wood) Baldwin, who must have been still living. Sylvanus Baldwin had no son of the same name, so far as

can be ascertained.

Page 171, line 22 from bottom of page. B. John died 8 May, 1869.

Page 173, line 7 and those following. The correct order of the children of Jacob Burr was Clarina, Charles, Mary, Aaron and Keturah.

Page 176, line 1. The genealogy of the descendants of James Baldwin is taken from a MS filed with the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C., entitled Descendants of James and Hannah Baldwin, by Evelyn Briggs Baldwin, and catalogued under CS71 B19 1926.

Page 177, line 8 from bottom of page. For: he assumed it.... read: he assumed the name of his brother (i. e. James).

Page 199, line 1. For: Janes, read: James.

Page 216, line 7 from bottom of page. For: unmistakeably, read: unmistakably.

Page 218, line 16 from bottom of page. The will of George Baldin (Baldwin), dated 10 June, 1657, was recorded in the Town Records of Stamford, Connecticut, vol. I, p. 69, and is reported to mention "children of Goodwife Ambre, viz.: John, Joseph, Moses and Mary" (American Genealogist, Vol. X, p. 111).

Page 219, lines 9 and those following. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus has given us some corrections. The will of Joseph Baldwin (New York Wills, IX, 64 (abstracts) and corrections, XVII, 373) indicates that Joseph Baldwin had but one son Jacob, and not Isaac as indicated on line 27. C. Jacob was by the wife Mary, and was baptised as such in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, 30 April, 1728; and it is undoubtedly correct that Mary and Elinor, sisters of Jacob, were her children also.

line 21. Martha did not marry Daniel Raynor; she may have been the one to have married a van Vlackren.

line 24. Elizabeth, born 17 April, 1745, died 5 August, 1827; m. Daniel Raynor, born 16 April, 1745, died 28 January, 1815. Daniel Raynor was a soldier in the Revolution (Raynor Family Record, Syracuse, N. Y., Public Library).

line 22 from bottom of page. It is apparent that Isaac Baldwin married Susanna Barnes in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 22 June, 1746.

Page 259, line 9. For: within, read: wthin.

line 12. For: Baldwyn, read: baldwyn.

line 18 from bottom of page. For: take order both in ye sale of my wode and in all matter of.... read: tak order both in ye sale of my woods and in all manner of....

line 10 from bottom of page. For: hereof, read: herof.

Page 264, line 11. For 8 July, 1612, read: ....will of Thomas Baldwin of Balinger in Great Missenden, dated 8 July, 1612, probated 24 June, 1612, wife Anne; children, Richard, Austine and Margery.

BARKER

Page 269, line 7 from bottom of page. For: privelege, read: privilege.

Page 270, line 5. Same correction as immediately above.

BARNES

Page 282, lines 28 and 29. The surname of John Wick undoubtedly was originally Beswick, from a careful study of the Town Records of Southampton, New York.

BAYLEY

Page 294, lines 28 and 29. For: privelege, read: privilege.

BERGEN

Page 307, line 13. For: 1768, read: 1678. The error is regretted.
Page 309, line 19. For: becaome, read: became.

BLATCHLEY-BLACHLY

Page 322, lines 17 and those following. iii. Mercy, born in 1745, died in 1825; married in 1765 to Daniel McKinney, born in Scotland, died at McKinney Station, Kentucky, in 1809. They were in New Jersey until 1767/70, and then removed to Lincoln county, Kentucky. He was son of Daniel and Margit (Coffee) McKinney.

Page 325, line 7 from bottom of page. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus has reported to us a deed filed at Norwalk, Connecticut, Liber 3, p. 139 of Deeds, wherein Nathan Smith of Norwalk and wife Mary on 17 October, 1722 made over to their uncle Benjamin Blachly of Guilford, right formerly belonging to Aaron Blachly late of Guilford, grandfather to said Mary or unto Joseph Blachly late of Norwalk, deceased, son of said Aaron and father of the said Mary (she was the only child and heiress of the said Joseph Blachly).

Page 333, lines 15 and 18. For Bayshore, read: Bay Shore.
line 3 from bottom of page. See line above.

BOGAERT

Page 335, line 10. For: ....and where they resided until.... read: .... and they resided in Flatbush until....

Page 342, line 22, from bottom of page. It is gratifying to inform the reader that our hypothesis is correct. Through the fine courtesy of Mr. William J. Hoffman we have received confirmation that (1) Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert was son of Gysbert Theuniszen Bogaert by his wife Aertgen Bastiaens; and (2) this last Gysbert Theuniszen Bogaert was son of Theunis Gysbertsz Bogartman (Boomgaert, Boogert). The documentation follows:

Court Archives, Leerdam, the Netherlands, vol. 80, paper dated 23 June, 1657.

Approval of a sale made 2 June, 1656 in the amount of 263

florins by Corns (Cornelis) Bastiaensz husband and guardian of Maeyken Meertensdr, formerly wife of Theunis Gysbertsz Bogertman.

Louw (Louwerens) Theunisz for himself and as guardians of the minor orphans of Corns Thonisz and Gysbert Theunisz his brothers, namely: Gysbert Corns, Corns Corns, and Theunis Gysbertsz: Cornelis Stevens as husband and guardian of Aelken Gysbertsdr and Gysbert Theunis as husband and guardian of Neeltchen Gysbertsdr, Abraham Gysbertsz (and) Tonis Dircksz as having been married to Geertje Corns and Jannichjen Corns all children and grandchildren of the aforesaid Theunis Gysbertsz Bogertman their father and grandfather.

Abraham Gysbertsz signed as Abraham Gysbertsz Boogaert. Louw Theunisz signed with a mark; and the son-in-law Gysbert Theunisszen signed as Gysbert Tonisszen Middach.

Court Archives, Heicop. No. 756: undated letter but probably about 1646 for attached to the same is a notarial paper dated 26 December, 1646. The letter is addressed to the Court (Camere van Justitie) at Vianen and reads to the effect that

Teunis Gysbert Boomgaert and Maes Woutersz both living at Schoonrewoert, guardians and blood relations of the children, still minors, of Gysbert Anthonis Boomgaert and Aertgen Bastiaens his wife, both deceased at Heycop (sic) Theunis Gysbertsz being an old man, more than 80 years old and Maes Wouters being totally deaf, request that Peter Gysbertsz, Sheriff and Secretary of Heycop be appointed guardian in their stead.

A paper dated 26 December, 1646 and passed before Notary Public Daniel Belbo at Dordrecht, was constitued as a power of attorney from Lambert Jansen, burgher of Dordrecht, who was termed "guardian of the blood" of the orphan children of the late Gysbert Anthonisz Bogaert of Heycop, and was issued to Peter Gysbertszen, Sheriff of Heycop. and to Maes Woutersz at Schoonderwoert(sic).

From the foregoing evidences we have that

Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert (page 342) was the son of

11. GYSBERT THEUNISZEN BOGAERT (BOGERTMAN) 1,580
m. AERTJE BASTIAENS
daughter of Bastiaen

He was born about 1595, and probably at Heicop in the Netherlands, where he lived. He died before 26 December, 1646, when his father Theunis Gysbertszen Bogertman together with Maes Woutersz had been constituted guardians of his children. Because of the age and incapacity of the guardians, Peter Gysbertsz, sheriff at Heicop was constituted guardian.

Gysbert Theuniszen Bogaert (Bogertman) married about 1620 to Aertgen or Aertje Bastiaens, who was also deceased before 26 December, 1646.

Issue:

1. Theunis, married Sarah Joris (Rapaljc) Bergan, widow of Hans Hanssen Bergen. See volume I, page 335.
2. Abraham, of age in 1657.
3. Aeltken (Aeltje), married before 1657 to Cornelis Stevenszen.
4. Neeltchen (Neeltje), married before 1657 to Gysbert Theuniszen Middach.

Gysbert Theuniszen Bogaert was the son of

12. THEUNIS GYSBERTSZEN BOGERTMAN (BOOMGERT, &c.) 3,160
m.

He was born before 1566 in the Netherlands, and probably in the vicinity of Schoonrewoert.

He was a resident of Schoonrewoert where he was living, aged 80 and more, 26 December, 1646. The wife surviving him was named Maaeyken Meertensdr (i. e., daughter of Meerten or Martin); she married second and before 1657, to Cornelis Bastiaenszen. She may have been the mother of certain of the children, although this is not proved.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,458 VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3
(BOGAERT)

Issue:

1. Louw or Louwerens, guardian of the minor children of his brothers in 1657. See page 342, line 2.
2. Cornelis, who died before 1657; married Belitje Cornelis. See page 342, line 13 from bottom of page, etc. Issue:
   i. Geertje, died before 1657; married Tonis (sic) Dirckszen.
   ii. Jannichjen, of age in 1657.
   iii. Gysbert, a minor in 1657. See page 340, lines 21 and those following.
   iv. Cornelis, a minor in 1657. See page 340, lines 21 and those following.
3. Gysbert, married Aertjen Bastiaens. See page 1,457.

Theunis Gysbertszen Bogertman was the son of one Gysbert Bogertman of the Netherlands, born about 1535. Nothing more is known of him.

BREWSTER
Page 378, line 3. For: 1555, read: 1655. The error is regretted.

BRYAN
Page 447, line 13. For: daughter of, read: son of.
Page 455, line 5 from bottom of page. See also page 933, line 16, and page 1,033, under FLEET, same cross-reference. David Bryan, probably son of Jesse and Mary (Ketcham) Bryan, married Rebecca Fleet, daughter of Simon and Anne (Bryan) Fleet. The complete list of the children included not only Nos. 63 to 67 inclusive on pages 455-456, but also i. Rebecca listed on page 933. The oversight is regretted.
Page 457, line 11. Sarah Louise Bryant was born 30 May, 1863.

BUSHNELL
Page 523, line 7. For: who were really were, read: who were really..... We thank Mr. Milton Rubincam for catching this Steinism.
Page 527, line 8 (caption). For QUYNEL, read QUYNELL.
Page 528, line 1. For: expecially, read: especially.
Page 532, line 11 from bottom of page. For 1657, read: 1587. The error is regretted.

CARPENTER
Page 553, line 10, William Carpenter died in 1659/60 and not in 1658-1659.
Page 557, line 11. Obadiah was approximately 71 years, 7 months and 15

days old at his death. The original statement was copied, and was not our arithmetic.

Page 560, line 7, etc., from bottom of page. The segregation of the children according to their maternity is not reported.

Page 563, line 6 from bottom of page. For: eye, read: ewe.

Page 564, lines 16 and 17 from bottom of page. After the word "remaineth" strike out the redundant clause: that which is left is not given to my daughter Hanna.... so that the identical, hitherto redundant clause beginning with "and" comes next in the continuity after "remaineth".

CHAMPION

Page 582, line 13 from bottom of page. Mr. John I. Coddington of Arlington, Va., informs us that Mary Combe, wife of Nathaniel Champion, was born at Bristol, England 10th day, 3rd mo., 1694, dau. of Samuel Combe (Combs) of Bristol, England; Cork, Ireland; and later of Philadelphia, Penna., and finally of Falls township in that state, by his first wife Elizabeth Hill.

COGAN

Page 600, lines 9 and 9 from bottom of page. For: dedense, read: defense.

Page 608, line 4. The will of John Scullard of Upclatford, co. Southampton, gent., dated 15 August, 1619, proved 11 May, 1620, proves that Mary Marshall married this John Scullard. He speaks of his Manor of Farley; lands at Heeth and Eling, Hampshire; son Thomas, who is under 14; lands in Downton, Wiltshire; refers to late brother (John) Marshall, deceased, whose lands were held of St. Mary's college, Winchester; his daughter Anne, under 21; wife Mary to be executrix. The overseers of the will were to be his brother George Scullard and kinsman Raphe Southe, gent. Witnesses, George Scullard, Raphe South, George Tarrant, Richard Hatten.

Page 616, line 14 from bottom of page. Substitute as applicable in the text, the following: Without much doubt, Walter Cotton is an ancestor of Henry Cotton (No. 11,198).

Page 618, lines 1 to 3 inclusive. The orthography quotes the spelling of the original reference.

COLFS-COLVER

Page 650, line 3 from bottom of page. For: envirovment, read: environment.

COLLINS

Page 655, line 1. Place end quotation mark after 1650.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,460 VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3

COLYER

Page 669, line 16 from bottom of page, section on the descendants of John Colyer; also, page 1,014, under COLYER, cross-reference to page 669, line 16 from bottom of page 1,014. We abstract from comments of William M. Collier on a letter to him from Marjorie Knapp, Reference Assistant, The City Library Association of Springfield, Massachusetts, dated 9 January, 1948:

....

VII. There is no evidence that either John or Joseph, sons of the progenitor Joseph Collyer, ever went to Long Island to live, or that the John Colyer, mentioned in Seversmith's Monograph on "The Colyer Family" (descendants of Jochem1 Colker (also Calyer, etc. etc.) who died on Long Island about 1659) as the son of Theodorus, was descended of any Connecticut Collyer or Collier or Colyear. According to Seversmith this John Colyer was born 22 March, 1730, and was bap. in the Dutch church at Jamaica, N. Y. 14 June, 1730, sponsors Jan and Sara Haviland, and was married in the First Presbyterian Church at Huntington, Long Island, N. Y., on 28 January, 1754 to Sarah White, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Brush) White of Huntington....

VIII. There is nothing in the Connecticut records that are herein cited that raises any doubt as to the correctness of Seversmith's statements in The Colyer Family, p. 670, that (Charles Colyer, son of John and Sarah (White) Colyer) was a grandson of Theodorus and descended from Jochem already referred to; and that this Charles Colyer who m. Mary van Wyck; ancestor of Theodore I. Colyer, Everett Louis Colyer and Ralph Curtis Colyer in turn. Equally it is true that the Charles Colyer who married Martha Whitman was the father of Abraham Colyer, born 31 March, 1801, who, I understand, was the grandfather of the present highly esteemed Col. Joseph H. Colyer, Jr., of Greenwich, Conn., and Bennington, Vt.

Personally, I do not assert upon my own authority that Col. Colyer and his second cousins just mentioned are descendants of Theodorus Colyer and of the Dutch Colyer (Collier) progenitor. But I do assert that Seversmith's statements to that effect are very fully authenticated, and until a thorough re-examination of them shows an error, they bear every evidence of careful previous study and none of the Connecticut records so far found by me throw suspicion on their accuracy.

Page 677, line 7 from bottom of page. For: other known explanation, read: other explanation.

Page 678, line 17. For Maricks, read: Maricka.

Page 700, bottom line. For: Elinor, read: Elmer.

Page 701, line 7. For Jamszen, read: Jemszen. Roelof Jemszen is shown by Mr. Innes Getty of Yonkers, New York to have been Roelof Janszen van Meppelen. Jochem Caljer (Kalder) was sponsor to the baptism of one of the children, and Magdalentje Waele, his wife, was sponsor to two of them. Mr. Getty does not find any evidence that Roelof Janszen van Meppelen was a relative of either Jochem Caljer or of his wife Magdalentje Waele; but in view of the possible implications of these associations, we add here some of Mr. Getty's notes, which are acknowledged with thanks. Roelof Janszen van Meppelen was born, it is estimated, about 1615. He was a resident of New Amsterdam or New York, where he was enrolled in the rattle watch, 13 April, 1663. He married Geesje Claes, by whom he had (VAN MEPPELEN):

1. Jan, baptised 16 February, 1653, sponsors Ryck Leydecker, Claertie Vernier.
2. Jochem, baptised 9 April, 1656, sponsors Jochem Caljeren (sic), Magdaleentje Waels. Died young.
3. Albert, twin with Jochem and baptised the same date, sponsors Jan Swaen and Geertruyd Lube.
4. Jochem, baptised 13 November, 1658, sponsor Magdaleentie Jochems. (Qu: Magdalentje Waele?)
5. Willem, baptised 31 July, 1661, sponsors Paulus van der Beeck, Marritie Willems.
6. Geertie, baptised 20 July, 1664, sponsors Pieter Claeszen van Bommel, Lysbeth Cornelis.
7. Geesje, baptised 11 January, 1667, sponsors Isaac de Forest, Annetje Meynderts. She married about 1691 to Jan Albertszen, son of Albert and Hilletje (Willems) Janszen. See next entry.

line 15. Mr. Getty has given also an outline of the results of his study of the family of Albert Janszen (see just above). Albert Janszen, a resident of New Amsterdam, New Netherland, was born about 1620 and died shortly before 26 February, 1659, on which date Jacob Teunissen and Andreas de Haas were appointed guardians of his five minor children (Holland Society Year Book, 1900, p. 116). He married 1, Hilletje Willems, who died about 1651-2; married 2, in the Reformed Dutch Church at New Amsterdam, 14 September, 1652 to Elpken Neven, "van Eckelvaer in Holsteyn", widow of David Clement, who after his death married for her third husband, 28 September, 1664, Otto Grim from Bremen. Issue, by first wife (ALBERTSZEN or JANSZEN):

1. Catryn, born in 1651.

Issue, by second wife:

2. Grietje, baptised 13 July, 1653, sponsors Abraham Martenszen, Grietje Gerrits and Annatje Lisco. She married Pieter Woglum.
3. Elsje, baptised 8 July, 1654, sponsors Jochem Calder, Magdaleen Wale, Annatje Jans. She married as his second wife, 5 November, 1671, Benjamin Provoost.
4. Marritje, baptised 17 September, 1656, sponsors Jochem Coljer, Hillegond Joris; married 23 February, 1676, Jan van Loon.
5. Jan, baptised 31 March, 1658, sponsors Sybrecht Claeszen, David Lydeckers, Susanna Jans, Lysbeth Lydeckers. He married 1, about 1691, Geesje Jans van Meppelen (see above), daughter of Roelof Janszen and Geesje (Claes) van Meppelen; she died "at the Vlakys" 21 January, 1726. He married 2, 1 August, 1727 to Feitje Claase van Schaick, widow of Dirk van der Karr. He was of Loonenburg. Issue, by first wife (JANSEN):
   i. Elsje, baptised 21 August, 1692, sponsor Antje Staats. She married 17 March, 1716 to Hendrick Jacobse Schermerhorn, son of Jacob Jacobszen and Gerritje Hendricks (van Buren) Schermerhorn.
   ii. Roelof, baptised 17 January, 1694, sponsor, Antje Cross. He married 13 February, 1728 to Elizabeth Schermerhorn, daughter of Jacob Jacobszen and Gerritje Hendricks (van Buren) Schermerhorn.
   iii. Margriet, baptised 22 January, 1696, sponsors Andries Scharp, Neeltje Scharp. She married 6 February, 1713, Cornelis Jacobszen Schermerhorn, son of Jacob Jacobszen and Gerritje Hendricks (van Buren) Schermerhorn.
   iv. Pieter, baptised 16 January, 1698, sponsors Pieter Vosburg and Jannetje Vosburgh. He married 18 November, 1733, Anna Maria Schaidt.
   v. Geertruy, baptised 18 February, 1700, sponsors Hendrick Traphagen, Anmetje de la Grange. She married 28 April, 1725 to Jacob Hanszen van Hoesen, son of Johannes and Jannetje Jans (de Ryck) van Hoesen.
   vi. Johannes, baptised 5 July, 1702, sponsors Willem Claeszen Groesbeek and Geertruy Groesbeek. Died 31 January, 1711 at Loonenburgh.
   vii. Magdalena, born 15 March, baptised 5 June, 1704, sponsors Pieter Woglem and Maritje van Loon. She married 21 July, 1727 to Solomon van der

Karr, son of Dirk and Feitje Claas (van Schaick) van der Karr or Karre.

viii. Joachim, born 24 July, baptised 6 September, 1706, sponsors Samuel Beeckman and Antje Jochems. He married about 1731 to Ytje Borchardt, daughter of Coenraed and Geesje (van Wie) Borchardt.

ix. Goschje, baptised 21 November, 1708 at Loonenburg, sponsors Arent van Tschaick and Maria, his wife. She married 16 November, 1729 to Johannes Dingman, son of Jacob and Eva (Swartwout) Dingman.

From the foregoing, it will be observed that the names of Jochem (Joachim) and Magdalena, typical in the first generations of the Colyer family, are reflected also in the van Meppelen and Albertszen (Janszen-Jansen) families. It is quite possible that these families were related in the European fatherland from whence they came.

Page 709, line 17. For: Aeptember, read: September.

line 23, No. 60, Magdalena. We have received information from Miss S. B. Lyman of Arizona, that James Quienaal or Quinnell is thought to have been killed or captured by Indians in the battle of Oriskany. Magdalena (also called Matilda) Collier and James Quinnell had a daughter (QUINNELL):

370. Cornelia, born at Charlestown, Montgomery county, New York about 1777/8, died at South Auburn, Pennsylvania, 28 April, 1829. She married in 1794 to Joseph Robison (Robinson, etc.), born about 1768, died at Palermo, New York in 1839, son of James and Margaret (Adams) Robison. Issue (ROBISON):

i. John, born 17 November, 1796.
ii. Jane, born 28 March, 1799.
iii. James M., born 24 November, 1800.
iv. William, born 6 July, 1802.
v. Joseph, born 21 May, 1804.
vi. Levina, born 28 December, 1806
vii. Mary, born about 1808.
viii. Matilda, born 11 March, 1811.
ix. Susan, born 2 October, 1813.
x. Delilah, born 27 April, 1817.
xi. Peter, born 27 April, 1817 (twin with Delilah)
xii. Margaret, born 13 May, 1819.

Magdalena or Matilda (Collier) Quinnell married 2, James Miller and had issue (MILLER):

371. Peter, christened in 1787.
372. Henry, born 6 November, 1791.
373. James, born 20 March, 1794.

Page 719, line 22, as supplemented by additional information cross-refer-

enced to pages 1,019 and 1,020. On page 1,020, line 24, relative to iv. Willis, add that he was son of the first wife, not of the second. According to Henry Alley Collier, Willis Collier had three sisters, but they were not the listed as v., vi.,vii., or viii. These latter (Hattie, May, Lucy and Martha, were all children of Pernica (Harding) Collier, as was John C. Collier. line 8 from bottom of page. The birthdate of Annaetje (Hannah) Spoore may be in error by ten years (i. e. 1766). The date 1776 was that given to us.

Page 721, line 20. No. 126. John of Bath and Avoca, New York. Mr. William M. Collier informs us in a letter of about December, 1947:

> ....John had two children, Hannah and Albert. This Albert had two daughters, Ida and Martha, and one son William. William married twice. By his first wife he had an Albert, father of Alberta.... By a second wife William had Owen (supposed to be dead) and Sadie and Myrtle. My father (i. e. Albert, father of Miss Alberta M. Collier) recalls hearing mention of the names Joel, Richard, also a Hooper and Bony (sic) Collier (the Hooper was probably Jacob Hooper Collier who if I remember correctly was the son of Dirck No. 69---W. M. C.).

Page 730, No. 215, Catharine Anne, daughter of Philip and Christina (Hallenbeck) Collier, born 15 September, 1824, died 11 March, 1869, Bethlehem, New York. She married David van Alen, born 12 July, 1821 in Bethlehem, New York, son of Garret and Hannah (Hotaling) van Alen; he died 16 November, 1902. Issue (VAN ALEN):

374. Edwin, born 29 January, 1849 at Bethlehem, New York, m. 9 February, 1871, Mary Hotaling, daughter of Jacob and Jemima (van Schaak) Hotaling.
375. Philip, born 4 May, 1853 at Bethlehem, New York, married in 1876 to a daughter of Josiah Bender.
376. Garret, born 4 May, 1853 in Bethlehem, New York, married 4 April, 1887 to Elizabeth Hallenbeck, daughter of Ezra and Elizabeth (Brandon) Hallenbeck.

Page 733, line 13 from bottom of page. For: Catharine Angell, read: Caroline Angell.

Page 734, line 16 from bottom of page. For: voz., read: viz.

Page 738, line 24. Insert 'was' before 'ordained'.

COOPER

Pages 759 and 760, John Cooper, No. 3,508 and 3,538. James Truslow Adams in his History of the Town of Southampton (East of Canoe Place) 1918, has this to say about John Cooper:

> There was, however, another of a yet different sort but

of great value in any of the colonies and which was exemplified.... by such a man as John Cooper. One of the original undertakers and earliest arrivals her, his name appears on the very first page of the Town Records - and none with greater frequency from then until his death. A man of the most indomitable energy, he was yet no wanderer like many of the energetic men of his day, who would become prominent residents of half a dozen different settlements in turn.... He was apparently what we would class today as a successful self-made man of business... of untiring energy and unusual business ability, of strong character and will, with a somewhat choleric temper and a hasty tongue, a born fighter, bluff, honest and courageous, he could ill have been spared from the colony in its days of struggle.... (of) his numerous law suits it must be granted that they were not seldom settled in his favor. In one case, when a certain Jennings tried to bring a political hornet's nest around his ears, Gov. Lovelace himself wrote to John Howell on his behalf, saying, "not that I doe not believe Cooper may be blameable of untoward expressions (being a man naturally so well polisht as others of a more gentle nature) but in regard to the matter" he seems to think that Jennings' motives were decidedly not of a pro bono publico nature. If he loved a fair fight, he did not love bickering, and the last words to his children in his will were "and so give the same counsel all or any of you as Joseph gave unto (his) brethren that you fall not at difference."... His main business apparently, which he carried on for a while at least with Thomas Cooper, was raising and selling horses, then one of the principal articles of export to the Barbadoes....

COREY

Page 769, lines 5 and those following, cross-referenced to page 772, line 17 from bottom of page. Our trust in the opinion of others is not always requited, despite our hopefullness. If John Corey senior died 7 March, 1685, John Corey junior could not have attended his funeral in October, 1685, gotten sick and come back to Huntington to die.

Page 775, line 15 from bottom of page, including footnote; line 9 (same); page 777, line 9 from bottom of page. For Gustav, read:Gustave. However, the late "Dr." Anjou spelled his name, apparently, both ways.

Page 777, line 5 from bottom of page. For: Wiltshire, read: Hampshire.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,466 VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3

CROMWELL

Page 815, lines 12 and 23 from bottom of page. In the 15 January, 1942 issue of Genealogy and History, No. 4789, it is stated by NCP of Illinois that

> Henry Gardner was in Westchester Co. by 1665, among the first landholders; married Elizabeth Winter, daughter of John and Elizabeth Winter and stepdaughter of John Cromwell.

Therefore line 23 should read Henry and Elizabeth (Winter)Gardner. It will be seen that the step-parental relationship was anticipated by us, altho NCP's notes have during the years developed the story differently. The rest of the discussion on pages 815 and 816 apparently should be altered accordingly.

Page 821, line 14 from bottom of page. Omit comma after Mr. Harry Gill.

Page 827, line 6. For: 1500, read: 1400. The error is regretted.

Page 828, line 19 from bottom of page. Unfortunately we have coordinated some of the chronology and associations incorrectly. If both accounts (of Waylen and Merriman) are combined, it appears that the indicated generations of this line would derive from Ralph[8] de Cromwell (see page 823, lines 2 and those following), born about 1317; his alleged son William[9] (not listed on page 823) born about 1347; his son in turn Ralph[10], born about 1375 (correcting the date 1395, as given on the line referred to); his son in turn William[11] born about 1400 (see the correction for page 827, line 6, immediately above); and his son in turn John[12] born about 1422/3. The foregoing, of course, provides a Ralph[10] born about 1375, not 1395, and invalidates the text beginning on line 19 from bottom of page, to include:

> This, curiously enough, makes him a contemporary of the last (third) Baron Cromwell of that name .... records vouchsafe us nothing.

This text is to be stricken out. The writer particularly regrets this mistake.

line 11 from bottom of page. John Cromwell appears to have been very certainly son of William Cromwell. Strike out the words Ralph, substitute the word William, and strike out the words in parenthesis.

line 10 from bottom of page. John Cromwell was born probably shortly after 1420.

Page 833, line 17 from bottom of page. For: Huntindon, read: Huntingdon.

Page 834, line 10. For: 93, read: in 93rd year.

CUVELLIER

Page 859, line 25, left column. For: kl-1/2, read: 12-1/2.

Page 861, line 10. Underscore: Schepen Register of New York. In this connection Mr. William J. Hoffman has stated that there is further information relative to the disposition of this estate:

> ....I also see from my notes that the heirs made an affidavit in Holland before Not. Publ. Jan van Vechthove on March 10, 16-- (I must have omitted the year). You could possibly find out what this affidavit contained by writing to the Utrecht Provincial Archives, Utrecht, Netherlands.... It may be that a copy, or the original of the paper is at Albany Div. Ms. Inv. 54 No. 51, if the fire has not destroyed it.

DAVIS

Page 866, line 17 from bottom of page. For: Bayshire, read: Bay Shore.

Page 867, line 23. Strike out: considered daughter of Benjamin Gildersleeve, Martha Wiggins. Insert: Probably daughter of Richard Gildersleeve and Elizabeth Rogers. See also under GILDERSLEEVE, pages 1,078-1,080. David Davis was a clothier.

Page 868, line 1 and those following. The administration is recorded in Liber C of Administrations, Riverhead, N. Y., p. 145; file 803.

Page 876, line 2. Rebecca Davis, perhaps wife of John, was possibly dau. of John and Rebecca Brush of Huntington. See page 435, vol. I, under No. 17.

line 5 from bottom of page. Upon our examination of Dorothea Scott, Otherwise Gotherson and Hogben.... by Gideon D. Scull (1883), it appears that this pedigree is properly established. It is also evident that the Davis family in question cannot be related to the one from which the writer descends.

DAYTON

Page 885, line 2. For: Ameganset, read: Amegansett.

Page 895, entire page, and page 896, first eleven lines. Mr. Sheppard has written to us as of 19 February, 1948:

> ....Regarding your argument on Robert^{3} (Dayton's) descent please note my rebuttal (which you offered to print in your next volume) attached hereto. There are a number of psychological reasons that occur to me as well, why I feel that the Robert^{3} descent is more logical than the Samuel--- but your argument chiefly concerns the will, and so that is what I have taken up.
>
> There is a point you may not have noticed--- but I did

not think I would take space to elaborate (just picking two pieces of property as examples)--- see page 884. To Samuel^3 he (i. e. Robert) gives 1/4 "my right at Montauket" and "1/4 all commonage and right in further divisions of land etc." Next item of the will gives the same to Beriah. Next item gives 1/8 of the same to Robert and the 4th item gives 1/8 of same to John (note they share evenly) (wife is residuary so presume she is keeping the remaining 1/4 of each). Now refer to codicil (p. 886). He now gives <u>in addition</u> one more 1/8 at Montauk and one more 1/4 of the commonage to be divided by Samuel, Beriah and grandson John. He does not give any more to Robert. In fact it looks to me as if the old man was rather moody--- and a harsh grandfather--- punishing the one he disapproved of and giving to the favorite. That's why I don't like the will as proof in this for or against the descent I have postulated.

Mr. Sheppard then continues with his brief:

In order to explain my reluctance to adopt his views (i. e. those of H. F. Severnsmith) against a descent from Robert^2, let me take his points, expressed on pages 895 and 896 of his book.

Point number one is that in his opinion the rights of primogeniture in the case of the grandchildren of Robert^2 (children of Robert^3) have apparently fallen to Robert^4 since he inherited the home lot and meadow. However, let us examine the will more closely. A careful check seems to indicate that both grandchildren inherited about equal amounts of property. Certainly it does not appear that Robert gets two thirds and John one third. Furthermore tho Robert is the elder of the two (born about 1692) and John the younger (born presumably in 1703), yet in case of the death of either, Robert inherits less than John, for all of Robert's property goes to John if Robert dies without a male heir "of his body", yet if John dies under the same conditions, a meadow "at the fireplace" that is his property is to be divided between Samuel and Beriah and does not go to Robert.

We also find that tho John's property is to be cared for by Samuel and Beriah until John is 21, and then becomes his to do with as he wishes; Robert does not have

control of his to sell or dispose of until he is 30, without the consent of Samuel and Beriah. Furthermore, under terms of the codicil, Robert's and John's mother retains possession and control of Robert's entire share to live on it's (sic) income during her widowhood. At the time this codicil was written Robert was 20 years old. Can it be that Robert[2] did not trust the abilities of his grandson? If so, why did he not appoint Samuel and Beriah as guardians, or give them the control? He did so in the case of John, yet not in Robert's case. Is it not possible that he suspects a desire in his grandson to sell out his holdings and to go and join his older brothers and sister in New Jersey (whose departure from the ancestral property he may not have approved)? At all events, it appears that tho Robert is to get the home lot, yet he in reality is not getting any more than a half interest in his father's share.

Point number two discusses the absence of the names of the New Jersey branch from the reversionary provisions of the will. Mr. Severnsmith has pointed out, further along on page 896, that Rachel must have been born about 1680. Considering Ephraim and Samuel's dates in this light, and the ages of their children, both of them may have been of age when the will was written, certainly when the codicil was written. If my theory is correct, they would have taken their portion when they went to New Jersey. There could be numerous reasons from (sic) omitting them from the reversionary provisions. For instance, their grandfather may not have approved of their leaving and cut them out intentionally. Another reason might be that, having established themselves in South Jersey, any Long Island property that they might inherit would be sold. Robert[2] has in the will shown his distaste for sale, and his desire for the retention of the property in Dayton hands. Note the entalement (sic) of the inheritance to the <u>male</u> heirs of the body of Robert and John. If he had given Ephraim and Samuel their share earlier, he may well have felt that that was all they deserved and that the property should go to the grandsons who remained. In fact the very fact that he took the trouble to make a listing of contingent beneficiaries would seem to me to mean he was trying to prevent the property from going elsewhere. If Robert died without heir John would inherit anyhow without this will provision if he was the only brother, and vice versa. For the above reason I do not think that the omission of Ephraim

and Samuel from the will proves that they were not grandsons.

Point number three explains the absence of Elizabeth Leek from Robert's will, since her share came to her by a separate deed. True. There may also have been a separate deed for Ephraim, Samuel and Rachel, since lost. Admittedly the records of East Hampton are rather good. Nonetheless bits are missing (as for instance all the baptisms, marriages and deaths under the pastorate of Thomas James). Mr. Seversmith says that the codicil, apparently written on Robert's deathbed, shows that the heirs had discussed the estate quite thoroughly and adjustments were made at the last minute as a consequence. This, I think, is an unwarranted conclusion. If the heirs had discussed matters thoroughly, surely some provision for the education and dowry of Robert^{3}'s two small daughters, Hannah and Mary, would have been made. Robert^{2} had settled land on his daughter when she was married, and these two granddaughters were certainly entitled to their share of their father's estate. Yet the grandfather did not even mention them in his will, tho he made a bequest to an unidentified granddaughter, Mary Terrill.

From the foregoing it will be seen that I do not feel that the reasons given by Mr. Seversmith are sufficient grounds for discarding the Robert^{2} Robert^{3} descent that I have suggested. In addition I would stress the following points:

1) In New Jersey we find the Daytons associated with East Hampton rather than Southampton or Brookhaven families. (The latter would be the case if the descent (was) from Samuel^{2}).

2) Rachel married a man only temporarily resident in East Hampton. He and she would both be more likely to marry a person from the same town.

3) The name Rachel is not found in the family of Samuel^{2}, but it is found in the list of Robert^{3}'s brother, Beriah's children - his oldest child.

4) Robert^{3} was old enough to have a child born about 1680. The list of his children appears incomplete. Note the gaps in their ages (see p. 881). It seems to me on the basis of ages quite probable that he had other children besides those positively known to have been his.

Returning to the children of Samuel^{2}, we eliminate (page 896;

see also American Genealogist vol. 22 pp. 137-139) all children but Ralph, Caleb and Abraham. Abraham and Caleb, I feel cannot be our answer for the reasons set forth in the American Genealogist. While the possibility of descent from Ralph still exists, it seems to me that the Robert^{3} descent is more probable, as discussed by me above. Not until additional evidence is unearthed can this be definitely proven.

And Mr. Shepard also adds a comment, in the form of an insert:

Also Samuel^{3}, son of Robert^{2}, named a son Henry, a name not previously found, perhaps named for Henry Buck, Rachel's husband.

The reader will be able to form his own conclusions from these differing points of view; the logical sequences of basic premises, and their applicability to our statements, should be carefully analyzed. It is regretted that nothing in Mr. Shepard's presentation alters our opinion.

DENYSE

Page 902, line 5. We acknowledge with thanks a correction from Mr. William J. Hoffman in a communication dated 5 October, 1947:

As to the place of origin of Theunis Nyssen I have Bunnik (from where our friend Jan Jansz Damen hailed). I have namely "van Bunninck in't Sticht van Uytrecht". There was only <u>one Sticht</u>, Bishopric, in that part of the Netherlands, and there <u>was never</u> a Sticht of Uythuÿzen (evidently a misreading for Uytrecht), a similar misreading (having) taken place with regard to the Albany Vedder family). So I am sure that Bunninck-Bunnik and not Bennekom was meant, the latter of which is in Gelderland and not in Utrecht. The ending "inck" and "ik" are interchangeable in many instances, but never with "kom".

line 7 from bottom of page. From <u>Reminiscences of Old New Utrecht and Gowanus</u>, by Charlotte Rebecca (Woglum) Bangs, page 124, we take the following:

From Manhattan (Theunis Denyse) removed to Gowanus, near the Brouwers. He sold land to Albert Cornelisson May 16, 1656.... In 1660 he was a member of the Reformed Dutch Church of Breuckelen (Brooklyn). In May, 1657, he was taxed for Dominie Polhemus's support. During November, 1662, he was a student of the Catechism at the Breuckelen Dutch Church, having become a member when Femmetje Jans (his wife) died (in 1656).

Mrs. Bang's account would appear to be incorrect in at least two particulars: first, as to the Huguenot ancestry of Theunis Denyse, and second in her statements that he was a member of the church at Brooklyn from 1677 to 1685. Also, Femmetje Jans, as his widow, married 24 August, 1663 to Jan Corneliszen Buys.

Page 903, line 20 from bottom of page. In Liber 9, pp. 169-171 of Flatbush Town Records as transcribed by Frank L. Van Cleef (vol. 100 in the Office of the Commissioner of Records, Kings County, New York) and on file in the Long Island Historical Society, it is disclosed that Nys Theuniszen was also recorded as Dionysius Theuniszen:

> Transfer, 15 October, 1686, before Johannes van Eckelen, licensed Clerk, from Dyonyzius Teunissen, to Dirck Janszen van Zutfen, lands in Midwout (Flatbush) adjoining Rut Joosten (Signs as Nys Teunissen). Witnesses: Auke Janszen and Cornelis Berrien. Liber A, pp. 169-171.

line 4 from bottom of page. Dionys Nyssen (Theuniszen)married 1, 22 October, 1682, Elizabeth Polhemus.

Page 904, lines 17 and those following. iv. Jacques, according to Mrs. Charlotte Rebecca (Woglum) Bangs in her Reminiscenses of Old New Utrecht and Gowanus, lived in a stone homestead built northwest of the old Cortelyou house (the latter still standing in 1896).

line 22. A. Denys Denyse (Dionys Denyse), son of Jacques and Rymeriga (Simonson) Denyse; the supposition that Denys Denyse married a daughter of Jacob Bennett is only a family belief. Inscribed on an old stone that ornamented either the home of Denys Denyse or else the Hamilton House, a hotel built close by and including his homestead, was this: "Denys Denys (sic) and Tientintie, Ao, 1751". Mrs. George Gelston found the stone on her property about 1890. It establishes the records of Theuntje as a first wife, while the second wife is proved by a tombstone in the village cemetery. It was inscribed "Elizabeth, wife of Denys Denys, died Feb. 12th, 1854, in her 90th year". Documents of land transactions also prove the existence of two wives, a fact which some descendants have disputed. Of his public life, records tell us that he was prominent, a large landowner and interested in the village and town's welfare. The king in 1742 had granted him permission to run a ferry across the Narrows to Staten Island. Milestones on the King's Highway measured the distances from Denys' Ferry to various points. Denys was also a deputy to the New York Provincial Congress called to resist British opression, April, 1775. His first wife was, as we have noted, a daughter of Rutger van Brunt. Under date of 3 September, 1762, a document recites that the four daughters of Rutger van Brunt quitclaim unto Teuntje, the wife of Theunis Denyse, one

certain parcel of land in New Utrecht for a competent sum in hand paid by Teuntje. Issue:

a. Jacques, born in 1743, died 24 December, 1797, married Ann Schenck, daughter of Gerrit and Janneтje (Kouwenhoven) Schenck. In the period 1771-1775 he frequently borrowed considerable sums of money. The Rev. Hugh Smith Carpenter said (1795) that he was "considerably of a good spender." Their children included Denys, Gerrit, John, William, Jane, Hendrick, Tunis and Isaac.
b. Rutger(t), born in 1746, died 9 July, 1795, unmarried.
c. Rhymie (Rymeriga), born in 1749, died 25 January, 1832. She married James Stewart, who was in the British Army.
d. Jane, born in 1762, died 12 June, 1833, married the Rev. Hugh Smith Carpenter.

lins 13 from bottom of page. Jacoba (Emmons) Denyse was born 7 October, 1734 and died 14 February, 1825. She was familiarly called "Coubouche" according to Mrs. Bangs (q. v. above). This is a variant of Coba-tje, the diminutive of Jacoba. The children of Jacques and Jacoba (Emmens) Denyse were:

a. Jaques (as spelled by the family). Married Cornelia Johnson and had issue.
b. Jane, married William Cropsey.
c. Denys, of Staten Island.
d. James, married Jane Cropsey.

DE WITT

Page 908, line 4. Mr. William J. Hoffman informs us that Pieter Janszen de Witt was also called Pieter Jans Winckelhoek (Records of New Amsterdam, II, p. 234), and goes on to say:

> (it is) a rather curious name as both Win(c)kel and Hoek means corner....

And from Andrew J. Provost junior we have received the following fine account, taken from his letter of 14 October, 1947 to the writer:

> The date of his (Pieter Janszen de Witt's) immigration is approximately shown by his statement in 1687 when he took the oath of allegiance that he had been in the country 35 years, and by the baptism of his first recorded child Dec. 25, 1652. He appears to have been a man of considerable education with a command of the Dutch, French and Scandinavian languages. Also, he must have enjoyed a peaceful temperament for those times or he would (have appeared) more frequently in records of disputes with his neighbors ....

His Bushwick farm, of which we have the boundaries, was next to and east of the lands owned and occupied by Dirck Volkertszen, and may have formed a part of the Volkertszen grant of 1645. In 1658, Pieter reported the death of his wife (Dorothea Volckerts) and in 1660 he declared his intention to remarry and nominated guardians to act for the four children left to him by his deceased wife. That he did remarry is established by the record that in 1706 Pieter De Wit's widow owned 96 acres of improved land at Bushwick. This property was sold in 1720 to Pieter Lott whose son Peter conveyed it in 1749 to Abraham Polhemus, (bap. 1697, son of Theodorus) whose son Theodorus, b.1719; d. 1781, erected thereon a dwelling with fine grounds and buildings known as the Mansion House or Manor House, and which after his death was owned and occupied by Peter Wyckoff. The 96 acres owned by Peter Janse De Wit's widow in 1706 did not comprise all of the land at Bushwick owned by Peter during his lifetime, and it may be presumed that other lands adjacent thereto were allotted at the time of or prior to his death to his children. I inclins to the opinion that the 20 acres of Bushwick improved land listed as owned in 1707 by Jacobus (2) Calyer (i. e. Colyer) represented such a distribution and came to him through his first wife Maria De Witt; and that these 20 acres did not, as I formerly thought, contain the old Volckertszen homestead which, with 70 acres of land fronting on the East River and Bushwick Creek, came later into the possession of Jacobus (4) Calyer by gift or inheritance to his wife from Peter Praa who, in 1718/19, purchased all of the Bushwick property (164 acres) remaining in the possession of Dirck Volckertszen's grandsons. The deed covering this transaction clearly defines the bounds and all abutting properties.... Aug. 13, 1655, Pieter Jansen De Witt, farmer, witnessed the will of Hendrick Van Dyck and his wife Divertie Cornelisen.... 1662 - As Pieter Jansen "Trinbol", he made "a concentration of four families" so that the villagers of Boswÿck might bring their canoes and barges to his dock on Noorman's Kill.

Page 909, line 19 from bottom of page. Mr. Provost (supra) informs us that Volkert de Witt was born about 1656; was registered as native born when in 1687 he took oath of allegiance at Bushwick; was named freeholder at Bushwick in the Dongan charter of 1687. However, he is not listed with the freeholders of 1698, and probably removed to New Jersey about that time. Mr. Provost says further:

He may have been father of Barent De Witt who m. Sarah Van Feston, and (who) was an Elder in (the) R. D. Ch., Somerset Co., N. J. in 1710; also father of Maria de Witt who m. 1694 Dirck Volckertsz and settled in New Jersey.

In view of the fact that Volckert de Witt went to New Jersey and was presumably founder of the family of that name in that Colony, who was probably not father of the Peter de Witt listed on this page (line 13 from bottom). Mr. Provost is of the opinion that Pieter Janszen de Witt (widower of Dorothea Volckerts) had a son, probably by a second wife:

5. Pieter, who died intestate in 1721. Letters of administration were grated on his estate to the widow Sarah Alberts. It is believed, without proof, that he was father of

i. Pieter, born about 1675/80, etc., who had been listed on page 909 (q. v.) as son of Volckert Pieterszen de Witt.

ii. Benjamin, a witness, 25 January, 1714 with John Haviland to the will of Hendrieus de Forest of Madnans Neck, town of (North) Hempstead.

Page 910, line 7 from bottom of page. For: Lott Genealogy, read: Cortelyou Genealogy.

DODD

Page 914, line 15 from bottom of page. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus points out that Daniel Dodd died in 1666, because of "the wheat on the ground". Wheat is not a biennial.
line 3 from bottom of page. Here we have inadvertantly transcribed a statement which, since it has been published twice without challenge, we accepted in good faith. However, Mr. Jacobus again calls our attention to the following facts: (1) Hannah was baptised 1 June, 1651 (New England Genealogical and Historical Register, vol. 9, p. 363); and (2) Hannah did not marry a Fowler (see the discussion relating to Stephen Dodd, below).

Page 915, line 7, etc. Stephen Dodd died at Guilford, Connecticut 26 October, 1691; his inventory, dated 3 November, 1691, so reports. The will mentions the eldest son Daniel, younger son Samuel, cousin Mary Woolner (not Wheeler) "who lives with me; wedding gown of last deceased wife to her sister Anne Fowler" (New Haven Records, 2, p. 101). We thank Mr. Jacobus for the foregoing. He goes on to say:

These items are correct....ergo Stephen did not name a cousin Mary Wheeler; she was Woolner. I know nothing a-

bout her, but she is a good clue, as the surname is rare. She came to live with Stephen presumably after his second wife died.... Mary Stevens (mother of Stephen Dod's children).... died before him (i. e. before 1691). He had and lost a second childless wife, and gave her wedding gown to her sister Anne Fowler. There is no evidence that his sister Hannah was ever called Anne, or that she m. a Fowler. The second Fowler of Guilford (d. 1735) m. 1682 Anna Johnson (1652-1702) dau. of Deacon Wm. Johnson of Guilford. She was the eldest of twelve (children)....

And Mr. Jacobus goes on to say that the daughters' dates of marriage, and to whom, or deaths are known, except for Hannah Johnson, born in 1654, who

is considered to have d. y. because she d. s. p. before her father who d. 1702. But that gives her plenty of time to have m. Stephen Dod as his second wife. She was only a few months older than he. Probably she d. not long before he did (1691), and what more natural than that he should give her wedding gown to her next older sister Anna (Johnson) Fowler, for whom it would serve as best dress----Anne m. in 1682 so her own wedding dress, if still existent, was nearly a decade off.

Nothing is known of Hannah Dod, ... except her baptism.

ELLISON

Page 920, line 1. From The Annals of Hempstead, 1643 to 1832, by Henry Onderdonck, we take the following personal anecdote relating to Thomas Ellison:

1660, January 21. John Smith Jr., sues Thomas Ellison in an action for trespass, for that he did ride his mare double, contrary to his knowledge, and his mare was lamed to his damage 40s. Ellison answers that he was at John Carman's door, and at his wife Hannah's request did ride before her to Oysterbay, and Saturday, and on the Lord's day kept her there, and on Monday rode her back and delivered her to John Carman. The Court doth condemn the plaintiff in all the Court charges, to be paid within fourteen days, else execution to follow.

Page 921, line 5. Delete that Elizabeth married a Finch. The problem of Elizabeth Finch, John and William Ellison, sister and brothers, needs further study.

FLEET

Page 933, line 9. No. 35. Rebecca. See SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, page 1,458, BRYAN, cross-reference to page 455, line 5.
line 8 from bottom of page. No. 40. Hannah, born 19 November, 1753, was the oldest child.

Page 935, last line on page. The Hendrickson Family of Long Island, by Andrew J. Provost, pp. 11 and those following, states that No. 47. Thomas Fleet, son of Luke and Esther (Smith) Fleet, married 1, Jane Hendrickson, daughter of Hendrick and Deborah Ann (Duryea) Hendrickson. This must have been a first wife; the children of this marriage are stated to have been:

67a. William, married Lily Gildersleeve.
67b. Thomas.
67c. Anne.

Page 940, line 7 from bottom of page. For: 1757, read: 1657. The error is regretted.

Page 946, line 18 from bottom of page. The two words of the title should be underscored to read: .... Cornelis Barentse Van Wyck.

Page 947, last word on page: page 948, first word. Delete the repeated word: half.

Page 950, line 2. We believe now that 13. William Fleet was born about 1565, and that his wife Deborah (Scott) Fleet was born about 1570, perhaps even somewhat earlier.
line 8 from bottom of page, and those following. We have re-estimated the dates of birth of the children of William and Deborah (Scott) Fleet as follows:

23. Charles, born about 1587.
24. George, born about 1590.
25. Thomas, born about 1593.
26. Catharine, born about 1595.
27. Elizabeth, born about 1597.
28. William, born about 1600.
29. Henry, born about 1603.
30. Bryan, born about 1605.
31. Francis, born about 1607.
32. Edward, born about 1609.
33. Reginald, born about 1611.
34. John, born about 1613/4.

Page 951, lines 14 and those following, from bottom of page. From discussions with several interested genealogists, we have been led to reconsider the statement that it is not reasonable to identify him with this Henry Fleet. The identity may be quite reasonable. Therefore, strike out, beginning with: It is not reasonable... and ending with: ....he was too old.

Page 954, line 6 from bottom of page. For: in opinion, read. in our opinion.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,478 VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3

FORDHAM

Page 963, line 18. For: privelege, read: privilege.

Page 964, lines 1 and 2. Mary Fordham married a Whitehead, first name unknown. The Mary Cooper who married Samuel Whitehead 12 September, 1682 could not be, of course, this Mary Fordham. We thank Mr. Donald L. Jacobus for the correction, and regret the error. line 18 from bottom of page (including footnote). It is no longer believed that Charles Fordham was son of Joseph and Mary Fordham. It is not known who he was; he may have been an illegitimate son of one of Joseph Fordham's daughters.

Page 967, line 21. According to Cutchogue, Southold's First Colony, by Wayland Jefferson, under the church records, it is stated that Nathan Fordham of Bridgehampton married Abigail Havens of Shelter Island 15 (not 14) April, 1752.

Page 971, line 15 from bottom of page. We take the following from The History of the City of New York, by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, p. 117:

> About the middle of November (Nov. 16, 1643), a colony of English emigrants, headed by Robert Fordham, arrived at Hempstede, (sic) Long Island, and settled on land which was granted to them by Kieft. Their houses were hardly ready for occupation when suspicions of treachery fell upon Penhawitz, the sachem of the Canarsee Indians, who since the truce in the spring had, to all outward appearance, been friendly. Fordham sent a message of this import to the governor, who without waiting to ascertain the truth of the charge, dispatched one hundred and twenty men (2 January, 1644) under the command of Dr. La Montagne, Cook and Underhill, to "exterminate" the Canarsees. They sailed in three yachts to Cow Bay, and proceeded to the two Indian villages. The savages, taken by surprise, made little resistance, and one hundred and twenty were killed, while the assailants lost but one man....

line 12 from bottom of page. Mr. Willard H. Gildersleeve, in his Gildersleeve Pioneers, reports that the first meeting house in Hempstead, twenty-four feet square, was built in 1643 near Burley Pond (northwest corner of Fulton and Franklin streets). This church must have been two blocks east, fronting on the small Meeting House Pond which was part of the street that joined the brook from Burley or Barley Pond nearby. Here the Revs. Robert Fordham, Richard Denton, Samuel Drisius and John Moore preached, as well as the Rev. Jonah Fordham.

line 4 from bottom of page. James Truslow Adams in his The History of Southampton, New York, refers to the first meeting house in Southampton:

Just how early the first meeting house here was built, we do not know but tradition locates it on Old Town Road near where the site is marked, our earliest recorded reference to it being in 1645 when it was ordered that it should be "sweeped upon the last day of every weeke, by each family by turns," and likewise, from October to April each family should make a small fire in it upon the Sabbath. It was probably a small, perfectly plain rectangular building, as the second one, erected in 1651, was only 24 x 30 feet in size, with posts only 8-1/2 feet high from the ground to the plate. In the same year that the new one was started, the old one was finally abandoned, being given by the town to Richard Mills (see MILLS)....The new one, though used for worship from 1653, apparently remained unfinished for many years, payments being made on account in 1667 and the galleries not added until 1682.

This was built after the town, for unknown reasons, had moved over to the present Main Street in 1648 from its original site at Old Town. Meanwhile.... Mr. Pierson had gone to Branford in 1647, the Rev. Robert Fordham taking his place here the next year and remaining until his death in 1674.

Page 976, line 12 from bottom of page. Place quotation marks at end of sentence (after the name of Phillip Fordham).

Page 978, lines 19 and 20 from bottom of page. For Herforshire, read: Hertfordshire.

Page 978.2, line 4 from bottom of page. In Register Barker, in the Archdeaconry of Middlesex and Herts, f. 2, appears the will of Matthew Kynge of Barly, dated 4 December, 1582. He is to be buried at Barley; mentions Richard King (relationship not given), and his mother Johane forham (sic). "Anne Fordham my sister's daughter". It is possible that there was some relationship to No. 9, given as Alice who married Richard Kynge.

Page 978.3, line 21 and those following. A brother-in-law, evidently of Michael Fordham, was one Edward Stoughton alias Rislye of Kelshall, schoolmaster, whose will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Huntington (Hitchin Registry), Register IV, folio 14. It is dated 11 September, 1598, and was proved at Baldock, 18 September, 1598. He mentions his goddaughter, Agnes Foordam; his chest at Wallyngton; Cousin (probably nephew) Julyan Foordam; Agnes and Julyan his cousins; "Mother Everett of Wallington" his kinswoman; Goodwife Bedle of Wallington; brother, Robert Stoughton; brother John Stoughton house and four acres of copyhold land called Sharpsbridge; his father (not named); brother, William

Stoughton; brother Robert's children (except William); brother William's children. Brother-in-law, Mychaell Foordam executor. Witnesses: Edward Francklyn, John Weene. Signed Edward Risley als Stoughton.

line 8 from bottom of page, and those following. No. 2. John married Agnes, maiden name unknown, and who was buried (not married), 22 January, 1544. Elizabeth (Shotbolt) Fordham was buried 21 February, 1558, not 1588. The errors are very much regretted.

FURMAN

Page 1,043, lines 14, 16 and 17 from bottom of page. Transpose the listing of children of Salem A. Furman to read:

i. Salem Rice, etc.
ii. Anne Stephenson, etc.
iii. Mary Freelove, etc.
iv. John Lewis, etc.

Page 1044, line 6. No. i. Edwin who married Ida Smith. We have now a more complete record of this family since writing this page. Edwin, properly Edwin Sutton Furman, was born at Patchogue, N. Y., 21 August, 1866, and died 19 March, 1919. He married Lydia Josephine Smith, born 22 October, 1869, daughter of George Jefferson and Mary Elizabeth (Smith) Smith. Issue:

A. Christine Gertrude, born 15 October, 1893.
B. Maud Ethel, born 17 October, 1896, married Ernest Winfield Petty. Issue (PETTY):
    a. Richard Furman, born 25 March, 1919.
    b. Winifred Hope, born 24 March, 1922.
    c. Ellen Joyce, born 20 July, 1925.
C. Agnes Harriet, born in 1898, died in 1905.
D. Mary Josephine, born in 1900, died in 1905.
E. Edwin Sherman, born 5 January, 1903.

Page 1,048, line 15. The South Side Signal of Babylon, New York reports that Mehitabel B. Havens, wife of Moses W. Downs, died at Bay Shore, New York 24 April, 1887, aged 52 years, 2 months.

Page 1,052, line 2 from bottom of page. For: Kellum, read: Kellam.

Page 1,059, line 13. For: Firuam, read: Firman.

Page 1,063, lines 20 and those following. The MS of the late James Riker, as transcribed by Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, lists the children of John and Margaret (Lynch) Furman:

24. John.
25. Nathan (our No. 32).
26. David.
27. Joseph.
28. Jonathan.
29. Sarah.

+30. Gabriel, married Abigail Howard.
31. Nowell or Noel.
32. Child.

Page 1,071, line 25. Place terminal parenthesis after word stated, before colon.

GILDERSLEEVE

Page 1,081, lines 9 and those following. Richard Gildersleeve purchased this land of Phillip Ketcham 29 May, 1724.

Page 1,121, line 2 from bottom of page. Deborah, wife of Joseph Gildersleeve, was born 20 March, 1771 and died 31 May, 1846; both she and her husband were buried at the Beechwoods cemetery in New Rochelle, New York.

Page 1,123, line 16. Robert Halstead was born at Clinton, New York in 1832.

Page 1,125, line 13. The will of No. 161. Benjamin Gildersleeve was probated 22 March, 1870.

Page 1,130, line 8 from bottom of page. Correct generation numbers 11 and 12 to read 10 and 11. RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE was Nos. 952 and 2,008, not 1,904 and 4,016.

Page 1,131, line 23. For: Great Neck, read: Mad-Nans Neck.
line 9 from bottom of page. Add the name of John Carpenter.

Page 1,134, last line, and page 1,135, before first line. Thomas Gildersleeve's eldest child was evidently a daughter Bridget, who married at Huntington, New York 24 November, 1735 to Henry Scudder, son of Timothy and Sarah Scudder. Mr. Willard H. Gildersleeve writes as of 21 October, 1948:

> Mrs. Scudder (i. e. Mrs. Gilbert Scudder).... confirmed Mrs. Bridget Scudder's place as oldest daughter of Thomas[4], Richard[3,2,1] and threshed out contributing evidence.... She had old letters proving that Mrs. Bridget Scudder's daughter Drusilla Scudder bp. 28 Feb. 1750 mar. her 1st cousin 14 Feb. 1775 John Vail bp. 19 Mar. 1749 son of Moses and Phebe (Platt).... In the will of Richard[4] 18 Sept. 1738 proved 5 Oct. 1738 an original copy was preserved in Hudson, Ill., sent to me for inspection and then returned.... (Richard) names eldest son Stephen; son Richard, and other son Jonathan; my (sic) father Thomas; "remainder to my four daughters (underscoring is Mr. W. H. Gildersleeve's), Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ruth and Mary when they are eighteen years old"....Brother-in-law Thomas Rogers of Huntington and Patrick Mott and John Dorland, executors. Witness, Elisha Gildersleeve, Joseph Griffin and John Mott. If Bridget was a daughter, why the above wording?

This last remark refers to the statement which has been made that Bridget (Gildersleeve) Scudder was a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Rogers) Gildersleeve, according to "an old MS of the Rev. Benjamin Gildersleeve of Tazewell, Virginia". Mr. Willard H. Gildersleeve is further of the opinion as was Mrs. Gilbert Scudder, that Bridget (Gildersleeve) Scudder was daughter of Thomas 4 (Richard 3-2-1). Bridget should be numbered, therefore, No. 6a. She died at Northport, New York in October of 1772. See SCUDDER. Other notations to be made on page 1,134 include: on line 13, for 16 and 17 April, 1672, read: 2 August, 1688 and in 1694....; this Thomas Gildersleeve is named in Huntington Deeds in 1743 and 1746 (vol. III, pp. 172, 462).

Page 1,135, line 19. Descended from Finch and Mary (Seymour) Gildersleeve is Miss Edna Huntington, the very capable librarian of the Long Island Historical Society of Brooklyn, New York. We are glad to present Miss Huntington's line of descent. A daughter of Finch Gildersleeve by his wife Mary Seymour was Elizabeth Gildersleeve, born at Huntington, New York 1 May, 1789, died 23 November, 1831; she married 2, as the widow of Lewis Smith, 2 March, 1820 to Joseph Huntington, born at Norwich, Connecticut 3 June, 1785, died in Monticello, New York, after 1841. Their son, Joseph Gorton Huntington was born at Monticello, New York 18 October, 1822 and died "out west" 2 November, 1850. He married Cordelia A. Swift, born at Boston, Massachusetts, 10 July, 1827, died at Brooklyn, New York, 2 December, 1919; they were married at Monticello 6 May, 1827. Their son was William Swift Huntington, born at Monticello, New York 27 September, 1847, died at Brooklyn, New York 25 December, 1936. He married 17 February, 1887 to Mary Elizabeth Hawks, born at Tarrytown, New York 11 August, 1859, died at Brooklyn, New York 18 October, 1918; and they were Miss Edna Huntington's parents.

line 6 from bottom of page. Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve informs us that Jonas Gildersleeve married but once. His widow Prudence (Haff) Gildersleeve married 2, Soper. Additional information has been given also as to the children of Jonas Gildersleeve:

i. Benjamin, born 6 May, 1796, died in 1870; married 1, Mary Mills and 2, Julia F. Shaw.

ii. Finch Scudder, born 30 March, 1799, sold land in 1822 at Dix Hills, Huntington, New York.

iii. Sarah Haff, born 4 July, 1802, married.

iv. Thomas Bunce, born 16 December, 1803, of Rivervale, N. J.; married Catharine, maiden name not reported. Issue.

Page 1,136, first line. No. 19. Sarah married in the First Presbyterian church in Smithtown, New York 13 August, 1783 to ... Edmund Bunce of Smithtown, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 30 March, 1755, died 10 March, 1804, son of Thomas Bunce.
line 16. Abel Bennett was born 13 June, 1746 and was baptised 27 July, 1746; died 25 February, 1771, son of John and Rebecca (Titus) Bennett.
line 19. No. 26. Elizabeth Gildersleeve, born at Northport, New York 11 July, 1756, baptised as given (by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime); died there 4 April, 1812. She married in 1774 to John Ketcham, born at Northport 18 January, 1752, died in 1829, son of Stephen and Annie (Titus) Ketcham. See KETCHAM.

Page 1,137.1, lines 9 and those following. Elizabeth Gildersleeve and Edward Armstrong had also:

44a. Mary, an "infant" baptised 12 May, 1751.

Page 1,138, first line. Thomas Gildersleeve was born at Northport, New York 8 July, 1765, and was baptised as stated. He died at Babylon, New York 10 April, 1845. His wife Anna Wood, born 20 March, 1774, died about 1862, was daughter of Abel Wood. A more complete list of the children appears to be:

50a. Deborah, born 15 December, 1794, died in October, 1798.
+50b. (for No. 52) Abel, born 14 April, 1797; married to Pamelia
50c. Selah, born 14 October, 1799, died in January, 1830.
+50d. (for No. 53) Philetus, married 1, Elizabeth Smith; 2, Hannah Bedell.
+50e. (for No. 54) Jonas, married Hannah Bedell.
+ 51. Eliza(beth) Ann, given as Ann Elizabeth (q. v.); m. 2, Nathaniel Wiggins.

50b. Abel Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Anna (Wood) Gildersleeve, was born 14 April, 1797 and died in 1861. He married Pamelia, maiden name not reported, born in New York city, N. Y., in 1803. They were residents of Fort Lee, New Jersey from 1822 to 1840 and subsequently were of 69 North Second street, Brooklyn, New York. Issue:

110. Edmund Haskins, born in 1822, died 3 June, 1906; married Sarah Jennings.
111. Amanda, born in 1829, married Isaac Carleton. Issue.
112. Emma, born in 1835, married William Eldridge and had issue.
113. Mary Jane, born in 1838, married Harry Austin.

50d. Philetus Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Anna (Wood)Gil-

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,484 VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3

dersleeve, was born 14 October, 1802 and died 18 December, 1872. He married 1, in 1826 at Melville, Huntington, New York to Elizabeth Smith, born in 1808, died in 1847, daughter of John and Amy Smith; married 2, 7 June, 1849, Ruth or Rachel Bedell of Plain Edge, New Jersey, born in 1813, living in 1850. Issue, by first wife:

114. Ann Eliza, born 18 October, 1827, died 18 January, 1851, married George Powell.
115. Amy S., born 30 September, 1831, died 27 January, 1872, married William R. Soper, son of Abraham and Phoebe A. Soper.
116. John Smith, born 14 March, 1834, died 28 January, 1866, married Sarah Maria Issue.

50e. Jonas Gildersleeve, son of Thomas and Anna (Wood) Gildersleeve, born 12 March, 1808, died 24 July, 1847 by drowning. He married at Melville, Huntington, New York 14 December, 1831 to Hannah Bedell, born 5 February, 1810, died 2 March, 1889, daughter of Lewis and Prudence (Smith) Bedell, who after the death of Jonas Gildersleeve married John Newton. Issue:

117. William Henry, born 5 September, 1833, died 9 December, 1864, married Ellen Donohoe. Issue.
118. Edward Jonas, born 18 March, 1836, died 6 May, 1908; married Mary E. Norris. Issue.
119. Philetus, born 4 May, 1839, died 20 May, 1925; married Amelia A. Price.
120. George Francis, born 20 August, 1844, died 5 October, 1918; married Juliana Sprague.
121. Charles A., born 7 April, 1848, buried in April, 1911 at Babylon, New York; married Caroline A. Perigold. Issue.

Page 1,144, line 11 from bottom of page. For: suggested, read: suggestion.

Page 1,150, line 7 from bottom of page (including footnote). For: Edward, read: Edmund.

Page 1,153, line 1. C. Ruth, born about 1684, married about 1703/4 to Samuel Jackson.
line 3. E. Jonathan married Elizabeth Tredwell.
line 11. D. Mary married about 1701, John Howlett.
line 18. Robert married Phebe Halstead.
line 25. B. Hannah married John Cornell.
line 26. C. Elizabeth married William Cornell; removed to Hopewell, New Jersey.
line 19 from bottom of page. E. John married Susanna
line 16 from bottom of page. H. Thomas married 11 April, 1727

to Mary Yeomans.
line 15 from bottom of page. I. James married in 1724 to Mary Wiltsie.
line 11 from bottom of page. A. Samuel was born 14 October, 1687.
line 10 from bottom of page. B. Ruth, possibly by the second wife, was born 10 November, 1693.
line 9 from bottom of page. C. Martha, born 9 January, 1697/8, was by the second wife. She married Jonah Halstead.
line 8 from bottom of page. D. Mary was by the second wife.
last line (over to next page). For Stephenson, read: Stevenson, sometimes Stevens.

Page 1,154, line 4. ii. William married 1, unknown; 2, Ann Edsall; and 3, Deborah Smith.
line 16 from bottom of page. Insert an ampersand after the word Commonwealth.

Page 1,157, line 5. Place an ampersand after the word read.
line 6. Plane an ampersand after the word town.

Page 1,158, line 6. For falso, read: false.
line 5 from bottom of page. Key footnote by inserting an asterisk at the head of the line.

HAFF

Page 1,172, line 18. The gravestone of James Haff is in the Methodist Episcopal church cemetery at Commack, New York. It states that he died 20 February, 1801 in the forty-second year of his age. From this, as he was not then forty-two, he was born after 20 February, 1759, before 20 February, 1760.

Page 1,173, line 11. In Munsell's History of Suffolk County, New York, under the monograph on Islip, page 16, it is stated that John Wood, born at Swan Creek, near Patchogue, New York, was son of Joseph Wood, born in Yorkshire 20 March, 1778 by Sarah, daughter of Frederick Hallock of Quogue. Sarah (Hallock) Wood married second to Daniel Haff (this is i. Daniel), who was engaged in woolen manufacturing in Patchogue, the old factory at Swan River having been discontinued.

Page 1,177, line 3. iii. Prudence married 2, Soper. See also page 1,482, line 11 from bottom of page.
line 11. No. 6. Losey Haff (as he called himself) died 17 March, 1823, aged 59 (gravestone inscription). He was buried in the cemetery of the Methodist Episcopal church at Commack, New York. Adjacent to his stone is that of Ruth Haff, presumably his wife. She died 5 July, 1852, aged 84 years. As a son of Losey Haff had died before his father, this undoubtedly was Ira Haff, who died 30 August, 1822, aged 23. Addison Haff, grandson of Losey Haff, died 4 February, 1840, aged 25 years, 1 month and 20 days. The will of Addison Haff, dated 4 Febru-

ary, 1840 (made the sameday that the testator died) was proved 25 July, 1853, and filed at Liber 4, page 422 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. The life estate was to the wife (not named), then to Alexander, son of David Smith and to Orlando Smith, excluding all from estate of grandfather of the testator. No executor named. Witnesses: Ira Hubbs, Sarah and John P. Bishop. Proof adds mother Melinda Smith; wife (now Mary Sammis); half brothers on mother's side, Elias and Orlando Smith, and half sister Elizabeth, wife of John Hartt of Greenport, New York. File 4306.

Page 1,178, line 5 from bottom of page, including footnote. No. 28. For Harry P. Haff, read Harry Paoli Haff. He married at Islip, New York, 24 November, 1886, Alida H. Smith (South Side Signal for 4 December, 1886).

Page 1,179, line 19. No. 36. Selah Smith Haff married Henrietta Miller and had

i. Howard, married Florence. Issue:
A. Drayton.

Page 1,186, between lines 3 and 4. Insert that the Flatbush Town Records as transcribed by Frank L. van Cleef from Liber A (Vol. 100, Office of the Commissioner of Records, Kings County, New York) and filed in the Library of the Long Island Historical Society, include the following abstracts:

(typed page 15) Transfer, 28 December, 1688 from Laurens Haf to Johannes van Ekelen of lands in Midwout as purchased of Jan Aukes. Witnesses: G. Beeckman and Pieter Strycker. Liber A, pp. 272-273.

(typed page 18) Transfer, 15 December, 1690 from John Aukes to Laurens Haf, of lands in Midwout adjoining Cornelis Vanderveer. Witnesses: Pieter Strycker and Jan Wouters. Liber A, pages 339-341.

(typed page 24) Transfer, 16 December, 1695, from Laurens Haf to Johannes Sebring of lands at Midwout adjoining Cornelis Van der Veer and as formerly occupied by Jan Auke. Signed also by Kinertie Haf. Witnesses: Rut Aelbertsen and Johannes van Ekelen. Liber A, pp. 464-7.

HALSEY

Page 1,207, line 1. i. Mary may have been born as late as 1695.
line 18. Delete the supernumerary 18.

line 5 from bottom of page. For: Pboebe, read: Phoebe.

Page 1,208, lines 10 and those following. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell thinks that the Ruth Halsey who died 19 December, 1717 was a second wife, but that the first wife of Jeremiah Halsey is not known by name. The Deborah Halsey referred to in the text he thinks was an unrecorded daughter of Daniel Halsey. Under such circumstances, the name of the mother of i. Jeremiah is unknown.

line 17. Delete: Deborah ( ) Halsey. See the supplemental information given immediately above.

Page 1,209, line 5. Phebe was born 29 December, 1671, and died 16 July, 1732.

line 20. From the recently published The Scudder Family of Trenton, by Moses Bigelow, Recompense died in April, 1777.

line 23. Recompense married Hannah Jaggar, daughter of Jeremiah Jaggar of Southampton, New York.

line 12 from bottom of page. viii. Nathaniel was born 15 December, 1712.

Page 1,210, line 9 from bottom of page. Read: ....we identify one as the mother of Isaac Halsey (No. 173 of the list) and the other as his daughter....

Page 1,213, line 5 from bottom of page. For: founds, read: pounds.

Page 1,216, line 17 from bottom of page. Jemima was undoubtedly one of the older children.

Page 1,217, after line 7. Add that Daniel probably had

vi. Deborah, listed in the 1698 Census for Southampton, New York.

Page 1,219, lines 22 to 24 inclusive. Additional information concerning this murder is given by James Truslow Adams in his History of the Town of Southampton, New York, p. 78:

> Meanwhile the history of the Town had again been punctuated in 1649, by a particularly bad Indian scare on account of the murder of Mrs. Thomas Halsey. The little community was thrown into a panic by this murder, which was known to have been committed by an Indian, and a general uprising was feared.

At this point there is keyed a footnote:

> The matter was brought to the attention of the Commissioners of the United Colonies at their meeting in July, 1649, by a Declaration of "Mr. John Gosmor and Mr. Thos. Halsey upon the danger they were in and difficulties Exposed unto uppon the late murther in y^t^ towne whereby thay were necessitated to arme themselves and stande uppon theire defence for many dayes." (Acts, Vol. I, p. 143).

And Mr. Adams resumes:

> The Shinnecocks were first suspected and their Sachem called to account, but he either could not or would not give any information. Suspicion then turning to the Montauks, the Magistrates despatched a messenger to require the immediate attendance of Wyandanch.... Wyandanch went, and that night after travelling thirty miles he found the three Indians who had been principals and accessories and brought them to the magistrates in the morning, the trouble having been caused by a Pequot who had vowed vengeance against the whites and sacrificed the first victim fate placed in his hands.

To which is keyed another reference:

> Gardiner, Chronicles, pp. 31-3. Also Acts (of the Connecticut Colony), vol. II, p. 98, as follows:
>
> > Soe when an English woman att or about Southampton was crewelly and Treacherously morthered by three Indians and one of the onely taken this Sagamore (Wyandanch) seized the other two and himself brought them to Justice att Hartford....

Page 1,222.2, line 12 from bottom of page. Delete the supernumerary "Halsey" in this list.

HALSTEAD

Page 1,224, line 6 from bottom of page. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell has written to us:

> Based on my belief that a large number of Yorkshire families came in 1635 in The James of Bristol arriving Aug. 17, 1635 (See Planters of the Commonwealth) and assuming the possibility that Jonas came on this boat, with Thomas Armitage (and others), I think it more probable than not that Jonas married (in) 1635 or 6 in New England. Therefore Timothy may have been born in North America.

Page 1,226, line 16 from bottom of page, including footnote. Delete the whole entry recording No. 5. John.

Page 1,227, line 12 from bottom of page. Joseph Halstead was born about 1667.

Page 1,228, line 5. Henry Gillian was son of Henry Gillian.
line 17. Delete: ....and is presumed to have died at that place shortly thereafter.

line 2 from bottom of page. For: David may have been....read: David and Thomas (No. 37) may have been....

Page 1,229, lines 7 to 9. Delete: Nos. 42, 43 and 44. The wife of Caleb Halstead (No. 41), name unknown, was buried at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, 12 February, 1769 (bur. record of Wm. Woodruff, sexton).

line 22. No. 47. Abigail died 8 September, 1761.

Page 1,230, line 6. For: March, read: May.

Page 1,231, line 14. No. 78. Matthias married 1, Joanna Ross.

line 17. No. 79 may have been the son of No. 41. Caleb Halstead (page 1,229).

Page 1,232, line 13 from bottom of page. After No. 105. Joseph, add another child (probable):

105a. (probably) Jonas, married and removed to Ontario, Canada after 1783.

Page 1,233, line 7. For: proved, read: found.

Page 1,236, line 8. No. 52. Caleb was son of Caleb and Jean (Pearsall)Halstead, not of Jonah and Martha (Denton) Halstead.

line 7 from bottom of page. No. 171. Ann married Joseph Camp, not -------- Morris.

line 2 from bottom of page, and last line. No. 174. Jonathan married Isabella Neil, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Malcolm) Neil who were married in New York 10 January, 1769.

Page 1,237, line 2. Delete: Hallsted.

line 21 from bottom of page. Delete: Hallsted.

line 14 from bottom of page. Delete: Hallsted.

Page 1,238, after line 18. Add that No. 68. David Halstead had another child:

211a. Hannah, born about 1782, married John Pye.

after line 5 from bottom of page. Add that No. 73. Timothy Halstead had two other children, born between No. 216. Martha and No. 217. Abigail:

216a. William, born about 1774, married

216b. Hannah, born 2 July, 1778, married Stephen [illegible] Halstead.

Page 1,239, after line 9. Add that No. 76. John Halstead had also:

221a. Joseph.

Page 1,240, line 2. No. 235. Matthias E. Halstead was living in New York city in 1830 with six in the family.

Page 1,243, line 7. No. 281. Dolly, was born about October or November of 1771.

Page 1,244, line 12. No. 298. Josiah died 6 October, not July, 1835.

Page 1,247, line 10 from bottom of page. Delete: Hallsted.

Page 1,248, line 11 from bottom of page. No. 116. James Halstead married

first, --------- Teed, daughter of Samuel, etc.; second, about 1763 to Elizabeth Teed, as described. Nos. 368, 369, 370 and 371 were by the first wife; the remainder by the second.

Page 1,249, line 15 from bottom of page. No. 382. Phebe, perhaps married Job Thornton.

Page 1,250, last line on page. For: ------- Titus, read: Israel Titus.

Page 1,251, line 23. No. 410. Tamar married about 1790 to ------- Meade.
line 24. No. 411. Sarah married 5 April, 1787, ------- Underhill.
line 25. No. 412. Mary married about 1790 to -------- Frost.

Page 1,253, line 21. No. 128. Joseph had by first wife:
436a. Jonas, born about 1775, died after 1845.
last line. No. 131. Job Halstead had also:
445a. Job Smith, married Sarah (Mackie) Tier.

Page 1,255, line 8. The pages indexed refer to both Timothy^{2} and Timothy^{3} Halstead.

Page 1,264, last line on page. The references for the connections recited include Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society, 1934, pp. 155+, the article entitled "City Fold, Wheatley"; Chapters on the Early Registers of Halifax Parish Church, by Walter James Walker, 1885, p. 50+; Halifax Wills, (Indexed), vols. I, II, edited by E. W. Crossley; The Yorkshire Parish Register Society, vols. 37 and 45 (Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, Halifax, Yorkshire), indexed; The Northern Genealogist, vol. IV, pp. 10, 59, 113; V, pp. 22, 23; The Yorkshire Archaeological Society, Record Series, Wills in the York Registry, vol. XIV, under Mawd, Mawde and Whitley; the same, vol. XIX, under the same surnames; Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families, by Joseph Foster, 1874, vol. II, second pedigree (Maude, of Alverthorpe, Wakefield, etc.); Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 16 (1881), The Visitation of Yorkshire in the Years 1563 and 1564, made by William Flower, Esq., p. 199; and Chronicles of Bingley and District, by Harry Speight, 1904, pp. 307, 311, 317.

HAVILAND

Page 1,288, line 14. For: ....departed life, read: departed this life.

Page 1,294, lines 3 and 4, etc. In Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. XIV, p. 746+, appears a record of the legal phases of the land troubles which were the subject of these letters:

> Att a Councell held in New York January the 13th 1679-80 Mr Richard Cornell, Mr Thomas Hicks and Mr Elyas Doughty, with Mr William Havyland of Flushing this day Appearing before the Governour in Councell according to an order of the 20th Instant upon the Peticon & com-

plaint of the s^{d} M^{r} Hayyland, that having made purchase of M^{r} Doughty's third part of the Little neck now called Cornbury he was debarred from enjoying his proporc̃on, and therefore craves a division of the s^{d} neck, to bee run and ascertayned betwixt them.

After the Record of the Patent was read, and Partyes heard,

It being proposed That the Limitts and bounds of s^{d} neck might be run as directed in the Patent and that each of the Proprieto^{rs} should nominate a person to see the same effected, which they accordingly did.

Ordered That the three persons by them named, That is to say Cap^{t} John Seaman M^{r} Elyas Doughty & M^{r} John Hinchman bee desired and they are hereby Appointed and Authorized, together with a Surveyo^{r} to survey and run the Line of the s^{d} Little neck or Cornbury, according as it is butted & Bounded by the Patent, and Likewise to make an Equall division thereof into three parts Reserving out of the same onely what was at first reserved by Cap^{t} Hicks, of which to make Report to the Governour and Councell in the Fort By the first day of March next or sooner if they shall see cause or consent thereunto.

By order of the Governor in Councell
Matthias Nicolls, Sec'y

The result of the survey wherein Capt. Thomas Hicks had a patent from Governor Nicolls was that the limits in the patent therefor were found to be defective and wholly mistaken. It was ordered that land be laid out to take care of the proper equity of William Haviland 20 February, 1679/80.

Page 1,309, line 15. An account of this William Havilland, No. 9, appears in Narratives of the Reformation, by John Gough Nichols, Esq. printed for the Camden Society in 1859. In a biographical study of Thomas Hancock, a famous minister of Poole, and a "preacher of the Gospel and a declaimer against Papal abuses" the following appears (extracted):

I being minister of God's worde in that towne of Poole, preching the word....

> The same yeare (1547) in the day of All Saynctes, as they call hytt, after that I came from expownding sum place of the Scripture, at evening prayer, the above-named Thomas Whyghtt, John Notherel, and William Havelland came too the prist, commawnding him that he shold say Dirige for all souls. I commawnding hym the contrary, they sayd they would make me too say dirige: I awnswered, 'nott whyle they lived.' Than dyd they all, as hytt wer with one mowth, call me knav and my wyff strompett, som of them threatning me that they wold make me draw my gutts after me. The maior, being an honest goodman, ... had much worke too stopp thys horly burly, untyll he had gotten the chef of them owtt of the churche. ....

From these extracts we learn how strong the religious feud had become in Poole; but after the accession of Queen Mary the contentions were even more violent. Hear Hancock again:

> Qwene Mary.... after she was proclaymed, dyd sett forth a proclamacion, which came to my handes, whych Dyd declare what religion she dyd profes in her youthe, thatt she dyd continew in the same.... wylling all her loving subjects too embrace the same. Thys proclamation dyd soo encorage the papistes that they.... wold have the Mas and other superstitius ceremonies in poste haste; butt I toke uppon me to reade the proclamation unto them, and too declare the meaning of hytt; .... This satisfied nott the papistes; but they wolde nedes have ther masking Mas, and soo did olde Thomas Whyght, William Havelland and John Notherel bwylde upp an Alter in the Churche, and had procured a fytt chaplin... to say there Masse; but there alter was pulled downe .... Soo had the Papistes there mas in Mr Whyttes' house, and the Christians the gospel preched openly in the churche.

Page 1,315, line 12 from bottom of page (footnote). Mr. Savage's statement that Francis Webb never came to America is at variance with the following, [illegible] in an article entitled "Richard Webb of Stamford" by Harrison E. Webb of Summit, New Jersey, published in The American Genealogist for July, 1949, vol. XXV, p. 196:

> The English Records of the Governor and Company of

Massachusetts Bay (Shurtleff, 1: 34) contain a reference to "Mr. Francis Webb's business for a mill," May 7, 1629. Banks reports that "Francis Webb sailed in the Lyon's Whelp from Gravesend in 1629 with 40 planters from Dorset and Somerset," bound for Salem. A later item (ibid., in New England, Sept. 3, 1634) indicates that he remained in the colony for some time, at least.

HOWELL (CLARKE)

Page 1,415, line 1. In Yorkshire to Westchester: A Chronicle of the Wood Family, by Herbert Barber Howe, and published in 1948, there is an account of the connections of Edmund Wood who married Martha Lum, and which gives particulars of his English ancestry as Mr. Howe understands it to be. These connections, for the most part, will be discussed under EDMUND WOOD and under JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX. However, certain statements appearing in this publication must be considered here:

> .... Stamford witnessed the marriages of four of Edmund Wood's children and of his nephew. Two of these ceremonies were due to the arrival of the ubiquitous John Strictland (sic) who was attracted by the prosperity of the settlement and again cast his lot with the Dentonites. After leaving Wethersfield he had represented Fairfield in the General Court assisting in the establishment of its boundary with the new Stamford. Now he sought to share in the latter's real estate possibilities.... With the members of that clan Strictland happily contracted marriages for two of his six daughters ---- Elizabeth becoming the wife of Jonas Owram Wood, while his cousin, John Lum, married the bride's younger sister.... Not only had Edmund Wood, the former church warden, become a grandfather, but also he gave his daughter Martha in marriage to Samuel Clark, and his daughter Susan to Thurston Raynor. Later we shall find these Stamford bridegrooms among the leading citizens of Southampton....
>
> (page 28) In the Hempstead settlement the senior member of the family was the sixty-six year old Edmund Wood for his elder sister, Susan Wood Mitchell, had remained with her family in Stamford. Two of Edmund Wood's daughters --- Susan Wood the wife of Samuel Clark and Martha Wood who had married Thurston Raynor --- were in Southampton....

It would seem that the writer had anticipated such a family relationship in his discussions of the Clarke-Howell connection (see page 1,416, 9th line from bottom, under (A)); and the fact that Samuel Clarke named one of his sons Edmund would seem to underwrite strongly the connections as recited by Mr. Howe.

At this point it should be stated that the present writer was fully aware of the putative connections as outlined by Mr. Howe, at the time the writer compiled the Clarke, Raynor and Howell families. So far as we know, the first genealogist to study these connections was Arthur S. Wardwell, of Brooklyn, New York, a personal friend of the writer. Mr. Wardwell has suggested that these daughters of Edmund Wood probably married Thurston Raynor and Samuel Clarke, based upon a very plausible and excellent study of the migrations of the families of Edmund Wood, Thurston Raynor and Samuel Clarke; and on repetition of suggestive given names in the various families concerned. We did not discuss this proposed connection before, because we were not able to offer proof, and also because any contribution to what was already only a hypothesis of the Howell-Clarke relationship, might appear to be reasoning in a circle.

It is interesting, therefore, to find that Mr. Howe's discussion of these connections appears to reinforce our own analysis of the ancestry of Susanna, wife of John Howell. However, one circumstance gives us pause. There are no proofs produced by Mr. Howe to establish that Thurston Raynor and Samuel Clarke were sons-in-law of Edmund Wood by his wife Martha Lum. Therefore, until the documentary evidences are cited, we regret that we do not find ourselves able to add anything more to the statements made by us. That is, while we believe that Martha, wife of Thurston Raynor and Susanna, wife of Samuel Clarke, were sisters, their surnames remain to be established. We will welcome publication of Mr. Howe's evidences.

Page 1,419, line 23. The will of Samuel Clarke junior is reported in Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, by William S. Pelletreau, p. 211. The wife was named Sarah, and was to bring up the smaller children.

Page 1,420, line 19, and page 1,410, No. 11 JOHN HOWELL. From Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. XIV, p. 581, we take a letter from Richard Nicolls to Capt. Topping of Southampton, 7 May, 1666:

Mr. Topping
Yours of the 1st currant, is rec^{d} with much thankes for your care, diligence & affecçon for the peace and good Government of the affaires in your parts, and I shall not doubt of your constancy therein: The town Deputyes from Southton (i. e. Southampton) arrived here Thursday last about noone, with whom upon full conferrence, I concluded to their plenary satisfaction, where upon in the name of (the) rest, they promis't a complyance to y^{e} Elecçon of Towne Offic^{rs}.... I hope the other Townes will acquiesce with Southton, for I should very unwillingly proceed with severity, if I can possibly avoid it, and probably some ill Neighbours lay their designes to give me a just provocation, thinking to overcome my patient temper, whilst the distemper of other mens spiritts are hott and fiery.... I hope much better of Mr. Howell and if you can Learne at a distance by way of discourse, that he is free to receive a Commission for Justice of the Peace, I will send him one, according to the discourse I had with him the last Assizes, and truly my opinion is that the Towne wants one; I am glad to hear that M^{r} ffordham show'd his good affecçon to the Government, for I never heard from yo^{u} that he was a man of good conscience & Understanding, which are sure foundations .... What part hereof you shall thinke meete to communicate to M^{r} Howell or M^{r} ffordham, but rather by word of mouth, then under my hand....

On 4 December, 1674 John Mulford, John Howell (for Southampton) and John Youngs for their townships, wrote to Edmond Andross, kt., Governor, refusing to acknowledge the authority of the Governor, stating that they were under allegiance to the Connecticut Colony. Subsequently Andross wrote to Governor Winthrop the same day to ask for clarification.

At the same time, however, Governor Andress ordered the towns of Easthampton, Southampton and Southold to submit to him under their peril, and to swear oath of allegiance to him.

Page 1,422, line 18 from bottom of page; and pages 1,423 and 1,424, with reference to iv. Edward, v. Obadiah, and vi. Christopher Howell, stated to have been sons of Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell. This construction is as given by George Rogers Howell in his History of Southampton, Long Island. Nevertheless, upon study of the 1698 census for the town of

Southampton, we come to a different construction of these connections. From the selfsame History, pages 34 and 40(1866 edition), the following are considered to apply to the family of No. 6. Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell:

159	Richard Howell	146	Elizabeth Howell
160	Richard Howell junior	147	Dorcas Howell
161	Hezechia Howell	148	Sary Howell
162	Edward Howell	149	Sarah Howell
163	Obadiah Howell	150	Abigail Howell
164	Christopher Howell		

Which are identified as follows:

159 is Richard Howell senior; i. e. who had married Elizabeth Halsey. 146 Elizabeth Howell is identified as his wife, then living (1698). 160 Richard junior and 161 "Hezechia" (Hezekiah) are known to have been his sons and are identified as i. Richard (line 10 from bottom of page 1,422) and iii. Hezekiah (line 17, page 1,423). 148 Sary (Sarah) Howell is identified as the wife of Richard Howell junior (his will mentions a wife of that name); and since 149 Sarah and 150 Abigail follow this Sary Howell, they are considered to be children of Richard junior and Sarah Howell, Abigail having been hitherto unlisted.

It now remains to determine the parentage of 162 Edward Howell, 163 Obadiah Howell and 164 Christopher Howell. These names, as would be required for a relationship to Richard Howell senior, are mentioned but once in the census. It will be observed that the will of Richard Howell junior establishes that he had sons Edward, Obadiah and Christopher. Now: either these are the ones of the census list, or the alleged sons Edward, Obadiah and Christopher (of Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell) are the ones of the list. But, if these children of the same name, children of two different Richards, were living in Southampton at the same time, it would be reasonable to expect that there would be double entries on the census, which is not the case. Mr. George R. Howell knows nothing more about Edward and Christopher than their names; and we have found nothing in any record to show otherwise, that Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell ever had children by these names.

Let us now turn to Obadiah, considered on page 1,423 as son of Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell. Two of his child-

ron were born in 1725 and 1727 respectively (Obadiah and Richard). This means that Obadiah was born shortly before 1698 and would be much too young to have been son of a man baptised in 1629 (Richard senior). Therefore we conclude that this so-called Obadiah was in reality the Obadiah of the census, born shortly before 1698 (say about 1696), and son, not of Richard and Elizabeth (Halsey) Howell, but son of his son Richard junior and Sarah ( ) Howell.

Then, if this Obadiah Howell was son of Richard junior, it follows that 164 Christopher Howell, named after him in the census, and therefore presumptively younger, is to be identified as the one of that name given in the will of Richard Howell junior. That is to say, there were in reality, no sons Obadiah and Christopher of Richard Howell senior. In similar fashion we believe that Edward is non-existent, and that the 162 Edward of the census list was also son of Richard junior.

Connections hitherto cited should be corrected accordingly.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUME TWO

Page 987, line 17 from bottom of page. For: 1819, read: 1919.
Page 988, line 14. For: Haff, read, Smith. The error is regretted.
Page 989, last line on page. For: nore, read: more.
Page 998, line 22 from bottom of page. For: 1925u, read: 1925j. The error is regretted.
Page 1,002, line 18 from bottom of page. For: relatibe, read: relative.
Page 1,004, line 16. For: busband, read: husband.
Page 1,026, line 4 from bottom of page. For: Grave, read: Grace.
Page 1,032, line 9. For: Bartin, read: Martin.
Page 1,033, line 21 from bottom of page. See also this volume, page 1,477, line 1.

****

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,498 VOLUMES 1, 2 & 3

FOR FURTHER ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE GENEALOGIES CONTAINED IN VOLUME THREE

FOR COMPLETE INDEX, SEE THE LAST VOLUME

Washington, District of Columbia, August 1, 1949

277. Mary Elizabeth, born 15 October, 1817, died 5 August, 1858.
278. Washington, born 13 November, 1822, died 15 January, 1894; married and had issue.

77. Maria Gildersleeve, daughter of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 17 January, 1798 and died 31 December, 1851; married at Christ Presbyterian church, Hempstead, New York 21 April 1828 to Eliphalet Willets, born 22 December, 1789, died 18 May, 1869, son of Amos and Mary (Platt) Willets, widower of Hannah Thurston. Issue (WILLETS):
279. Henry, born 22 February, 1829, died 19 November, 1890, married 28 September, 1859 to Caroline M. Frisbie. Residents of Chicago, Illinois.
280. Amos Platt, born 25 January, 1831, died 1 July, 1853.
281. Mary, born 26 March, 1833, died 20 December, 1904, married Henry Burtis of Hempstead, New York.
282. George N., born 4 October, 1835, died 19 July, 1863, at St. Paul, Minnesota.
283. Alonzo, born 6 May, 1837, married Emma Seaman. Issue.
284. Martin, born 24 October, 1839.
285. Ann Elizabeth, born 3 January, 1846, died 16 October, 1882; married T. C. Van Wyck of Hempstead, New York.

78. Benjamin David Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born 14 November, 1799 and died 30 April, 1863; married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, 1 May 1822 to Margaret Wood of Merrick, New York, born 8 June, 1796, died 22 October, 1828, daughter of Miles Wood. He married 2, in the same church, 5 April, 1830 to Martha Dorlon, born at Hempstead, New York 7 August, 1803, died there in 1863, daughter of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Carman) Dorlon. Issue, by first wife:
286. Miles. Ran away and disappeared.
Issue, by second wife:
287. Margaret, born in 1831, died 29 September, 1849.
288. Ellen E., born in 1838, died 27 March, 1861; married to Moses R. Gildersleeve.

79. George Pettit Gildersleeve, son of David and Mary (Burt) Gildersleeve, was born at Hempstead, New York 14 January, 1802 and died at Roslyn, New York 13 March, 1831. He received his B. A. in 1824 and his M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1828. Author of medical texts. He married in Christ Presbyterian church at Hempstead, New York 1 March, 1827 to Mary Ann Simonson, born at Hempstead 9 November, 1800 and died 29 December, 1891, daughter of David and Hannah (Bedell) Simonson. Issue: